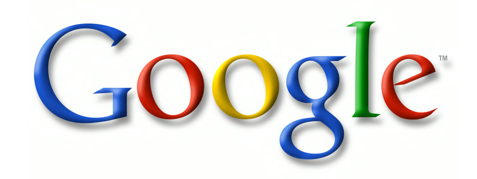
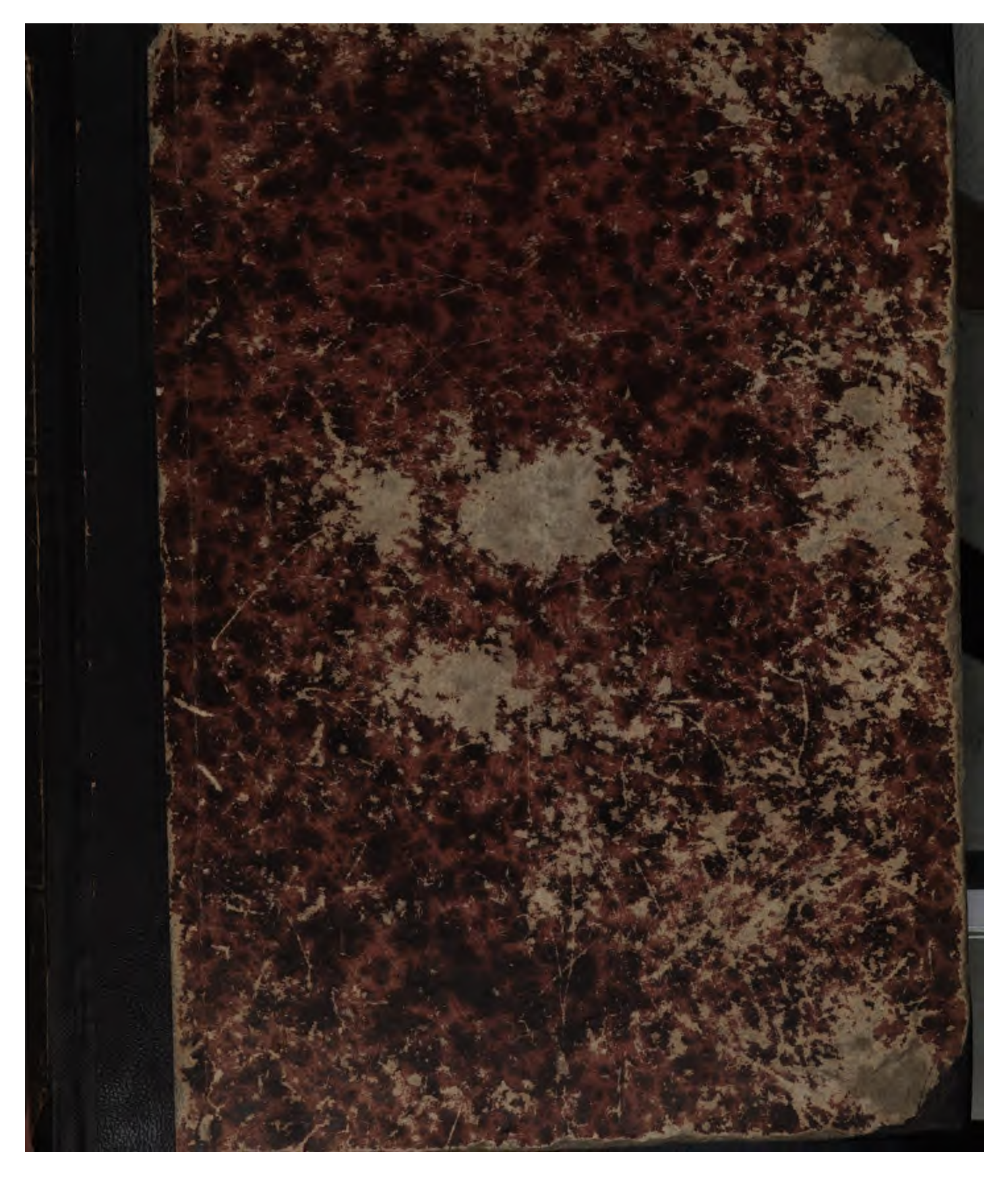
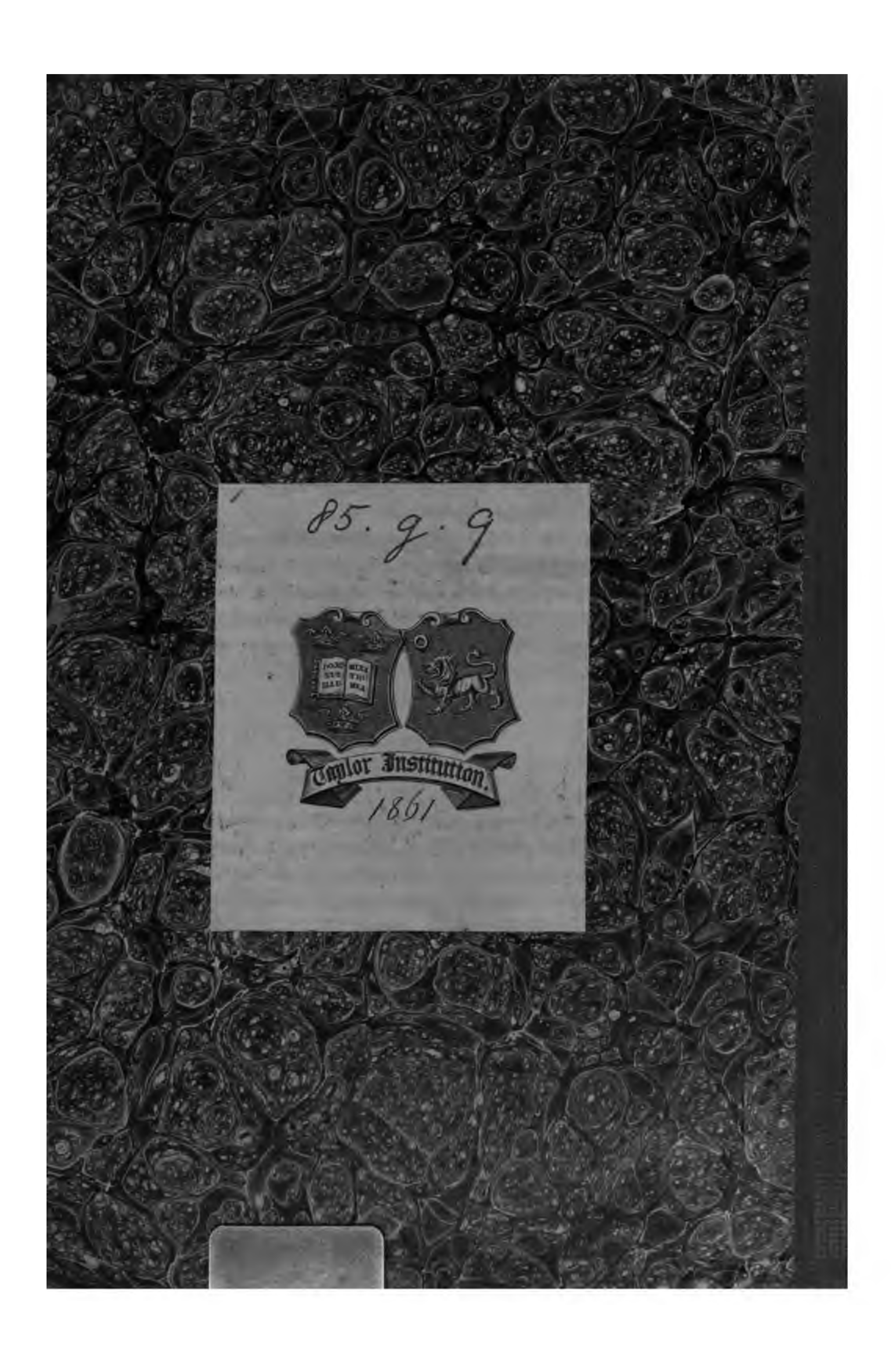





85. g. 9
Taylor Institution.
1861



COLLECTION

DE

DOCUMENTS INÉDITS

SUR L'HISTOIRE DE FRANCE

PUBLIÉS PAR LES SOINS

DU MINISTRE DE L'INSTRUCTION PUBLIQUE.

DEUXIÈME SÉRIE.

HISTOIRE DES LETTRES ET DES SCIENCES.

L'ÉCLAIRCISSEMENT

DE

LA LANGUE FRANÇAISE

PAR JEAN PALSGRAVE,

SUIVI DE LA GRAMMAIRE DE GILES DU GUEZ,

PUBLIÉS POUR LA PREMIÈRE FOIS EN FRANCE

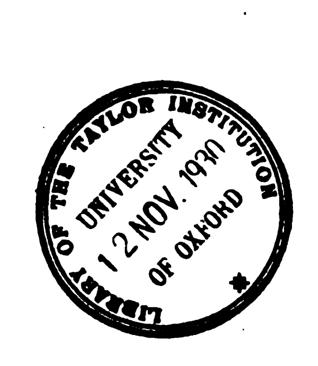
PAR F. GÉNIN.



PARIS.

IMPRIMERIE NATIONALE.

M DCCC LII.



INTRODUCTION.

Les origines de notre langue, depuis neuf siècles qu'elle existe, sinon davantage, attendent encore leur historien. De tous ceux qui ont touché cette matière, le plus célèbre est Henri Estienne, qui passe pour un grand philologue en français; cependant Henri Estienne ne possède sur les sources de la langue française que des notions incomplètes et trop souvent erronées. Il est, comme son siècle, infatué de l'amour du grec et du latin, et ne s'avise pas de remonter pour les langues modernes plus haut que cette merveilleuse renaissance, qui prétend se rattacher sans intermédiaire à la divine antiquité. Car entre la renaissance et l'antiquité il n'y a rien eu; l'intelligence humaine a cessé de fonctionner; tout ce qui s'est produit dans cet intervalle ne mérite que le mépris et l'oubli.

Et c'est justement dans les ténèbres de cet intervalle que se cachent les origines de notre langue. Henri Estienne et tout ce qui l'a suivi n'a connu qu'une langue de seconde formation, sous laquelle personne ne soupçonnait une langue native et fortement imprégnée de génie national. Personne par conséquent ne songeait à creuser pour la découvrir, et si par hasard quelque vestige mal effacé du français originel se laissait apercevoir à travers la couche d'alluvion, *les gens de grec*

enfarinés, au lieu de creuser à la racine, s'efforçaient de le faire disparaître, en criant : faute de français ! faute de français !

C'est surtout à l'italianisme que Henri Estienne fait la guerre; en principe il a raison; mais il a le tort de voir des italianismes partout, et, faute de savoir l'histoire de la langue, de s'appuyer dans ses corrections et dans ses étymologies sur un empirisme sans logique, ou bien sur de véritables erreurs. Je doute qu'on le surprenne jamais à se faire un argument de quelque texte du XIIe ou du XIIIe siècle; toutes ses autorités, s'il ne les fait venir de l'Athènes ou de la Rome classiques, il les demande à ses contemporains français ou étrangers; quant au moyen âge, il ne soupçonne pas qu'on puisse lui emprunter rien. Et nous voyons tous les jours Henri Estienne cité comme la lumière de la philologie française.

On commence pourtant à sentir la nécessité de remonter dans l'étude du français plus haut que le XVIe siècle. La grammaire de Palsgrave que nous publions est un monument placé sur la limite de deux âges. Composé dans les premières années du XVIe siècle avec l'érudition de la fin du XVe, ce livre présente de la langue française à cette époque l'inventaire complet et authentique, scellé, pour ainsi dire, sous l'autorité d'écrivains illustres, qui tous florissaient avant le règne de François Ier ; ainsi, parmi ces auteurs cités à l'appui des règles, il ne faut pas chercher le nom de Marot, qui est trop jeune; mais vous rencontrerez invoqués à chaque pas ses aînés, Lemaire de Belges, Alain Chartier et l'évêque d'Angoulême, Octavien de Saint-Gelais. La grammaire de Palsgrave a l'avantage de renfermer un dictionnaire et, de plus, d'instituer une comparaison perpétuelle entre deux idiomes voisins, l'anglais et le français. Ce n'est point une grammaire de l'ancien langage, mais c'est un excellent point de départ et le

leté que de succès dans le grand ouvrage *en cette langue*[1] qu'il fit paraître à Londres sous ce titre : *L'Esclarcissement de la langue francoise*, 1530; un épais in-folio divisé en trois livres, précédés d'une grande introduction *en anglais :* si bien que la nation française, aujourd'hui si orgueilleuse de l'universalité de sa langue, paraît en avoir l'obligation à notre pays.

Toutefois, ce livre n'eût pas justifié la présence de cet article dans le nôtre, si Palsgrave n'eût traduit en anglais une comédie latine d'*Acolastus*, œuvre d'un certain Guillaume Fullonius, son contemporain, et qui demeurait alors à la Haye en Hollande.

Les dates de la naissance et de la mort de Palsgrave sont des détails sur lesquels je n'ai pu me procurer aucun indice. Toutefois, par le rapprochement de plusieurs circonstances, je ne puis le supposer âgé de moins de soixante ans lorsqu'il donna cette traduction de la comédie d'*Acolastus :* ce fut en 1540. (*Biographia dramatica*, by David Erskine Baker, t. I, p. 348.)

Pits, qui, pour la partie littéraire, a copié la courte notice de Jean Bale, ajoute sur les mœurs et la capacité de Palsgrave quelques renseignements dont il n'indique pas la source et dont je lui laisse la responsabilité :

Jean Palsgrave, Anglais, natif de Londres. La nature lui avait libéralement départi ses dons : heureux génie, mémoire imperturbable, élocution facile, une modestie et une modération d'âme dignes d'éloges. Parvenu à l'âge mûr, il se distinguait du commun des hommes par la gravité, la prudence et une dignité de maintien qu'il savait allier avec le charme des manières et une merveilleuse affabilité.

Après avoir approfondi dans son pays les humanités et abordé les éléments de la philosophie, Palsgrave voyagea en France et s'alla perfectionner à l'université de Paris. En même temps qu'il y cultivait la philosophie, il s'appliquait à l'étude de la langue française, et avec un tel succès, que, de retour en Angleterre, il se vit apprécié par tous les personnages de distinction; son habileté le fit nommer maître de français de la princesse Marie, fille

[1] J'ai conservé l'espèce d'amphibologie du texte, *in that language;* mais il n'est pas douteux que, dans la pensée de l'auteur, ces mots ne signifient *en français :* erreur matérielle qui prouve que Baker n'avait jamais vu un exemplaire de ce livre rarissime. Il a été induit en erreur par le titre.

d'Henry VII, alors promise au roi de France Louis XII. Cette position lui fit négliger les autres parties de ses connaissances. Il composa, soit pour la princesse Marie, soit pour ses Mécènes de la haute noblesse :

Les Illustrations de la langue française, commençant : « The difficulte of « the frenche tongue. » Un livre [1]. — *Annotations aux verbes*. « When they « shewe or declare a dede to be done. » Un livre [2]. — *Annotations aux participes*. « The same worde in our tongue. » Un livre [3]. — *Épîtres à divers*. Un livre [4]. — Il traduisit en anglais la comédie d'*Acolastus*.

Je ne trouve point indiqués d'autres ouvrages de lui [5]. Il florissait en 1530, sous le règne d'Henry VIII.

Kennet dit que Palsgrave fut nommé par l'archevêque Cranmer à la cure de Saint-Dunstan, à Londres, en 1553. On ne sait pas la date précise de sa mort, mais il est certain qu'il avait obtenu, en 1514, la prébende de Portpoole, dans l'église de Saint-Paul [6]; or nous voyons cette même prébende transférée, le 12 septembre 1554, à Edmund Beygotte, *per mortem Joh. Palsgrave* (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*). On est donc fondé à croire que Palsgrave mourut en 1554.

A ces renseignements sur la personne de l'auteur on peut ajouter quelques particularités relatives à l'ouvrage que nous fournit l'épître dédicatoire à Henry VIII.

Palsgrave, lorsqu'il songea à composer son livre, prit pour modèle le plan de la Grammaire grecque de Théodore de Gaza, qui jouissait alors dans les écoles de la plus haute

[1] P. xv de la présente édition.

[2] P. 378.

[3] P. 787.

[4] Ce sont les lettres qui sont au commencement de la Grammaire.

[5] Cependant Palsgrave dit, à la fin de son troisième livre : « Vous remarquerez que, de toutes les langues du monde, le français est la plus riche en proverbes, en adages dont le sens obscur renferme une grande sagesse; mais je remets à en parler lorsque, avec la grâce de Dieu, je réaliserai le projet de faire sur cette matière un traité spécial. »

Palsgrave a-t-il réalisé ce projet? Je n'en trouve aucun indice. Beloe (*Anecd. of lit. etc.* VI, 350) ne croit pas que le Traité des proverbes français de Palsgrave ait jamais paru.

[6] *Newcourt's Repertorium.*

réputation[1]. Quoique son biographe lui donne, et que lui-même s'attribue la gloire d'avoir le premier réduit la langue française à des règles fixes, il reconnaît cependant qu'il avait eu des devanciers, et des devanciers habiles; il leur rend hommage et profitera, dit-il, de leurs travaux en s'efforçant de les compléter. A cet effet, il n'a négligé aucun soin : il a recherché tous les livres où la grammaire française a été traitée, soit par des auteurs morts depuis longtemps (*longe afore my dayes*), soit par des contemporains. Ces circonstances ajoutent un nouveau prix au travail de Palsgrave.

Il ne consistait d'abord qu'en deux livres, l'un pour la prononciation, l'autre pour la grammaire proprement dite. En cet état, l'auteur l'offrit à ses bienfaiteurs le duc et la duchesse de Suffolk, qui lui persuadèrent que le roi en accepterait la dédicace. La duchesse de Suffolk était cette sœur d'Henry VIII, cette princesse Marie, ancienne élève de Palsgrave, veuve de notre Louis XII après trois mois de mariage, et remariée à Charles Brandon, ami d'enfance de son frère, créé duc de Suffolk en 1513. Par leur conseil et pour se rendre plus digne de la faveur qu'il ambitionnait, Palsgrave, non-seulement ajoute à son ouvrage un lexique comparatif des deux langues qui n'entrait pas dans son premier plan, mais il l'augmente aussi d'un troisième livre servant de commentaire au second, à l'exemple de Théodore de Gaza.

Il imprima son ouvrage à ses frais, et Henry VIII, à qui il en offrit la dédicace, lui accorda un privilége pour sept ans.

Cette gloire revendiquée par les Anglais, d'avoir les premiers écrit sur la grammaire française, ne serait, à tout prendre, qu'un hommage rendu à la France; car si nos voisins avaient

[1] Voy. Baillet, *Jugem. des savants*, t. II, p. 603.—Théodore Gaza était mort en 1478, cinquante-deux ans avant l'apparition de la Grammaire de Palsgrave.

par parenthèse, Rabelais s'est emparé pour les mettre dans la bouche de son *Escholier limousin*), puis il conclut :

Par quoy, je vous prie, donnons nous tous courage les uns aux aultres et nous esveillons à la purifier (la langue). Toutes choses ont eu commencement; quand l'un traitera des lettres et l'autre des vocales[1], ung tiers viendra qui desclarera les dictions, et puis encore ung aultre surviendra qui ordonnera la belle oraison. Par ainsi on trouvera que peu à peu on passera chemin; si bien qu'on viendra aux grans champs poétiques et rhétoriques plains de belles, bonnes et odoriférentes fleurs de parler et dire honnestement et facilement tout ce qu'on voudra.

Geoffroy Tory, prêchant d'exemple, prend pour sa part de travail les lettres de l'alphabet; c'est l'objet de son livre intitulé *Champ fleury*. Mais avant de quitter les idées générales pour aborder son sujet particulier, il dessine rapidement le travail de chacune des parties de ce bel ensemble dont il conçoit l'idée. Il veut mettre dans le bon chemin ses futurs collaborateurs. Ainsi, parlant d'une grammaire à faire, il indique un canon d'auteurs. Le XIXe siècle ne sera sans doute pas fâché de connaître les auteurs qu'on proposait comme classiques à la fin du XVe, et dont les œuvres devaient servir d'autorité et de *textes de langue :*

Qui se voldroit en ce bien fonder, à mon avis, porroit user des œuvres de Pierre de St Cloct et des œuvres de Jehan li Nevelois[2], qui ont descrit la vie d'Alexandre le Grand en longue ligne que l'autheur qui a composé en prose *le Jeu des eschets*, dit estre de douze syllabes et appelée *rithme Alexandrine*, pourceque, comme dit est, la vie d'Alexandre en est descrite.

Iceulx deux susdits autheurs ont en leur stile une grande majesté de langage ancien, et croy que s'ils eussent eu le temps en fleur de bonnes lectres comme il est aujourd'huy, qu'ils eussent excedé tous autheurs grecs

[1] Il faut sans doute lire *syllabes*, ou *vocables ?*

[2] Pierre ou Perrot de Saint-Cloud, auteur du *Roman de Renard*, a fait, en collaboration avec Jean le Nivelois, une branche du roman d'*Alexandre*.

et latins. Ils ont, dis-je, en leurs compositions don accomply de toute grace en fleurs de rhétorique et poésie ancienne; jaçoit que Jehan Le Maire ne face aucune mention d'iceulx, toutesfois si a il pris et emprunté d'eulx la plus grande part de son bon langage, comme on porroit bien voir en la lecture que on feroit attentivement ès œuvres des ungs et des aultres.

On porroit aussi user des œuvres de Chrestien de Troyes, et ce en son *Chevalier à l'espée* et en son *Parceval*, qu'il dédia au comte Phelippe de Flandres. — On porroit user pareillement de Hugon de Mery, en son *Tornoy de l'Antechrist*[1]. — Tout pareillement aussi de Raoul[2], en son *Romant des Elles*. — Paysant de Mesieres n'est pas à déprécier, qui faict maintz beaux et bons petits coupletz, et entre les aultres en sa *Mule sans frein*[3]. — J'ai nagueres veu et tenu tous ces susditz révérentz et anciens autheurs escritz en parchemin, que mon seigneur et bon amy frère René Massé, de Vendosme, chroniqueur du roy[4], m'a liberallement et de bon cueur monstré. Il en use si bien à parfaire les chroniques de France, que je puis honnestement dire de luy :

Cedite, Romani scriptores, cedite, Graii :
Nescio quid majus nascitur Iliade.

« Arrière, arrière, autheurs grecs et latins! De René Massé naist chose plus belle et grande que le Iliade!

On porroit en oultre user des œuvres de Arnoul Graban et de Simon Graban son frère. Dantes Aligerius, Florentin, comme dict mon susdict bon amy frère René Massé, faict honorable mention dudict Arnoul Gra-

[1] *Le Tournoiement de l'Antechrist*, par Hugues de Méry-sur-Seine, a été publié par M. P. Tarbé, dans sa Collection de poëtes champenois.

Ce passage est visiblement inspiré par les vers suivants :

Molt mis grant peine à eschiver
Les dis Raoul et Crestien,
Qu'onques bouche de crestien
Ne dist si bien com il disoient,
Mais quanqu'il distrent il prenoient
Le bel françois trestout à plain,
Si com il lor venoit à main.....
Se j'ai trové aucun espi
Apres la main as mestiviers,
Je l'ai glané molt volentiers.

Hugues de Méry, *le Tournoiement de l'Antecrist*, p. 104.

[2] Raoul de Houdan.

[3] Cette pièce est imprimée dans le Nouveau recueil de Fabliaux et Contes publié par Méon, t. I, p. 1. L'auteur s'y nomme *Paiens de Maisieres*, Legrand d'Aussy écrit *Paysans de Maisieres*. (Voyez *Fabliaux ou Contes*, t. I, p. 79, éd. de 1829.)

[4] Sur frère Macé, bénédictin de Vendôme, voy. la Biogr. univ. t. XXVI, p. 34.

ban, et d'iceluy Arnoul ay veu, en l'église des Bernardins de Paris, ung tableau auquel y a une oraison de la vierge Marie qui se commance : « En protestant. . . . . »; et les premieres lettres des versetz du dernier couplect contiennent son nom et surnom, qui sont *Arnoldus Grabans me* (sic).

Qui porroit finer des œuvres de Nesson[1], ce seroit ung grand plaisir pour user du doux langage qui y est contenu. Je n'en ay veu que une oraison à la Vierge Marie, qui se treuve imprimée dedans le *Calendrier des bergiers* de premiere impression[2]; la derniere impression ne le contient pas, ne scay pourquoy.

Alain Chartier et Georges Chastelain, chevalier, sont autheurs dignes desquels on face fréquente lecture, car ilz sont tres plains de langage moult seignorial et héroïque.

Les Lunettes des princes pareillement sont bonnes pour le doulx langage qui y est contenu[3].

On porroit semblablement bien user des belles chroniques de France que mon seigneur Cretin[4], nagueres chroniqueur du roy, a si bien faictes,

[1] Nesson (Pierre), officier de Jean de Bourbon, lequel ayant été fait prisonnier à la bataille d'Azincourt, Nesson lui envoya, en Angleterre, *le Lay de la guerre*, dont Duchesne cite un fragment dans ses notes sur Alain Chartier. Sa fille poétisait aussi, au témoignage de J. Bouchet :

Je n'oublieray la subtille Jeanette
Fille à Nesson, qui de rime tant nette
Sut bien user.

[2] *Le Calendrier des bergers*, ouvrage anonyme, est un poëme didactique distribué par couplets. Chacune des bergères arrivant de l'empire du prêtre Jean des Indes en chante un, sur l'Arithmétique, sur l'Hôtel-Dieu, les Planètes, etc.

[3] *Les Lunettes des princes*, par Jean Meschinot, de Nantes, successivement maître d'hôtel de plusieurs ducs de Bretagne, mort en 1509. Il a été loué par Marot. Ces *Lunettes* sont des poésies morales, par exemple :

Se tu vas à Saint Innocent
Où y a d'ossemens grant tas,
Ja ne connoistras entre cent
Les os des gens de grans estas
D'avec ceulx qu'au monde notas
En leur vivant pauvres et nus :
Tous s'en vont d'ond ilz sont venus!

[4] « Le bon Cretin au vers équivoqué, » comme l'appelle Marot, qui le qualifie souverain poëte français, et lui a bâti une magnifique épitaphe :

Seigneurs passans, comment pourrez vous croire
De ce tombeau la grand pompe et la gloire? etc.

Cretin était un surnom; le nom véritable était Guillaume Dubois*. J'en demande pardon à ses panégyristes, Marot, G. Tory et Jean Lemaire; mais rien ne me paraît égaler la platitude laborieuse des vers de ce grand homme, raillé par Rabelais sous le nom de Raminagrobis. Après avoir été trésorier de la Sainte Chapelle de Vincennes, puis chantre à la Sainte Chapelle de Paris, Cretin ou Dubois mourut en 1525, à ce qu'on croit.

* Il dit lui-même :
Le G (*geai*) du Bois, *alias* dit Cretin.

que Homère, ne Virgile, ne Dantes n'eurent oncques plus d'excellence en leur stile.

(Ici une digression et un rondeau cité, dont une dame est l'auteur.)

S'il est vray que toutes choses ont eu commencement, il est certain que la langue grecque, semblablement la latine, ont été quelque temps incultes et sans reigle de grammaire, *comme est de present la nostre;* mais les bons anciens vertueux et studieux ont prins peine et diligence à les réduire et mettre à certaine reigle, pour en user honnestement à escripre et rediger les bonnes sciences en memoire, au prouffit et honneur du bien public. (*Champ fleury,* fol. IV, v°.)

Cette ardeur de Geoffroy Tory dut se communiquer, et même au delà des limites de France, car Geoffroy Tory, si peu connu de notre temps, était dans le sien célèbre en son pays et à l'étranger. Ce qu'il y a de sûr, c'est qu'à l'apparition de la grammaire de Palsgrave, un certain Léonard Coxe, qui s'intitule principal du collége de Reading, *Radingiensis ludi moderator,* après quatre distiques adressés à son compatriote, se retourne vers Geoffroy Tory, et lui débite quinze phaleuques, dont voici la traduction :

Docte Geoffroy, il est comblé le vœu si souvent exprimé dans ton *Champ fleuri;* car voilà, moyennant des règles dûment autorisées, le français enseigné à fond. — Ni Palémon avec ses successeurs, ni Gaza dans son travail achevé, ni aucun de leurs illustres prédécesseurs, n'avaient mieux traité de la grammaire grecque ou latine que Palsgrave ne traite ici de la française. Il a l'érudition, la clarté et toute la concision compatible avec sa matière; aussi triomphons-nous, docte Geoffroy, de voir enfin comblé le vœu si souvent exprimé dans ton *Champ fleuri.*

Léonard Coxe triomphe plus modestement et plus convenablement que David Baker, car il semble reporter sur Geof-

froy Tory l'honneur d'avoir évoqué la grammaire de Palsgrave. La comparaison des dates semble, il est vrai, ne laisser pas beaucoup de vraisemblance à cette supposition, puisque l'ouvrage du Français et celui de l'Anglais ne sont qu'à une année d'intervalle; mais ici je dois signaler une singularité qui n'a point été remarquée des bibliographes. On lit au frontispice la date de 1530, et au dernier feuillet : « achevé d'imprimer le 18 juillet 1530 »; mais le privilége du roi placé en tête du volume est daté « de notre château d'Amphtyll, le 2 septembre, l'an de notre règne XXII. » Or, Henry VIII étant parvenu au trône en 1509, après Pâques, la vingt-deuxième année de son règne est l'année 1531, et le *Champ fleury* avait paru au commencement de 1529 [1]. Cela fait donc de bon compte un intervalle de trois ans; dès lors, le mot de Léonard Coxe a une véritable portée, et les coïncidences que Palsgrave s'applaudit de rencontrer dans le *Champ fleury* et l'*Esclaircissement* pourraient bien n'être pas aussi fortuites qu'il lui plaît de le dire.

Il me paraît certain que l'ouvrage de Palsgrave est antidaté sur le frontispice. Pourquoi? dans quel intérêt? C'est ce qu'il est difficile d'expliquer précisément. On peut supposer que les diverses parties du livre ont paru l'une après l'autre, que les éditeurs ont mis à l'ensemble de l'œuvre la date la plus reculée, tandis que, au contraire, Henry VIII n'a donné le privilége qu'à la forme dernière et complète. Cette hypothèse pourrait aussi rendre raison de l'absence des feuillets 30 à 35, encore qu'il ne paraisse pas y avoir de lacune dans le texte. L'impression d'ailleurs a été faite par deux imprimeurs différents, Hawkins et Pynson. Tout cela semble indiquer une

[1] Le 28 avril 1529. Le privilége est de 1526, et G. Tory dit lui-même avoir com-

du duc de Norfolk. Bale ni Pits ne font mention d'aucun nom qui ressemble à celui-là; mais de leur silence même je tire une induction : tous deux n'ayant admis dans leur recueil que des écrivains nés dans la Grande-Bretagne, je suis tenté de voir dans *Jacobus Vallensis* un Français nommé Jacques Duval, de Laval, Vallée ou Devallée.

Le cas est absolument le même pour « le savant clerc maistre Giles Dewes, autrefois instituteur de votre noble grace (le roi Henry VIII) pour cette même langue, lequel, à la requête et sur les instances de divers grands personnages, a également écrit sur cette matière[1] ». Dans un autre passage, Palsgrave mentionne un très-ancien texte du Roman de la Rose qui lui fut montré « dans la bibliothèque de Guildhall par *maistre Gyles*, jadis maître de français du roi régnant ». Bale ni Pits ne connaissent Gilles Dewes; parmi les biographes ou bibliographes français, M. Brunet est le seul qui ait recueilli son nom et le titre de son livre[2] :

> Voici, dit M. Brunet, un autre ouvrage moins connu en France que le précédent (que la Grammaire de Palsgrave, dont on ne connaît sur le continent d'autre exemplaire que celui de la Mazarine) :
>
> « *An Introductorie for to lerne, to rede, to pronounce and to speake frenche, trewly*, compiled for the ryghte hygh, excellent and most vertuous lady, the lady Mary of England doughter to our moste gracious soveraine lorde kyng Henry the eyghte. »
>
> Grammaire fort rare dont l'auteur, Giles Dewes, est nommé dans un acrostiche, au folio Aii. La seconde partie donne des exemples très-curieux; on suppose que ce livre a paru en 1532. (*Manuel du libraire*, III, 621.)

M. Brunet a reproduit le nom de l'auteur de cette grammaire tel que le donnent les Anglais. Palsgrave l'écrit *Dewes;* Dibdin et la *Bibliotheca Grenvilliana,* pareillement, et aussi John

Stow, dans son livre intitulé *A survay of the cities of London;* bien plus, il est ainsi figuré dans le relevé des monuments funéraires de la paroisse de Saint-Olave, de Londres; voici textuellement cette épitaphe :

Here lieth Giles Dewes, who sometimes was servant to king Henry the VII and king Henry the VIII. Clerke of their librairies, and schoole master for the frenche tongue to prince Arthur and to the lady Mary, who died 1535 [1].

« Cy gît Gilles Dewes, jadis serviteur des rois Henry VII et Henry VIII, clerc de leurs bibliothèques et instituteur, pour la langue française, du prince Arthur et de madame Marie; mort en 1535. »

Malgré ces témoignages, il est certain que *Dewes* est une forme altérée, accommodée à l'usage anglais, et que la forme véritable est *DU WÉS*. Ainsi l'écrit le prétendu Dewes lui-même, non pas dans un, mais dans deux acrostiches, dont je me contenterai de rapporter le second, parce qu'il fournit la traduction latine et par conséquent le sens vulgaire de ce nom propre :

APOLOGIE AUX CORRECTEURS DE TOUTTES ŒUVRES [2].

G rosses gens de rudes affections,
I vrongnes bannis de vray sentement,
L ourdaultz, cocardz, privés d'entendement,
E n leur gueulée prenant refections,
S aouls d'oprobres et de detractions,

D iront de moy comme ilz font d'aultre gent :
U oyés icy, quel facteur bel et gent!

V ray et pour certain que suis ignorant;
V ouloir je ne doy pas laisser pour tant
E mprendre chose qui fait à priser
S ans garde prendre à leur despriser.

[1] *Ancient funeral monuments, etc.*, by John Wewer. London, 1637.

[2] Cet acrostiche est double, c'est-à-dire en anglais et en français interlinéaire. Cette difficulté vaincue peut servir à expliquer la gêne et le peu de sens qu'on remarque dans cette pièce.

A ulcuns diront : cecy est mal escript.
L es aultres après bendant lez sourcilz
I trouveront très grant faulte d'esprit;
A ultres peseront tout come gens subtilz,
S ur ce donnant leur sentence et advis.

D ie ung chescun ce que dire vouldra;
E n despit du diable et de mal voulloir,

V eoir ilz pourront que m'a mis en debvoir
A bien faire; face mieulx qui sçara :
D e moy certes ja reprins n'en sera.
I hésus doncques nous ottroy bien faire,
S ans voulloir à luy n'a aultre desplaire.

La réunion de toutes les initiales donne :

GILES DU WÉS, ALIAS DE VADIS.

Ni *Dawes*, ni *du Wés* ne peut être un nom anglais; celui qui le portait déclare d'ailleurs dans son prologue que le français était « sa langue maternelle et naturelle. » D'après cela, il ne faut pas de longues réflexions pour restituer au maître de français d'Henry VIII la vraie forme de son nom, dans l'orthographe de notre langue: il s'appelait du Guez, *de Vadis*.

Nous trouvons dans son dialogue *Sur la paix* un témoignage précis du temps où il composait son livre. Il introduit son élève, la princesse Marie, lui reprochant son absence de la veille au soir. Le maître s'excuse sur ce qu'il s'est oublié dans une agréable compagnie:

Et sur quoi donc rouloit votre conversation? — Certes, Madame, elle estoit de la paix, laquelle (comme on disoit) est criée tant en ce royaume d'Engleterre comme de France, et durera tant que le noble roy Henry, vostre père, vivra et le roy Francoys pareillement, avec l'addicion d'ung jour.

La paix jurée dans ces conditions ne peut être que celle

énoncée plus haut, que le livre a été d'abord publié successivement par parties détachées, lesquelles ensuite ont été réunies sous un titre général.

C'est alors que Gilles du Guez, mécontent de voir exploiter par un rival et l'autorité de son nom et le résultat de ses travaux, rassemble à son tour ses traités partiels, en fait une œuvre d'ensemble, courte, claire, bien digérée, amusante même par les dialogues dont il fait suivre son exposé théorique. Dans ces dialogues, au nombre de dix, la princesse Marie est constamment en scène : tantôt on la suppose recevant un envoyé du roi de France, de l'empereur ou d'un souverain quelconque; tantôt son aumônier lui expose les cérémonies de la messe, ou les diverses propriétés des mets, pour conclure au choix d'un régime alimentaire. Une autre fois, c'est du Guez lui-même qui traite avec elle les points de la métaphysique les plus élevés et les plus délicats, par exemple : qu'est-ce que l'âme? Cette question, examinée sous l'autorité de saint Isidore, ne remplit pas moins de onze pages in-quarto. Un entretien roule sur la paix; un autre, sur l'amour. Nous voyons dans celui-ci que du Guez avait chez la princesse le titre de trésorier, et de plus que sa royale élève avait coutume de l'appeler en badinant son mari d'adoption. Ce petit détail fait connaître la situation de notre compatriote à la cour d'Henry VIII : le degré de familiarité indique le degré d'estime où il était tenu. Au surplus, toute idée d'inconvenance est exclue par l'âge du professeur, trop souvent cloué dans son fauteuil par la goutte et obligé de manquer sa leçon; il y supplée alors par une lettre d'excuse, soit en vers, soit en prose, tirant de sa maladie même une occasion d'étude et une nouvelle forme de *devoir* pour son écolière. Morgan, écuyer tranchant de Marie, se trouve-t-il dans la gêne avec sa famille? Du Guez fera lire à

leur commune maîtresse la requête de Morgan rédigée en manière de leçon de français. Il ne manque aucune occasion de jeter dans cette jeune âme les semences de pitié, de générosité, d'honneur, de tous les bons sentiments.

Il s'attache plus qu'un simple intérêt grammatical à ces exercices intellectuels d'une enfant de douze ans, fille d'Henry VIII, sœur aînée d'Élisabeth, qui devait être un jour l'épouse de Philippe II, et s'appeler, selon la passion des historiens, Marie la Catholique ou la sanglante Marie.

Tel est l'ouvrage que du Guez lance dans le monde, ayant bien soin d'inscrire sur le frontispice, non pas son nom, mais celui de son auguste élève; le tout accompagné d'une préface humble et modeste dans la forme, railleuse et dédaigneuse par le fond, et dirigée contre « ces compilateurs qui, comme dit saint Jérôme, ont commencé par enseigner avant que d'être savants, » ou qui, s'étant rendus savants à force d'étude, se sont ensuite ingérés d'inventer des règles infaillibles pour une langue qui n'est pas la leur. Poser des règles est un droit qui appartient à fort peu de gens : quant à moi, ajoute-t-il, *dont le français est la langue maternelle et naturelle*, et qui pendant trente ans ai fait profession d'instruire dans cette langue des princes, des marquis, deux reines et le roi régnant, je n'ai pas encore découvert de règles infaillibles; et cependant le roi vient de me confier l'éducation française de sa fille. Palsgrave n'est point nommé, mais il est si clairement désigné, qu'il n'est pas possible de s'y méprendre :

Combien que je n'ignore point que plusieurs tant qualifiéz ès bonnes lectres comme aussy elegant en la langue françoise (au moins pour non estre naturel et natif du territoire et païs) ont composés et escripz regles et principes pour introduction en ladite langue, lesquelz peult estre, come tiesmoigne saint Hierosme à Paulin, ont ensegnés avant que avoir esté

sçavantz; car ja soit que art soit imitatrice de nature, l'ensuivant de bien près, sy ne la peult elle toutefois aconsuivir. Pourquoy lesdictz compilateurs du tout adhérans à icelle, sont par nature en divers lieux cancelléz, repris et corrigéz. Ne sembleroit ce point chose rare et estrange veoir ung François se ingerér et efforcér d'apprendre aux Allemans la langue tyoise, voire et qui plus est sur icelle composer regles et principes? . . . .
C'est aultre chose d'ensegnér et d'apprendre par les principes et regles faictz par divers expertz aucteurs, par intervalle et diuturnité de long temps bien approuvéez, que de premiere abordée; et n'ayant un langage que moienement et comme par emprunt, en vouloir cy pris cy mis non seulement ensegnér les aultres, mais aussy composer sur ce regles infallibles, ce que sçavoir faire n'est ottroié à bien peu de ceulx qui sont mesme natif dudict langage. Car touchant moy mesmes à qui ladicte langue est maternelle et naturelle, et qui par l'espase de trente ans et plus me suis entremis (combien que soie tres ignorant) d'ensegnér et apprendre plusieurs grandz princes et princesses, come à feu de noble et recommandée memoire le prince Arthur, le noble roy Henry pour le present prospereusement regnant, à qui Dieu doint vie perpetuelle, les roynes de France et d'Ecosse, avec le noble marquis d'Excestre, etc.; pour laquelle chose accomplir j'ay fait mon pouvoir et debvoir de perscruter et cercher tout ce que m'a semblé à ce propos servir; sy n'ai je toutesfois peu trouver regles infallibles (pour ce qu'il n'est possible de telles les trouver), c'est à dire telles que puissent servir infalliblement come font les regles composées pour apprendre Latin, Grec et Hebrieu, et aultres telz langages; ce que neantmoins lesdictz compilateurs ont entrepris (affin que ne die *présumé*) de faire, ja soit qu'ilz n'aient esté que petit de temps à l'apprendre, etc.

A la suite de cette préface cruelle par ses réticences mêmes, l'auteur expose son plan :

Ce petit œuvre sera divisé en deux livres dont le premier aura deux parties :

La première partie traitera des règles du langage parlé, des lettres qui doivent s'effacer dans la prononciation et pour quel motif.

La seconde partie traitera des noms, pronoms, adverbes, participes, verbes, prépositions et conjonctions, avec des règles fixes pour conjuguer.

Cette même partie contiendra cinq ou six formes de conjugaisons d'un même verbe.

Item la conjugaison avec deux pronoms, avec trois, et enfin la conjugaison de deux verbes accouplés.

Le second livre traitera des lettres missives en prose et en vers.

Ensemble plusieurs conversations en forme de dialogue pour recevoir un messager de l'empereur, du roi de France ou de tout autre prince.

Ensemble d'autres conversations des propriétés de divers mets, de l'amour, de la paix, de la guerre, de l'exposition de la messe, de la nature de l'âme humaine, de la division du temps, avec d'autres objets.

Ce plan est (sauf le lexique) plus étendu que celui de Palsgrave, mais il est exécuté sur une échelle très-réduite.

Un traité de prononciation était le début obligé d'un livre sur la grammaire. Gilles du Guez paraît être le premier qui se soit avisé de noter le son d'une voyelle par un signe extérieur au mot[1]. Il marque l'accent avec beaucoup de soin et d'exactitude, même sur des voyelles où nous ne le mettons pas, et où il serait logique de le mettre. Il y avait à son insu dans son procédé le germe de toute une réforme. Auparavant, l'accent était noté, pour ainsi dire, à l'intérieur du mot, par des consonnes doubles, dont le rôle était d'influencer la voyelle précédente en même temps qu'elles maintenaient le souvenir de l'étymologie; ces consonnes d'ailleurs étaient muettes dans la prononciation. Du moment que l'accent vient en se posant sur une voyelle en préciser le son et la quantité, de quoi sert pour le langage la double consonne? Quand l'usage a prévalu d'écrire avec un accent circonflexe *même* et *nôces*, que signifient l'*s* dans *mesme* et le *p* dans *nopces?* C'est alors que l'hôtel de Rambouillet se met à la besogne, et que les précieuses, attentives uniquement au

[1] Palsgrave ne l'emploie que pour indiquer la syllabe qui porte l'accent tonique, par exemple, il accentue *hómme*, *fémme*, *douloreúse*, *cóntre*, *éntre*, *etc.* Vid. fol. XIX de l'édition originale.

beau parler et très-insoucieuses de l'étymologie, entreprennent d'arracher des mots *les lettres inutiles,* persuadées qu'elles accomplissent l'œuvre du monde la plus raisonnable, et ne suppriment que les traces de l'ancienne barbarie. Il y aurait pourtant bien des arguments en faveur du système déchu : l'accent ne remplit que la moitié des fonctions de la double consonne, puisqu'il ne marque pas l'étymologie; ensuite il n'adhère pas assez solidement au mot; il disparaît ou s'introduit sans motif, et l'écriture, témoin infidèle, corrompt le langage. De nos jours, l'accent circonflexe ne se met plus sur *noces;* cet *o* qui était fermé s'est ouvert, et la première syllabe de ce congénère de *nuptial* est devenue brève. Sans compter que les précieuses ont opéré au hasard, capricieusement, appliquant leur réforme aux mots usuels, et laissant leur ancienne orthographe aux mots analogues auxquels, pour s'en servir plus rarement, elles ne songeaient pas. Pourquoi, par exemple, ont-elles supprimé le *p* de *ptisane* et non celui de *psaume?* Celui de *nepveu* et non celui de *baptême?* C'est qu'elles ont agi sans discernement. Au lieu d'un système nouveau et incomplet, dont l'illusion a rempli notre langue d'inconséquences et d'incertitudes, il eût bien mieux valu rechercher, et remettre sous les yeux du public, l'esprit des lois qui régissaient notre premier système d'orthographe: *decipimur specie recti.*

Au reste, Gilles du Guez n'avait imaginé la notation extérieure de l'accent que comme artifice mécanique destiné à faciliter aux Anglais l'étude de notre prononciation. Son invention a eu plus de succès et de portée qu'il ne s'y était attendu : elle s'est développée[1] et définitivement installée dans l'orthographe française. Si c'est un abus, il est consacré.

[1] Du Guez n'a pas inventé l'accent circonflexe; il n'en avait pas besoin, puisqu'il avait pris la précaution de formuler la règle de la double consonne, surtout en

français, mais d'étudier l'histoire de la langue française; car, et c'est une observation essentielle, du Guez n'écrit que pour les élèves, et Palsgrave s'est donné la tâche de former non-seulement des élèves, mais aussi des maîtres[1].

Toutefois, cette histoire de notre langue, il ne faut pas s'attendre à la trouver entière dans le livre de Palsgrave. On se tromperait fort de prendre sa grammaire pour une grammaire du vieux français, du français primitif. Disons-le tout de suite et nettement : Palsgrave ne sait pas le vieux français. Lorsqu'il écrivait, la renaissance était commencée; comme un océan dont la prise de Constantinople aurait rompu les digues, elle avait subitement fait invasion sur l'Europe et recouvert de ses flots notre ancienne littérature nationale. Quelques points émergeaient encore; mais on ne savait plus les rattacher aux terres ensevelies. Aujourd'hui qu'ils ont achevé de disparaître, c'est déjà beaucoup de nous les signaler et nous les décrire. C'est le mérite de Palsgrave de nous dire tout ce qui de son temps pouvait encore s'apercevoir; c'est notre tâche de recueillir ses indications et de redresser ses erreurs, à l'aide d'autres renseignements épars, éclairés d'une prudente sagacité. Un ou deux exemples rendront la chose plus sensible.

Palsgrave rencontre ces vers d'Alain Chartier :

Luy présentant un ardant cierge
Afin que je sa grace *acquierge.*

Il remarque là-dessus que le poëte s'est permis d'altérer le mot pour rimer. Il n'en est rien. Palsgrave ignore qu'autrefois le *g* était la caractéristique du subjonctif, et que pas un écrivain du XII[e] siècle ne manque à l'employer dans cette finale.

[1] « .... That by the mean of my poore « labours the french tonge may here after « by others the more easily *be tought,* and « also *be attayned* unto by suche as for « their tymes therof shalbe desyrous. » (*To the kynges grace,* p. III.)

rance du siècle plutôt que celle de l'écrivain, combien de renseignements d'un prix inestimable sur toutes les parties de la grammaire! Les erreurs de théorie de Palsgrave peuvent même nous devenir une source d'instruction par la comparaison avec les écrivains d'un âge plus reculé. Les faits dont il dépose étaient la vérité de son temps. Voulez-vous en savoir davantage? Interrogez des témoins d'un temps antérieur. Son abondance, dont un contemporain pouvait avoir le droit de se moquer, n'est pas stérile pour nous :

Cum flueret lutulentus, erat quod tollere velles.

S'il lui arrive parfois de se tromper, ce n'est pas faute d'avoir consulté tous les guides supposés capables de lui enseigner la véritable route.

Palsgrave avec son style lourd et sa phrase embrouillée, interminable, ne pouvait avoir l'esprit tourné à la malice et prompt à l'épigramme comme Gilles du Guez; mais c'est un honnête homme, plein de candeur, qui vous déclare les auxiliaires de son travail. Il n'a pas fait difficulté de rendre hommage à ceux qui vivaient encore; malheureusement il n'a pas cru nécessaire de désigner avec la même précision les anciens auteurs dont il s'est aidé, gens fort obscurs, sans doute, et dont peut-être lui-même ignorait les noms. N'eût-il fait que nous indiquer ces sources tellement quellement, nous lui aurions encore une grande obligation, car il a existé, il existe perdus dans la poudre des bibliothèques des traités sur la langue française qui remontent au XIII[e] siècle, et peut-être au delà. Ce sont des matériaux bien indigestes, bien informes, mais dont une critique judicieuse parviendrait certainement à tirer parti. En passant au creuset tant de prétendues règles, accumulées par l'esprit d'analyse qui seul régnait alors, l'esprit de synthèse des temps modernes finirait par en dégager quelques principes généraux

Pus, tot le fraunsoys kaunt a espleyt de chas, cum de venerie, pescherie en viver ou en estans, checune en sa nature;

Pus, tot le frauncoys des bestes et des oyseus, checune assembe (*sic*) pur sa naturele aprise;

Pus, tot le fraunsoys de boys, pree, pasture, vergeyer, gardyn, curtilage, ouweke tot le fraunsoys de flures et des frus ke il i sount;

E tut issi troveret vus le ordre en parler et reppoundre ke checun gentys homme covent saver, dount touzdis troverez vus primes le fraunsoys, tropus le engleys suaunt;

E ke les enfauns pus sunt saver les propertez des choses ke veynt, et kaunt dewunt dire *moun* et *ma; soun* et *sa; le* et *la; moy* et *jo*.

La copie de M. Chabaille contient huit cent quarante-cinq vers de huit syllabes; mais elle paraît incomplète : elle s'arrête brusquement après la nomenclature des mets d'un repas.

Un court extrait suffira pour échantillon :

Quant le emfes ad tel age
ke il seet entendre langage,
primes en fraunceys ly devez dire
coment soun cors deyt descrivere,
pur le ordre aver de *moun* et *ma*,
toun et *ta*, *soun* et *sa*,
ke en parole seyt meynt apris
et de nul aultre escharnys :
ma teste, ou *moun* cheef;
la greve de *moun* cheef;
fetes [1] *la greve* au lever
et mangez *la grive* au diner.....
meuz vaut *rubye* par *b*
ke ne feet *rupie* par *p;*
se bourse eust taunt de *rubies*
cum le nees ad de *rupies*,
riche sereyt! etc.

[1] Peut-être *affetez*, c'est-à-dire, arrangez en vous levant la raie qui partage vos cheveux (*la greve*).

comme dans le manuscrit 188 du collége de la Madeleine; l'ancien texte latin, les traductions partielles, les gloses, tout y est confondu. On croira sans peine que de cet ensemble, probablement encore altéré par les copistes, ne jaillit pas une lumière bien vive.

Au surplus, quelques extraits feront mieux juger de la nature et de l'importance de ces recueils. Je choisis les règles du manuscrit 188 les plus intéressantes et sur lesquelles règne le moins d'obscurité.

EXTRAITS

TRADUITS DU MANUSCRIT 188 DU COLLÉGE DE LA MADELEINE D'OXFORD.

Orthographe française et congrue conforme à l'usage moderne [1] :

Règle 1. Un mot français mis en écrit, si la première syllabe est en *e* prononcé bouche fermée, demande un *i* avant cet *e*. Exemples : *bien*, *chien*, *rien*, *Pierre*, *miere*, *etc.*

R. 2. L'*e* aigu ne veut pas être précédé de l'*i*. Ex. : *bevez*, *tenez*, *lessez*.

R. 9. Les verbes terminant leur singulier par *t*, au pluriel correspondant changent ce *t* en *z*. Ex. : singulier, *il amet*, *list;* pluriel, *vous amez*, *lisez*.

R. 21. La lettre *s*, mise après une voyelle et suivie immédiatement de la lettre *m*, disparaît de la prononciation. Ex. : *mandasmes*, *fismes*, *duresmes*.

R. 23. La lettre *l*, mise après *a*, *e*, *o*, et suivie d'une consonne, se prononce comme si c'était un *u*. Ex. : *m'alme*, *loialment*, *bel compaigneoun*.

[1] « Orthographia gallica et congrua in literis gallicis, dictata secundum usum modernorum :

« Regula 1. Diccio gallica dictata habens primam sillabam vel mediam in *e* stricto ore pronunciatam, requirit hanc litteram *i* ante *e*, verbi gratia : *bien*, *chien*, *rien*, *Piere*, *miere*, et similia.

« R. 2. Quandocumque hec vocalis *e* pronunciatur acute, per se stare debet sine hujus *i* precessione, v. g. : *bevez*, *tenez*, *lessez*.

« R. 9. Item verba singularis numeri habencia in singulari, in fine, hanc literam *t*, requirunt in plurali hanc literam *z*, ut in singulari *amet*, *list*, in plurali *amez*, *lisez*.

« R. 21. Item, quandocumque hec litera *s* scribitur post vocalem, si *m* immediate subsequitur, *s* non debet sonari, ut *mandasmes*, *fismes*, *duresmes*.

« R. 23. Item, quandocumque hec litera *l* ponitur post *a*, *e* et *o*, si aliquod consonans post *l* sequitur, *l* quasi *u* debet

R. 58. A l'accusatif singulier écrivez *me*, aux autres cas, *moy*.

R. 63. Quand vous demandez quelque chose à quelqu'un, vous pouvez dire *vous pri*, sans *je*.

R. 65. Le verbe n'étant pas accompagné de son pronom personnel, par exemple, *vous pry* ou bien *m'affy*, il faut terminer par *y*.

R. 66. Mais ce pronom étant exprimé, l'*y* grec se change en *i* simple suivi d'un *e*. Ex. : *je m'affie, je vous prie*.

R. 67. Quelquefois l'*s* prend la valeur de l'*u* dans la prononciation; *ascun*, prononcez *aucun*.

R. 81. Vous écrivez quelquefois *de* en place de *od le*. Ex. : *vous dirra de bouche*, pour *od le bouche*.

R. 82. Écrivez pour traduire le latin *cum* en français, *od* ou bien *ou*.

R. 83. *Ou* traduit aussi *vel* et *ubi*.

R. 85. Réglez le plus possible l'orthographe du français sur celle du latin; ainsi de *compotum*, *compte;* de *septem*, *sept;* de *præbenda*, *prebendre* (sic); de *opus*, *œps*, *etc.*

R. 87. Le français a plusieurs expressions pour rendre l'anglais *reed*. Ex. : cheval *roux*, hareng *saur*, escu *de goules*, une rose *vermaile*.

R. 92. *N* et *i* se rencontrant au milieu d'un mot, mais appartenant chacun à une syllabe différente, le *g* s'interpose dans l'écriture, sans toutefois se faire sentir dans la prononciation. Ex. : *benignement*, *certaignement*, *etc.*

R. 93. Quand, au milieu d'un mot, une *m* suit un *e* ou un *i* (ces

« R. 58. Item in accusativo singulari scribetur *me*, in reliquis casibus *moy*.

« R. 63. Item, quando petitis aliquid ab aliquo, potestis dicere *vous pri*, sanz *je*.

« R. 65. Item, quando non expresse ponitur signum ante verbum, ut *vous pry*, item *pry* vel *maffy*, debet terminari in *y*.

« R. 66. Item, si signum expresse ponitur, tunc *y* mutabitur in *i* et addetur *e*, com *je m'affie, je vous prie*.

« R. 67. Item aliquando *s* scribitur et *u* sonabitur, ut *ascun* sonabitur *aucun*.

« R. 81. Item aliquando scribetis *de* in loco *od le*, sicut *vous dirra de bouche*, pro *od le bouche*.

« R. 82. Item scribetis *od* vel *ou* pro *cum*.

« R. 83. Item scribetis *ou* pro *vel* et *ubi*.

« R. 85. Item pro majori parte scribetis gallicum secundum quod scribitur in latinis, ut *compotum, compte; — septem, sept; — præbenda, prebendre; — opus, œps, etc.*

« R. 87. Item habentur diversa verba gallica pro isto verbo anglico *reed;* videlicet *rous chival* et *harang soor; escut de goules; une rose vermaile.*

« R. 92. Item quandocumque *n* sequitur *i* in media diccione, in diversis sillabis *g* debet interponi, ut *certaignement, benignement;* sed *g* non debet sonari

« R 93. Item, quandocumque *m* sequi-

dans les mots comme *fismes, mandasmes;* de même le *g* dans *benignement*. Du Guez, lui, remarque que le *p* et le *b* doivent disparaître de la prononciation des mots tels que *debte, debvoir;* qu'une consonne finale n'a de valeur qu'autant que le mot suivant commence par une voyelle, autrement elle est muette; que dans le groupe *st*, la dernière consonne, le *t*, est la seule qu'on fasse entendre; l'*s* en pareil cas ne sert qu'à doubler la quantité prosodique de la voyelle qui précède. Cette consonne *s* les a tous préoccupés, étant celle qui se représente le plus volontiers suivie d'une autre consonne. L'auteur des Gloses françaises sur Colyngburne (nº 4971 du *Brit. Mus.*) traduit et commente la règle de son auteur en ces termes :

Et alefoich escriveretz *s* en lieu de *u*, comme *ascun* et sera soné *aucun;* . . . . . et alefoich escriveretz *s* pur bele escripture, come *mesme* pour *meme*, *trescher* pour *trecher*[1].

Ce qui manque à tous ces grammairiens primitifs, ce n'est pas la patience, ni l'esprit d'observation, ni même l'exactitude: c'est l'habitude de rapprocher les faits de même ordre, l'art d'y découvrir le principe commun, la loi fondamentale qui parfois se déguise dans les applications; l'art surtout de ramasser et d'enfermer toute une série de faits dans la formule

[1] *Al' fois* (*à la fois*, prononcez *alefoué*) pour *quelquefois*, se conserve encore chez les paysans picards. M. l'abbé Corblet, dans son Glossaire du patois picard, a omis cette forme, très-usitée cependant à Amiens; il ne donne que *alfos*, qui est une variante de prononciation. *Trescher* n'est autre que le verbe *tresser*. L's doublée avait souvent la valeur du *ch* moderne. On disait *tresser* pour *danser*, par allusion aux figures qui s'entrelaçaient. Les Latins disaient de même *nectere choros, nectere brachia*. *Trescher* ou *tresser* vient du bas latin *tricare*, que Ducange explique *implicare, innectere*, et qui, retraduit sur le français, a fait *triscare*. A l'entrée de Begues vous eussiez vu

Tresces et baus encontre lui venir.
(Garin, II, p. 196.)

Contredanses et bals venir à sa rencontre.

« *Tresces et baus*, dit l'éditeur, rondes et danses. La *tresce* répondait assez bien au *tripudium* antique, et qui voudrait approfondir la matière y reconnaîtrait beaucoup d'analogie avec notre *walse*. » Je ne saurais partager cette opinion de M. P. Pâris.

manuscrit 4971, « pur bele escripture, » mais en parlant on ne tenait compte que d'une seule. Cette proposition était hier un paradoxe, ce sera demain une banalité [1].

Je terminerai par un vœu dont la réalisation serait à coup sûr bien profitable à la philologie française : ce serait que le Gouvernement fît rechercher et publier sous ses auspices les traités composés sur notre langue dans le cours du moyen âge. On découvrirait des matériaux inappréciables dans les bibliothèques de France, et surtout dans celles d'Angleterre, si riches en livres français de toute nature dès avant la conquête [2]. On a fait, au grand bénéfice de la langue et de la littérature latine, un *corpus* des grammairiens latins; pourquoi ne rassemblerait-on pas de même un *corpus* des grammairiens français? Il n'apparaîtrait d'abord qu'un chaos de débris; mais de ces débris peu à peu coordonnés par une érudition patiente, fouillés par des mains circonspectes et judicieuses, sortiraient des paillettes d'un or pur, dont la rareté décuple la valeur. Attendra-t-on à faire ce recueil d'être à la même

[1] Cette prononciation amollie pourrait bien être une tradition des Latins. Je ne développerai pas ici cette thèse; je me contenterai de livrer aux réflexions des esprits sagaces le passage suivant de Cicéron :

« Impetratum est a consuetudine ut peccare suavitatis causa liceret, et *pomeridianas* quadrigas dicere quas *postmeridianas* libentius dixerim. » (*Orator.* 4, 7.)

[2] Il ne faudrait pas se réduire aux ouvrages littéralement inédits; certaines éditions sont, à force de rareté, équivalentes à des manuscrits. Telle est l'édition de Palsgrave, telles sont les trois éditions de du Guez, dont l'ouvrage n'a paru dans les ventes qu'une seule fois, dans la vente de la bibliothèque Brindley, où cet exemplaire fut payé dix-sept guinées *.

Ainsi je voudrais voir reparaître, dans un *corpus* des grammairiens français, le livre d'Alexandre Barclay, un autre ouvrage de Geoffroy le Grammairien (1490), dont parle Pits (p. 679), etc. etc. . . . . . .
Tout cela c'est notre histoire.

* C'était l'édition de Walley. « This curious and « uncommonly rare volume has only occurred for « sale in Brindley's library, where it was purchased « for seventeen guineas. » (*Bibliotheca Grenvil.* t. II, p. 251.)

reries et même les inconséquences d'une orthographe mobile, capricieuse, et parfois en désaccord avec les principes énoncés dans le texte. Essayer de rectifier nous eût conduits trop loin; nous avons donc porté le scrupule jusqu'à reproduire ce qui, dans l'original, pourrait être considéré comme faute d'impression, nous fiant à l'intelligence des lecteurs au moins autant qu'à la nôtre, et préférant encourir le reproche de fidélité superstitieuse plutôt que le soupçon d'altérations maladroites, dans tous les cas arbitraires.

Le public savant a encore une autre obligation à M. P. Lorain. Le Manuel du libraire de M. Brunet nous avait révélé l'existence d'une grammaire de Gilles Dewes, dont il ne paraît pas qu'il existe en France un seul exemplaire; M. Lorain, dans un voyage qu'il fit à Oxford, ayant vu ce livre à la Bodléienne, prit la peine de le transcrire aussi scrupuleusement qu'il avait fait le Palsgrave, et, de retour à Paris, il fit au Ministère présent de sa copie, afin que j'en pusse enrichir ma publication. Ce sont des procédés qu'il suffit d'énoncer; ils deviennent chaque jour plus rares dans la littérature, et, pour ma part, j'y ai été d'autant plus sensible qu'on m'y avait moins accoutumé.

Les contradictions d'orthographe sont encore plus fréquentes dans le texte de Dewes ou du Guez que dans celui de Palsgrave. Je fais cette remarque afin que ces fautes, tantôt d'omission, tantôt de commission, ne soient imputées ni aux éditeurs, ni aux typographes modernes. Le lecteur doit se bien persuader, contrairement au témoignage de ses yeux, qu'il a entre les mains des éditions faites en Angleterre, au commencement du XVIe siècle.

F. GÉNIN.

NOTE DE L'ÉDITEUR.

Afin de mettre le lecteur en garde contre les inadvertances de la typographie anglaise, inadvertances que nous étions obligé de reproduire dans l'intérêt même de l'intégrité et de l'autorité du texte, nous signalerons ici trois fautes d'impression grossières dans une seule page, et très-peu remplie.

Dans les distiques latins de Léonard Coxe, imprimés au *verso* du titre (voy. le fac-similé), vers premier :

Gallica quisquis amas *axactè* verba sonare,

il faut lire *exactè*.

Dans les Phaleuques à Geoffroy Tory, vers 8 :

Nec *Græcis* melius putato Gazam
Instruxisse suos. . . . .

lisez *Græcos*.

Et deux vers plus bas :

Seu quotquot *prætio* priùs fuêre

La quantité veut qu'on rétablisse *pretio*, par *e* simple.

On pourrait voir une quatrième faute d'impression dans le vers suivant :

Hæc evolve mei *Palgravi* scripta diserti.

Aucune règle ne prescrivant la suppression de l'*s* dans le nom latinisé de Palsgrave, cette altération de forme doit être le résultat d'une inexactitude typographique; le manuscrit donnait sans doute *Palsgravi*.

Les imprimeurs de Du Guez ne méritent pas plus de confiance que ceux de Palsgrave. Par exemple, à la page 928, vous verrez l'adverbe de nombre *fyrst* traduit en français *emprent*, comme s'il s'agissait de la 3[e] personne de l'indicatif du verbe *emprendre, il emprent*.

Il est indubitable qu'il faut lire *en preu*, apocope de *en pre* (*mier*), ou tout d'un mot, *empreu*. Le drapier, parlant des six aunes de drap que lui demande Pathelin, dit à ce brave chaland, en lui présentant son aune à tenir :

Prenez-la : nous les aulneron ;
Si sont elles cy sans rabattre.
(Il mesure le drap.)
Empreu, et deux, et trois, et quatre,
Et cinq, et six.

Selon toute apparence, l'acteur prononçait *empreut*, avec un *t* euphonique final, comme il est figuré dans le texte de Du Guez : ainsi la versification de *Pathelin* ne contenait pas dans ce passage l'hiatus que l'œil croirait y surprendre. On ne saurait trop répéter que l'écriture est un faux témoin, surtout par rapport à l'ancien langage, et que la comparaison des erreurs peut conduire à la vérité.

Palsgrave, en vingt endroits, tombe avec une roideur impitoyable sur les pauvres imprimeurs français :

« Telle est l'ignorance de ces imprimeurs, qui ne connaissent pas leur propre langue. » (P. 293.)

« Mais c'est plutôt par l'ignorance des imprimeurs, qui ne connaissent pas leur propre langue. » (P. 300.)

En parlant de la perfection de la langue française : « Elle a été singulièrement corrompue par la négligence de ceux qui se mêlent de l'art d'imprimer. » (P. 163.)

« . . . . Et combien le français est défiguré par la négligence des imprimeurs. » (P. 162.)

« J'en accuse la négligence, ou, pour mieux dire, l'ignorance des imprimeurs. » (P. 181.)

Le patriotisme de Palsgrave lui multipliait les fétus dans l'œil de nos imprimeurs, et lui dissimulait les poutres dans l'œil des imprimeurs anglais. Nous ne voulons pas ici récriminer, autrement il serait permis de demander où Palsgrave prend le droit de se montrer si rigoureux, et quels typographes illustres l'Angleterre du XVI[e] siècle peut mettre en concurrence de nos Vérard, Estienne, Simon de Colines, François et Sébastien Gryphe, Vascosan, et tant d'autres. Le moins inconnu qu'il fût possible de leur opposer est justement ce Pynson, qui a imprimé la première partie du livre de Palsgrave avec quatre fautes dès la première page.

Réimprimer Palsgrave, c'est reconnaître la valeur de son témoignage en général ; par conséquent, il devenait nécessaire de protester, lorsque, sur un point de fait aussi important, son témoignage passionné pouvait induire en erreur.

F. G.

LEONARDI COXI Radingiensis ludi moderatoris, Ad Gallicæ linguæ studiosos, Carmen.

GALLICA quisquis amas, axacte uerba sonare,
Et pariter certis iungere dicta modis,
Nulla sit in toto menda ut sermone reperta,
Pro uero Gallo, quin facile ipse probes,
Hæc euolue mei Palgraui scripta diserti,
His linguam normis usque polire stude.
Sic te miretur laudetque urbs docta loquentem
Lutecia, indigenam iuret et esse suum.

EIVSDEM COXI ad eruditum uirum GEFRIDVM TROY de Burges Gallum, Campi Floridi authorem, quē ille sua lingua Champ Fleury uocat, nomine omnium Anglorum, Phaleutium.

CAMPO QVOD toties Gefride docte
In florente tuo cupisti, habemus.
Nam sub legibus hic bene approbatis
Sermo Gallicus ecce perdocetur.
Non rem grammaticam Palæmon ante
Tractarat melius suis latinis,
Quotquot floruerant ue posterorum,
Nec Græcis melius putato Gazam,
Instruxisse suos libris politis,
Seu quotquot prætio prius fuere,
Quam nunc Gallica iste noster Tradit.
Est doctus, facilis, breuisque quantum
Res permittit, et inde nos ouamus,
Campo quod toties GEFRIDE docte
In florente tuo cupisti, habentes.

sion, by rayson of that charge, to employe my labours about the thyng whiche myght, in tyme to come, be unto your noble grace an evident argument and declaration of the towardnesse of my moste humble and most obeissaunt hert, in the accomplysshement of any your hyghnesses most dradde commandementes. I ofttymes began thus to consider and debate with my selfe. This lyke charge have dyvers others had afore my dayes, and many others undouted shall also herafter bestowe theyr tyme in suche lyke studious exercise. Whiche thyng amongest others hath bene a great occasion, that many sondry clerkes have for theyr tyme taken theyr penne in hande, and to shewe theyr good willes and towarde diligence, sufficiently to acquite them on theyr behalfes, wherby they myght of the princes our soveraynes most renoumed progenitours, and other hygh estates of this noble realme, whom for theyr tymes in this exercise they served, worthely attayne some lytel thanke and favour, some thyng have they in writyng lefte behynde them, concernyng unto this mater, for the ease and fortheraunce, as well of suche as shulde in lyke charge after them succede, as of them whiche from tyme to tyme in that tong were to be instructed. Wherfore, syns it hath pleased our most redouted soverayne, to commyt unto me of others the most unworthy and unsufficient this lyke roume and exercise. I shall also by theyr exemple, endevour me for my party, of this my necessite, by reason of his highnesses pleasure and most drad commandement, to make some lytell towardnesse unto vertue, and takyng light and erudition of theyr studious labours, whiche in

nat estemyng the symplenesse of my poore labours in that behalfe, in any wise worthy to come before your highnesses presens. I offred them unto your noble graces sayde most dere and most entierly beloved Suster, and to the highly renoumed prince Charles Brandon duke of Suffolke, her moost worthy espouse, supposyng it unto me largely to be suffycient, if my poore labours myght unto their graces, to whom for their manyfolde benefytes I was so highly bounden, in any parte be acceptable. But whan they had thorowly visyted my said two bokes, of their great goodnesse and synguler favour tovardes me, moche more estemyng them than they in dede were worthy, their graces dyde than put me in a farther hope and conforte, that your highnesse, whiche of your great bountnousnesse and notable benignyte, nat onely encorage well doers in any kynde of vertue, to encrease and to do better, but also gratiously dissymule your most humble subjectes errours, to conforte them to amende, and afterwarde be more dilygent, wolde nat refuse benignely and in good parte to accept the thyng, wherof your noble grace was the meer causer and very chefe occasion, so I, on my partie, to make my pore gyfte some lytell thing more acceptable, wolde yet in this mater take a farther dilygence, and wolde assay, if I coulde by the order of the letters fyrst set forthe in our tonge, and than declared in Frenche, sette out worde for worde and phrasis for phrases, affyrmynge that though my labours were some thynge commodius for an introduction towardes the better attaynyng of thys langage, yet were they nat fully sufficient for any of our

tymes, require the presence of your most gratious eye, wherby my most symple labours of small and utterly no condigne importaunce coulde gete no leyser convenyent by your highnesses most profounde jugement to be loked upon, by the generall testymony and commen reporte of all maner persons, whiche have ben admytted unto your most gratious speche, nat onely your most humble subjectes, but also the ambassadours of all outwarde princes, of all other persons, whiche at this present tyme be lyveng, with in the boundes of your right ample domynions, it shulde have ben to me most highly requisyte, to have made my most instaunt sute, for the benygne advyse of your noble graces moste expert opynion in this behalfe, afore I shulde have dared to take upon me, to dedycate this my poore labours unto your highnesse, whiche in the Frenche tonge, amongest your noble graces other manyfolde sortes of excellent erudytion and lytterature, have also in this tonge so clere and parfite a sight, lest that myne audacite for want of dewe circumspection, myght in any point offende your hyghnesse. But with all dewe humylite and most lowly obeissaunce, I submytte bothe me and my poore labours unto your noble graces most benigne correction, protestyng no maner thynge in my hole worke, to be eyther well or sufficiently done, but that whiche your highnesse, as most worthy juge and clere discerner in this behalfe, shall vouchsafe to alowe and approve. Onely of this thyng puttyng your highnesse in remembraunce, that where as besydes the great nombre of clerkes, whiche before season of this mater have written nowe sithe the beginnyng of

and domynions, done the thynge whiche by the testimony of the excellent clerke, maister Geffray Troy de Bourges (a late writer of the frenche nation) in his boke intituled *Champ-Fleury*, was never yet amongest them of that contrayes selfe hetherto so moche as ones effectually attempted. In so moche that the sayd clerke, about the beginnyng of his boke, spekyng of Hercules Gallicus or Francois, and shewynge the naturall inclination that the frenche men have unto eloquence and facundite, and howe theyr tong for the most generall is corrupted for want of rules and preceptes grammaticall, and whisshynge that some studious clerke shulde, by mean of his exhortation nowe take the thyng in hande, and fardermore rehersyng the names of suche authours whiche he estemeth in the frenche tong to be most excellent, and which he wolde chefely shulde be over visyted and thorowe studyed, to gather theyr grammaticall rules out of, he hath fortuned to name suche and the very same whiche my chaunce hath ben, for the auctorysyng and corroboratyng of my said thyrde boke with all, chefely to alledge, to folowe and to leane unto. Wherby, most hyghe and puissaunt prince, my most entyrely honoured and most redouted souveraygne, amongest the other manifolde hyghe benifites, whiche by your most provident cure and diligent circumspection, you dayly mynister unto your most humble and most obeissaunt subjectes, and amongest the other manifolde sortes of erudition and litterature, whiche by your hyghnesses most amyable exhortation, and especially by evident exemple in your owne noble person, as moche flourishe nowe under your ryght

HERE FOLOWETH THE COPY OF THE KYNGES GRACES PRYVILEGE, GRAUNTED UNTO THE AUTHOUR FOR THE SPACE OF SEVYN YERES.

Henry, by the grace of God, kynge of Englande and of France, defensor of the faythe, and lorde of Irelande, to all maner our officers, mynysters and subjectes gretynge. Where as our trusty and ryght welbeloved subjecte maister John Palsgrave, upon occasion that we afore this season gave hym in commandement, to teche our most dere and most entierly beloved suster quene Mary douagere of France in the frenche tong, hath made a boke entituled and called, *Lesclarcissement de la langue francoyse*, whiche evidently appereth unto us and our counsaile, to be made whith a great and long continued dyligence, and to be very necessarye, profitable and expedient, as well for the bryngyng up of the youth of our nobylite, as for all other maner parsons our subjectes to attayne the parfyte knowlege of the frenche tong by, whiche sayd boke, our sayd welbeloved subject, besydes his great labours, paynes and tyme there about employed, he hath also, at his proper coste and charge put in prynt, we greatly moved and stered by dewe consyderation of his sayd long tyme and great dyligence about this good and very necessarye purpose employed, and also of his sayd great costes and charges bestowed about the imprintyng of the same, have liberally and benignely graunted unto the sayd maister Palsgrave our favorable letters of privilege, concernyng his sayd boke, called *Lesclarcissement de la langue francoyse*, for the space and terme of sevyn yeres next and immedyatly after the date hereof enswyng, straytly chargyng and commandyng, all maner our subjectes, boke sellars or other, whiche medell with the fayte of pryntyng or sellyng of bokes, that they ne none of them, nother print nor cause to be prynted, nother within this our realme, nor elswhere out of our realme any nombre of bokes, after the copy of the sayd *Lesclarcissement*, nor after any maner tables, or other part or portion of the sayd boke, nor bye no maner hole bokes, nor part of them, whiche shalbe prynted any where out of our realme, by any other princes subjectes, upon payne of our hygh displeasure and confiscation and forfaycture of all maner suche bokes, outher printed or bought, contrary to this our pleasure, of the valewe of whiche bokes accordyngly and justly praysyd, we wyll our said subjectes in this behalfe offendyng, shall paye the one halfe for our use unto

the next officer of justice adjoynyng unto the place where the bokes shall fortune so to be founde, and the other halfe to go to the use and profyte of our sayd welbeloved subject maister John Palsgrave, wyllyng and ordaynyng forthermore that, in case any maner alien or stranger, medlyng with the faite of printyng or bokesellyng, or any other parsone, bring any maner bokes printed after the sayd maister Palsgraves copy, or any parte thereof, in to this our realme here to make sale and utterance of them, duryng the sayd terme and space of VII yeres, that he or they shall ron in suche lyke losse and penalte, as we have here afore ordayned of our owne subjectes, for suche is our utter wyll and pleasure in this behalfe. Yeven under our sygnet, at our maner of Ampthyll, the seconde day of september, the XXII yere of our raygne.

ANDREWE BAYNTON, TO THE RYGHT NOBLE AND EXCELLENT YONG GENTILMEN,
MY LORDE THOMAS HAWARDE, MY LORDE GERALDE,
AND MAISTER CHARLES BLONT,
SONNE AND HEYRE TO THE LORDE MONTJOYE, HIS LATE SCOLE FELOWES.

Where as I perceyve by your ryght lovyng letters that divers parsons, whiche were moche desyrous of our maisters *Esclarcissement de la langue francoyse*, afore he had presented it to the kynges hyghnesse, nowe that his boke is publisshed, and to be had amongest the printars, whan they loke upon the greatnesse of the volume, they be therby in party discouraged, and thynke that the more the worke is in bygnesse, the greattar labours must of the lernars be therto required. But I am sure, that you whiche here in knowe our maisters hole intente and consyderation, have at the full satisfied and quieted all suche parsons whiche you have herde under that maner reason, for as you have well by hym parceyved, he hath willyngly and a purpose, moved of good and tendre zele, taken in this matter the greattar paynes upon him, to ease and forther all maner parsons of our nation, whiche be desyrous of that langayge, of theyr great paynes and studies, whiche els of necessite must nedes have ben required in this behalfe. And where as, afore his tyme, men of our nation dyd in maner dispayre that the frenche tong coulde ever by any meanes be gotten, saufe onely by an importune and long continued exercise, and that

begon in young and tender age, our maister hath here in done so moche that he that wyll seke may fynde, and in a brefe tyme attayne to his utterest desyre, and that nat onely concernyng the parfyte knowlege and redy use of the tong, but also brefly and with smale payne to gete theyr naturall pronunciatyon, whiche here, afore season, hath ben supposed amongest us in maner a thyng impossyble, howe be it here in to knowlege the wery truthe, rather it is to be supposed that suche of our nation as shall effectually be desyrous of the frenche tong, shall thynke his boke to lytell and in some thynges to moche abreviate, than in any one poynt superfluously to moche, whan after the rules of ryght pronunciation, and the preceptes grammaticall of this tong ones knowen, whiche two thynges in comparison to the hole volume be contayned in a ryght smale space, and than to practyse these rules for to enjoye the frute of them, shall fortune by theyr owne studye to translate any sentence or matter out of our tong in to frenche, and shall parchaunce loke for a worde amongeste the vocabulistes, whiche shulde serve for theyr purpose, and shall nat strayght and all redy at hande fynde out the thyng they loke for. But to ease and satisfye the lernar in that behalfe, our maister, as you knowe, hath often shewed us two generall rules. one, nat onely expedient for this purpose, but also brefly to have a great plenty of substantives and adjectives in the frenche tong, for, if any nowne of many syllables used in our tong approche any thyng towarde latine, commenly that worde is also frenche, for lyke as the frenche men borowe theyr wordes immediatly of the latines, so do we borowe a great nomber of our substantives and adjectives immediatly of the frenche men, whiche thyng for substantives, he declareth some thyng at the length, in his thyrde boke, in the LV, LVI and LVII chapiters, before the table of substantives, and for adjectives in his sayd thyrde boke, in his annotacions upon the VI accident belongyng unto adjectives, whiche be set next before the table. And yet have we fardermore, as he hath evidenly proved unto us, a great nombre of other substantives and adjectives, whiche in dede be very frenche wordes, saufe that our Englyshe tong hath some thyng altred theyr later terminations, but after theyr trewe orthographie and ryght pronunciatyon be ones knowen, they be by any parson of our tong parceyved, and also lerned atones, and that for ever after. So that, if the lernar, whan he begynneth to practise, shall fortune to mysse of any worde

behalfe suffyciently decerne. But as touchyng his rules, howe the frenche tong ought to be pronounsed, and to knowe the parfyte Analogie and congruite of the frenche tong, that is to saye, to decerne the changes whiche happen in that langage, by reason of diversite, in case, gender, nomber, mode, tens, and parson, and to knowe by some certayne examples, howe to conjugate theyr verbes parfyte, and what verbes be with them anomales, and whiche be defectives, by cause his labours can in no wyse be profitable to no maner parson, except he have in all these thynges, at the leest some generall knoweledge, or ever he can be hable by his owne studye, to translate any sentence out of our tong in to frenche; to do unto all maner parsones of our natyon desyrous to have the frenche tong, yet a farther and more thankefull pleasure, he hath brought all the pythe and effect of his two fyrst bokes in to a very smale roume and quantite, whiche compendious tractyse if it be but ones rede over, the lernar shall incontinently have so evident and clere a lyght in the frenche tong, that he shall for ever after be paste all maner mystrust or discourayge in this behalfe, and parceyve evydently, that a lytell labour shall suffyse hym to have the full frute and commodite of this his hole volume, of whiche brefe traictise so moche expedient and commodyous for this purpose, I sende you here a copy.

most commenly they never use to sounde past one onely consonant betwene two vowelles, though for kepyng of trewe orthographie, they use to write as many consonantes as the latine wordes have, whiche theyr frenche wordes come out of, and, for the same cause, they gyve somtyme unto theyr consonantes but a sleight and remisshe sounde, and farre more dyversly pronounce them than the latines do. To gyve every worde that they abyde upon his most audible sounde, where as in the Greke tong, the accent hath thre dyvers places, that is to say, the last syllable, the last save one, and the thyrde syllable from the ende, and in the latin tong, at the leest hath twayne, that is to say, the last syllable save one, or the thyrde syllable from thende, the frenche men judgyng a worde to be most parfaytly herde, whan his last end is sounded hyghest, use generally to gyve theyr accent upon the last syllable onely, except whan they make modulation inwardly, for than gyveng theyr accent upon the last syllable save one, and at the last syllable of suche wordes, they sodaynly depresse theyr voyce agayne, formyng the wowell in the brest, as I have afore discribed. But to the intent that these thynges used of the frenche men in theyr pronounciation, and all others concernyng the very grounde of theyr analogie, may nat seme utterly fortuyt and done by chaunce, but rather by some secret mystery gyven by maner of a syngular priviledge unto this most christened nation, let us se howe ternarius numerus, that is to say, the nombre of thre, whiche of all other is most parfyte, excellent, and also mystycall, dothe secretly with them, and thorowly worke in this behalfe.

FOR THE SOUNDYNG OF THEYR VOWELLES.

Where as I have sayd that, to be the more armonious, they

make a maner of modulation inwardly, that thyng happeneth in the soundyng of thre of theyr vowelles onely, *A, E* and *O,* and that nat universally, but onely so often as they come before *M* or *N* in one syllable, or whan *E* is in the last syllable, the worde nat havyng his accent upon hym, remyttyng the lernar for examples, by cause of brevite, unto the seconde, thyrde and fyfth chapiters of my fyrst boke, so that these thre letters *M, N* or *E* fynall, nat havyng the accent upon hym, be the very and onely causes why these thre vowelles *A, E, O,* be formed in the brest and sounded by the nose. And for so moche as of necessyte, to forme the different sounde of those thre vowelles they must nedes, at theyr fyrst formyng open theyr mowth more or lesse, yet whan the vowell ones formed in the brest ascendeth upwardes and must have *M* or *N* sounded with hym, they bryng theyr chawes togetherwardes agayne, and, in so doyng, they seme to sound an *U*, and make in maner of *A* and *O,* diphthonges, whiche happeneth by rayson of closyng of theyr mowth agayne, to come to the places where *M* and *N* be formed, but chefely by cause no parte of the vowell, at his expressyng, shulde passe forth by the mowth, whereas els the frenchemen sounde the same thre vowelles in all thynges lyke as the Italiens do, or we of our nation, whiche sounde our vowelles aryght, and, as for in theyr vowell I is no difficulty nor difference from the Italien sounde, savyng that so often as these thre letters *Ill* or *Ign* come before any of the fyrst thre vowels *A, E* or *O,* they sounde an I brefely and confusely betwene the last consonant and the vowell folowyng, where as in dede none is written, for examples remyttyng the lernar to the sevynth chapiters of my fyrst boke, whiche soundynge of *I,* where he is nat written, they recompence in theyr *U,* for thoughe they wryte hym after these thre consonantes *F, G,*

and *Q,* yet do they onely sounde the vowell next folowing *U,* as I declare in the IX chapiter of the fyrst boke. So that, for the most generalte, the frenche men sounde all theyr fyve vowelles lyke as the Italiens do, except onely theyr *U,* whiche ever so often as they use for a vowell alone, hath with them suche a sounde as we gyve this diphthong *ew* in our tong in these wordes, rewe an herbe, a mewe for a hawke, a clewe of threde.

FOR THE SOUNDYNG OF THEYR DIPHTHONGES.

And as touchyng theyr diphthonges, besydes the sixe whiche be formed by addyng of the two last vowelles unto the thre fyrst, as *ai, ei, oi, au, eu, ou,* they make also a sevynth by addyng of the two last vowelles together *ui,* unto whiche they gyve suche a sounde as we do unto *wy* in these wordes, a swyne, I twyne, I dwyne, soundyng *u* and *y* together, and nat distynctly, and as for the other sixe have suche sounde with them as they have in latin, except thre, for in stede of *ai,* they sounde most commenly *ei,* and for *oi* they sounde *oe* and for *au* they sounde most commenly *ow,* as we do in these wordes, a bowe, a crowe, a snowe, remyttyng also the lernar for the more certaynte herof unto my sayd fyrst boke, where I speke of the diphthonges. All whiche diversyte, used by them in soundyng of theyr vowelles and diphthonges, an accustumed erre may evidently observe that they thus do apurpose, nat onely to be the more armonious and playsant in soundyng of theyr wordes, but also to avoyde all maner difformyte whiche myght happen by reason of any barbarous sounde. Whiche thynge so moche they studye to observe that they preferre it sometyme before theyr congruite, as I shewe herafter in my seconde introduction, where I speke of theyr grammaticall concordes. And for the same cause, to avoyde the concurrence of separat vowelles

he commeth in the thyrde parson plurell of verbes after *E*, for the particuler certaynte also of this thyng remyttyng the lernar to the XXV, XXVI, XXVII and XXVIII chapitres of the fyrst boke. So that where as afore season this seyng of consonantes written for kepyng of trewe orthographie, and levyng of them unsounded in pronounciation, hath semed unto us of our nation a thyng of so great diffyculte, by cause we never hetherto had no maner rule to staye us in this behalfe, that unneth an importune labour, and that taken in youth by a hole yere or twayne, was suffycient by use to attayne herunto. In so moche that where as there be hunderdes in this realme, whiche with a lytell labour employed and by the ayde of latyn, do so parfytly understande this tonge that they be able to translate at the fyrst syght any thyng out of the frenche tong in to ours, yet have they thought the thing so strange to leve the consonantes unsounded, whiche they sawe written in suche bokes as they studyed, that they have utterly neglected the frenche mennes maner of pronounciation, and so rede frenche as theyr fantasy or opinion dyde lede them, and, by that meanes parceyvyng in them selfe a want and swarvyng from the trewth, whiche they wot nat howe to amende, utterly leve to speke or exercyse the langayge, as a thyng whiche they dispayre of, where as nowe the very grounde and consyderation of the frenche men in this behalfe ones knowen, it hath ben proved by experience that it is but a senyghtes labour, or, at the moste, a fourtnyghtes to lerne this poynt concernyng to theyr pronounciatyon an to be sure herof for ever.

FOR THE KEPYNG OF TREWE ACCENT.

And nowe to speke of theyr thyrde poynt, where I have shewed that the frenchemen studye to gyve every worde, that they

abide and reste upon, theyr most audible sounde. The hole reason of theyr accent is grounded chefely upon thre poyntes: fyrst, there is no worde of one syllable whiche with them hath any accent, or that they use to pause upon, and that is one great cause why theyr tong semeth to us so brefe and sodayn and so harde to be understanded whan it is spoken, especially of theyr paysantes or commen people; for, thoughe there come never so many wordes of one syllable together, they pronounce them nat distinctly a sonder as the latines do, but sounde them all under one voyce and tenour, and never rest nor pause upon any of them, except the commyng next unto a poynt be the cause therof; seconde, every worde of many syllables hath his accent upon the last syllable, but yet that nat withstandynge they use upon no suche worde to pause, except the commyng next unto a poynt be the causer therof: and this is one great thyng whiche inclineth the frenchemen so moche to pronounce the latin tong amysse, whiche contrary never gyve theyr accent on the last syllable. The thyrde poynt is but an exception from the seconde: for, whan the last syllable of a frenche worde endeth in *E,* the syllable next afore him must have the accent, and yet is nat this rule ever generall. For if a frenche worde ende in *TE* or have *Z* after *E,* or be a preterit partyciple of the fyrst conjugation, he shall have his accent upon the last syllable, accordyng to the seconde rule: for the more certayne knowledge also here of remyttyng the lernar to the LVI chapiter and the resydewe next folowyng unto the LX chapiter of my fyrst boke.

WHAN A VOWELL SHALBE PRONOUNCED LONG OR SHORT.

But as touchyng to wknowe han a vowell shalbe with them longe or short in his pronounciation, I suppose there be no tong

that hath here in a more playn and symple consyderation than the frenche men have. For, whan they leve any consonant or consonantes unsounded, whiche folowe a vowell that shulde have the accent, if they pause upon hym by reason of commyng next unto a poynt, he shalbe long in pronounciation. So that there is no vowell with them, whiche of hymselfe is long in theyr tong, for the more particuler knoledge here of remyttyng the lernar also to the LXII chapiter of my fyrst boke, and as for Encletica I note no mo but onely the primative pronownes of the fyrst and seconde parsones syngular, whan they folowe the verbe that they do governe. So that albe it that the frenchemennes pronounciation be never so different from others, in so moche that it hath gyven occasion to clerkes of other nations to say theyr pleasure of the tong, yet, if the consyderations whiche hath moved them so to do be indifferently consydred, they ryse nat upon a barbarous rudenesse, but rather of a great curiosyte to make theyr speche more commendable, but that all other nations do in dede so moche esteme it, and that as well christened as hethen, that impute I rather unto the secret force of this ternarius numerus, whiche thoughe it hath here some thyng appered concernyng their pronounciation, it shal moche more evidently here consequently appere in all the chefe groundes of theyr analogie, whiche they have invented proper and peculyer to themselfe; for thoughe the great nombre of theyr vocables be evidently deryved forth of latin, and that in dede they lerned at the fyrst with the latin wordes the latin analogie, and in many thinges yet do folowe them, as shall here consequently appere, yet is theyr analogie nowe at these dayes farre different from them, as I shall here also next folowyng declare.

these thynges it is nat greatly materiall to be to curyous, and therfore I passe over to speke thorowly there of. Of these letters, lyke as it is in all tonges, be made syllables, of syllables wordes, of wordes sentences or reasons.

OF THE IX PARTES OF REASON IN A GENERALTE.

Partes of reason, if we shall here in take example of the Romayns, they have thryse III, for, besydes the VIII partes of speche commen betwene them and the latines, that is to say, nowne, pronowne, verbe, participle, preposytion, adverbe, conjunction and interjection, they have also a nynth part of reason whiche I call article, borowyng the name of the Grekes.

OF THE ARTICLE.

Articles they have but twayne, *ung* and *le,* and they have but two accidentes, as I declare in the begynnyng of the seconde boke.

OF THE NOWNE SUBSTANTIVE.

Nownes substantives have thre chefe accidentes, gender, nombre, and parson.

TO KNOWE THE GENDER OF SUBSTANTIVES.

Genders they have thre, the masculyn, feminyn, and the commyn both to the masculyn and femenyn. Causes whiche move them to use a substantive of the masculyne gender be thre, signifycation, termination, and commyng out of a latin nowne of the newter gender, endyng in *um*. Diversytes of sygnifications, whiche move them to make a substantyve of the masculyne gender be of thre sortes. For, if the substantyve

OF THE SECONDE ACCIDENT NOMBRE.

Nombres, if we shulde herein be curyous as the Grekes be, they have also thre, for, besydes the syngular nombre and the plurell commyn betwene them and the latines, they use to expresse all suche substantyves as we in our tong circumlocute by payres, by one onely worde in the plurel letter, as for a payre of hosen, a payre of tonges, a payre of spectacles, they say *unes chauces, unes tenailles, unes lunettes,* as I declare in the LIII chapiter of the thyrde boke, before the table of substantyves. But nowe to speke of theyr two nombres most generally used with them, albeit that theyr synguler nombre hath a great meyny of dyvers terminations, yet have they excepted thre letters in whiche there is no substantyve endyng in theyr tong, that is to say, *A, O,* and *K,* but in what letter so ever theyr syngular nombre ende in, for the expressyng of theyr plurell nombre they have but onely thre letters, *S, X, Z,* whiche they adde to the terminations of the syngular nombre, and so moche kepe they these thre onely letters to serve for theyr plurell nombres, that, if any substantyve in theyr tong, in his syngular nombre, ende in any of these thre letters *S, X, Z,* than is the synguler nombre and the plurel of all suche nownes with them all one, for the more particuler knowledge of this matter remittyng the lernar to the annotations upon the seconde accident belongyng to substantyves in the thyrde boke. Howbeit for so moche as the chefest poynt, whiche concerneth the kepynge of trewe congruyte in this tong, resteth upon the knowledge of the gendre and nombre of the substantyve, for bycause that with hym must agre the adjectyve, the pronowne and the participle, as I shall herafter in this introduction more playnly declare, whan I speke

lyne gendre ende in *E,* for than is the masculyne and feminyn both one in this tong.

OF THE ACCIDENT NOMBRE BELONGYNG TO ADJECTYVES.

Nombres: they have also twayne, the synguler nombre and the plurell. In the synguler nombre, nownes adjectyves have as many sondry termynations as nownes substantyves have, savynge that, as I have sayd in *B, P,* and *Z,* endeth no syngular adjectyve. The plurell nombre hath onely the letters fynall, *S, X,* and *Z,* added unto the letters of the syngular, lyke as they forme the plurelles of theyr substantyves. In so moche that, if any masculyne adjectyve, in his syngular nombre ende in *S* or *X,* the syngular and plurell is all one, and every feminyn plurell endeth in *S,* added to the *E* fynall of his syngular, remittyng the lernar for the particulers herof unto my annotations upon the seconde accident belongyng to adjectyves in the thyrde boke. Howbeit in this thyng also to ease the lernar, I have, in the table of adjectyves, set forthe the gendre and nombre of every adjectyve as he commeth in order in the table of adjectyves.

OF THE COMPARATION OF ADJECTYVES.

Adjectyves have thre degrees of comparation, lyke as they have in our tong or in latin, but with this difference, where as we and the latines forme our comparatives and superlatyves out of our posytives, by addyng of certayne letters to his ende, the frenche men kepe theyr adjectyve ever unchanged, and, by addyng of *plus* before hym, make theyr posytive[1], and by addyng of *le plus,* or some pronowne dirivatyve, forme theyr superlative, as I declare in the seconde boke, in the fourth accident belongyng to nownes adjectyves.

[1] Sans doute *comparatyve.*

be of the commyn gendre and syngular nombre onely, and have but thre cases, nominatyve, accusatyve and oblique, as, *je, me, moy: tu, te, toy.*

OF THE SECONDE DECLYNATION.

Of the seconde declynation is onely *se,* whiche beyng of the commen gendre hath both his nombres, but he wanteth his nominatyve cases, lyke as *sui* doth in latin, as *se, soy* syngular, and *se, soy* plurell.

OF THE THYRDE DECLINATION.

Of the thyrde declination they have but onely *il,* with his feminin *elle,* whose declynation doth moche more approche towardes the parfection of the latin tong; for, besydes that they have distyncte gendres and nombres, they have also IIII cases synguler and IIII plurell, that is to say, the nominatyve case, the datyve case, the accusatyve case, and the oblique case, as *il luy, le luy, ilz leur, les eulx, elle luy, la elle, elles leur, les elles :* and of all the other sortes of pronownes for the more particuler knowlege of them remittyng the lernar to my seconde boke, but specially to my thyrde boke, where I speke of the pronownes and the use of them at the length, and shewe whiche verbes in this tong do governe the datyve case of *il* and *elle.*

OF THE VERBE.

Of verbes in the frenche tong be two dyvers sortes, for some be parsonall and some be imparsonall. Verbes parsonall be of thre sortes, parfyte, anomales, and defectyves. Verbes parfyte be of thre dyvers sortes, actyves, passyves and meanes. Verbes actyves have III divers conjugations.

cionall, and the infynityve, of whiche the thre fyrst serve to make a parfyte sentence by one verbe alone, the other thre be used whan a verbe is nat the principall verbe in a sentence, but dependeth upon some other verbe, as *je parle, parle, bien parle je, voulés vous que je parle, si je parle je me repentiray, je doybs parler.*

OF THE SYXE TIMES IN THE MODES.

In these syxe modes be dyvers tymes, in some mo, in some fewer, but the indicatyve mode, besydes the thre generall distinctions of tyme, present, parfytly past, and to come, devydeth yet the tyme past in to other thre dyvers tymes, imparfytly past, indiffynitly past, and more than parfytly past.

OF THE FORMATION OF THEYR TYMES.

These tymes be formed out of theyr themes by addyng of certayne letters or syllables to theyr endes, in whiche for the fyrst conjugation, by cause the theme endeth in *E*, if the addition begyn with a vowell, the *E* fynall of the theme is taken away. The additions fynall be these syxe : *OYE, AY, RAY, E, SE, ROYE*, and theyr present infynityves have but only thre terminations *ER, IR, OR, RE*, and the indiffynite indicatyve of the thyrde conjugation endeth ever in *S*, havyng before *S* one of these thre letters *J, U* or *N*, and the preterit participle of the same conjugation endeth outher in *S*, with *J* or *N* before hym, or in one of these thre letters *T, U* or *Y*.

OF THEYR DECLINATION PARSONALL OF THEYR TYMES.

Declination parsonall serveth to shewe howe the fyrst parson syngular of a tens is changed by reason of his seconde and thyrde parson synguler, and by reason of his fyrst, seconde and thyrde parsons plurell. Of these fyve parsons the

mean verbes is chefly ruled by *E*, the seconde by *I*, both of many syllables, and the thyrde hath his theme but of one syllable, lyke as I have afore shewed in the verbes actyves. But these mean verbes in theyr conjugatyng differ from verbes actyves in thre thynges: in theyr sygnifycation, in the circumlocutyng of theyr preterit tenses, and in theyr declination parsonall. In signifycatyon, for where as the verbes actyves betokyng some acte to passe from the doer without forth, by whiche acte some other thyng doth suffre. The acte of the mean verbes passeth nat from the doar, but retourneth to the doars selfe agayne, or is done within the parsone of the doars selfe: so that commenly all suche verbes as be used in the latin tong, lyke neuters or deponentes, be used in this tong lyke mean verbes. They diffre also from verbes actyves in circumlocutyng of theyr preterit tenses, for, where as all the preterit tenses of verbes actyves, savyng the two indiffynites, and the preter imparfyte tens, by circumlocutyng with certayne tenses of this verbe *je ay,* and theyr preterit participle, lyke as we in our tong do circumlocut all out preterit tenses, save our preter imparfyte tens, with the tenses of this verbe I have, and our participle preterit, as for I have spoken, I had spoken, etc. They say *jay parlé, jauoye parlé,* etc., in theyr mean verbes they circumlocute all those preterit tenses with the tenses of *je suis* and theyr preterit participle, changyng the gendre and nombre of the participle lyke unto the gendre and nombre of the nominatyve case to the tenses of *je suis,* lyke as thoughe they were passyves, where as the participle used in the tenses of verbes actyves after *je ay* remayneth in maner ever unchanged. They diffre also thyrdely from verbes actyves in theyr declination parsonall, for, where as the actyves have but the pronowne or substantyve before the verbe,

sortes : for some want but a tens or twayne in some of theyr modes, as *je puis* wanteth his present imparatyve and his present optatyve, as I declare in the seconde boke, the XLIIII lefe [1], and some want theyr present and indiffinit optatyve, savyng onely the thyrde parson synguler, as *vueille Dieu* and *voulsist Dieu*, and no more, as I declare in the seconde boke, in the same lefe. And some be yet more deffectyves, for they want all theyr preterit tenses as *je seuls* (I am wont), for he boroweth all his preterites that be circumlocuted of *je accoustume* or *je aprens*, sayng *jay accoustumé* or *jay aprins*, as I declare in the seconde boke, the XLIIII lefe [2]. But where as in the same lefe, immediatly after *je seuls*, is shewed that *je enseuelis* is also a verbe deffectyve that thyng passed my correctours handès, or I was ware therof, for *je ensevelis* is a parfyte verbe of the seconde conjugation, and sygnifyeth to sowe up a cors in his wyndyng shete, and *je enterre* is also a parfyte verbe of the fyrst conjugation, and sygnifyeth to bury one in the erth. Of the thyrde sort of verbes deffectyves be the verbes imparsonalles in the tong, for verbes imparsonalles have no more but the thyrde parsone syngular onely thorowe all their modes and tenses, as I declare in the LII lefe [3] of the seconde boke. Verbes imparsonalles lyke as they be defectyves in theyr parsons, so want they one of the thre conjugations, for, after the seconde conjugation is conjugate no verbe imparsonall in theyr tong, as I declare in the seconde boke the LIII lefe [4]. And albeit that all these thynges here shewed in this introductyon, concernyng the verbes, do moche more playnly appere in the seconde boke, and specially in the thyrde, yet in this thyng bothe to ease and quiet the lernar, I have in the table of verbes shewed the conjugation of every verbe in this tong in his place, as he commeth in ordre; in so moche

[1] Pag. 106. — [2] Pag. 103 — [3] Pag. 129. — [4] Pag. 129.

adverbes of qualite by addyng to of ly, as of good goodly, fayre fayrely and suche lyke, so the frenche men of theyr feminyne adjectyves forme theyr adverbes of qualite by addynge to of *ment*, as of *bonne bonnement*, of *belle bellement,* etc.

OF THE THRE CONCORDES OF GRAMMAR IN THE FRENCHE TONG.

As touchyng theyr congruite wherby they joyne theyr adjectyves, pronownes, and participles unto substantyves or pronownes, whan they stande for substantyves, and theyr verbes unto theyr nominatyve cases, and theyr relatyves unto theyr antecedentes, they therin be moche more parfyte than we be, and moche more resemble the latine tong : In so moche that, lyke as the latines have thre concordes of grammar, that is to say, betwene the substantyve and the adjectyve, betwene the nominatyve case and the verbe, and betwene the relatyve and his antecedent, the frenche tong hath the selfe and the same, but with this difference : for, where as theyr substantyves have no cases, therfore all theyr thre sortes of adjectyves have none, and so they agre onely in gendre and nombre, but theyr verbes agre with theyr nominatyve cases in nombre and parsone, in all thynges, lyke as they do in latin, and so do theyr relatyves with theyr antecedentes in thre, gendre, nombre and parson. And so moche attayne they towardes the parfection of the latine tonge in this thyng that they use also conceptyon, bothe in gendre and parsone. And in one thynge they passe the latines, for they cause theyr participle preterit, after the tenses of *je ay,* to agre with the accusatyve case that is governed of hym, and nat with the nominatyve case that goth before hym, as I declare in my seconde boke in the LIIII lefe[1], where I speke of the participle But yet so moche do the

[1] [illegible]

thyng somthynge here in a generalte to expresse, I shall consequently shewe the different use betwene us and them thorowe all theyr IX partes of speche.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO THE ARTICLE.

Thoughe we use *a* ever before our substantyves in the syngular nombre, they use *vng* in the plurell nombre, if the substantyve of hym selfe be plurell, as *vnes nopces : vnes lettres.*

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO THE SUBSTANTYVES.

Where we use to name dyvers thynges by payres, as a payre of belowes, a payre of sysers, they use them by one worde in the plurell lettre with the article plurell, as *vngz suffletz : vngz ciseletz.* Also where as we seme to have a genityve case, for so moche as, by adding of is to our substantyve, we sygnifye possessyon, as my maisteris gowne, my ladyis boke, whiche with us contrevailleth as moche as the gowne of my maister, the boke of my lady, they have no suche fynall addition to sygnifye possessyon in theyr tong, and yet farthermore they take awaye the preposytion and say, *la robbe mon maistre : le livre ma dame.* And thyrdely, where as we adde any wordes for a difference to any substantyve, we put the difference before, and say a winde myll, a weddercocke, a fyer pan, and suche lyke, they torne the order contrary, and adde this preposytion *a,* as *vng cochet au vent : vng moulin au vent : vne poille a feu.*

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO ADJECTYVES.

Where we put our adjectyve before the substantyve, whan he is put to hym by cause of a difference, and say a whyte hors, a rounde cappe, a long gowne, they torne the order and say *vng cheual blanc, vng bonet rond, vne robbe longue.* Also

cident. There be also other sortes of phrasys betwene our tong and theyrs whiche happen by reason of the verbes, as for I can nat do withall, they say : *je ne puis mais ;* and suche other whiche were to long here to make rehersall of, for I suppose they be nat so fewe as nerehande a thowsande, and therfore, for the certayne knoledge of them, I remyt the lernar to the table of verbes where all suche phrasys be set out at the length after, as they come in order.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG TO PARTICIPLES.

The frenche tong dyvers tymes, in the stede of our participle, useth the preterit parfyte tens of the infynityve mode, as, where we say : is this my rewarde for servyng of you trewly, they say : *est cecy mon guerdon pour vous auoir loyallement seruy :* For the particuler knowledge of this thyng remyttyng the lernar specially to my thyrde boke, where I speke of these thynges at the length, and howe they use somtyme to agre theyr participle with the accusatyve case of the pronowne, whan he is governed of the nominatyve case, to the tenses of *je ay,* I declare in the seconde boke, the LIIII lefe[1], in the V accident belongyng to participles.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG UNTO PREPOSITIONS.

For to the, in the, and of the, beyng two distyncte wordes in our tong, they use *au, du,* and *ou, aux, des,* and *es,* as I declare in my seconde boke the LV lefe[2], in the fourth accident belongyng unto preposytions. And whan we shewe a thing to have more or lesse of any substance, they use to adde theyr preposition *de,* more than we in our tong have in the same sentence, as for moche payne, lesse connyng, more bred, lytell wyne, they

[1] Pag. 136. — [2] Pag. 140.

OF THE PHRASYS BELONGYNG UNTO THE CONJUNCTYONS AND INTERJECTYONS.

Phrasis generall betwene our tong and theyrs, concernyng theyr conjunctyons or interjectyons I fynde none, but of particular phrasys there is a great nombre, as may appere to the lernar in the table of conjunctyons in the thyrde boke.

A CONCLUSYON OF THE AUTHOUR CONCERNYNG THESE TWO INTRODUCTYONS.

Thus have I here for an introduction suffyciently declared the thre chefe thynges where in the frenche tong so moche differeth from ours, and semeth unto them at our natyon so harde to come by, whiche introductyon, if it be attentyfly over redde, and the conjugation of the thre parfyte verbes in the seconde boke, *je parle, je conuertis* and *je fais*, and the thre verbes anomales *je ay, je suis* and *je men vas*, parfytly conned without boke, the lernar may than, by the helpe of my tables, by his own study be able to translate any matter or sentence he wyll out of our tong in to frenche, and so incontynente accustome hym to have theyr commen speche, whiche by this meanes with a lytell study is sone attayned unto. But if any of our nation be desyrous to be exquisyt in the frenche tong, and by trayete of tyme, covyte to come unto suche parfyte knowledge therin that he may be able to do servyce in the faict of secretarishype or other wyse in to those partyes to have farther charge, or to use amongest them the fait of marchandyse, let hym rede over all the thre bokes by order, and he shall evidently parceyve that the fruyt of his labour shall farre passe any traveyle, which shalbe nedefull or requisyte to be there about employed.

LAUCTEUR

EN RENDANT MERCIS A MAISTRE.

A tout chascun il fault rendre son deu,
T el que de droict et rayson y appent.
H onneur aux grans, reuerence a uertu,
O ultre ce amour, a cil qui nous apprent.
M ais en adversité, aussi sentent,
A tous couraige pitoyable porter,
S il est amy, adonc le fault monstrer.

A lors bien a le preud occasion,
R endre du bien pour le bien acquis.
V ng noble cueur remply deffection
N e peult souffrir que son amy mal mis,
D oybue perir, ayns baille son aduis,
E t pour luy parle, et luy enuoye du sien,
L e loyal amy passe tout aultre rien.

written but they be sounded either distinctly or shortly and confusely (save somtyme *v*) as shall here after appere.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS VOWELL *A*.

CAPITULUM II.

A in the frenche tonge hath two dyverse soundes, for somtyme they sounde hym lyke as we do in our tonge, and somtyme they sounde hym lyke this diphthong *au* and a lyttell in the noose.

Regula prima.

The soundyng of *a* whiche is most generally used through out the frenche tonge, is suche as we use with us where the best englysshe is spoken, whiche is lyke as the Italians sounde *a*, or they with us that pronounce the latine tonge aryght.

Regula secunda.

If *m* or *n* folowe nexte after *a* in a frenche worde, all in one syllable, than *a* shall be sounded lyke this diphthong *au*, and somethyng in the noose, as these wordes *ámbre, chámbre, mandér, amánt, tant, quant, parlánt, regardánt,* shall in redynge and spekynge be sownded *aumbre, chaumbre, maunder, amaunt, taunt, quaunt, parlaunt, regardaunt,* soundyng the *a* lyke *au* and somethynge in the noose, and so of all suche other.

Exceptio a secunda regula.

But this rule hath one exception, for if the syllable next folowynge of any suche wordes begynne also with a lyke consonant, that is to say, with another *m* or *n*, as in these wordes *flámme, gámme, bannýr, tanný,* in all suche *a* shalbe sounded lyke the generall soundynge of *a* and nat as I have here afore declared.

Exceptio secunda.

Excepte also that any of these thre letters *c g* or *p* folowe nexte after them belongynge to the same vowell that they do, as *blanc, sang, champ* and suche lyke, for in all suche *a* shalbe sounded after his most generall sounde, and nat lyke *au;* and as for *áme, dáme, láme, ráne,* and all suche lyke shall sownde theyr *a* after the generall sowndynge of *a*, and nat lyke *au*, though *m* or *n* folowe next after the *a*, for, as I have sayd here before, that rule is nat kept but where as *a* and *m* or *n* come both to gether in one syllable.

other. As for *demenér, denotér, benedictión, tenement,* and suche lyke shall nat sounde the *e* in theyr fyrste syllables lyke *a*, thoughe *m* or *n* folowe next after them : for, as I have sayde, this rule holdeth nat but where as *e* and *m* or *n* come all together in one syllable.

Exceptio a tertia regula. But yet nat unyversally through all the frenche tong, where *e* commeth next afore *m* or *n* in one syllable, he shall have the sounde of *a*, for where as the thyrde parsonnes plurelles of verbes actyves in the frenche tonge, almost in every of theyr modes and tenses in writtynge ende in *ent*, as *aÿment, aymóyent, aymérent, aymeróyent, aymássent. conuertíssent, conuertissóyent, conuertírent, conuertiróyent, conuertíssent. dísent, disóyent, dírent, diróyent, díssent,* in redynge or spekynge they sounde all suche thus *aymet, aymoyet, aymeret, aymeroyet, aymasset. conuertisset, conuertissoyet, conuertiret, conuertiroyet, conuertisset. diset, disoyet, diret, diroyet, disset,* leavynge the *n* in all suche unsownded, and pronounsynge the *e* after the moste generall sowndynge of *e*.

Regula quarta. But where as dyverse thyrde parsones syngular of verbes end in *ent*, as well personall as *il prent, il rent, il sent,* as impersonall as *il couient, il deuient, il apartient, il luy souuyent,* all suche shall folowe the rule of *e* comynge before *m* or *n* in one syllable, and in redynge or spekynge be sounded, *il prant, il rant, il sant,* and so of the resydue and all suche lyke.

Regula quinta. If *e* be the laste vowell in a frenche worde beynge of many syllables, eyther alone or with an *s* folowynge hym, the worde nat havyng his accent upon the same *e*, than shall he in that place be sounded almoste lyke an *o* and very moche in the noose, as these wordes, *hómme, fémme, honéste, párle. hómmes, fémmes, honéstes, avécques,* shall have theyr laste *e* sounded in maner lyke an *o*, as *kommo, femmo, honesto, parlo. hommos, femmos, honestos, avecquos;* so that, if the reder lyft up his voyce upon the syllable that commeth nexte before the same *e*, and sodaynly depresse his voyce whan he cometh to the soundynge of hym, and also sounde hym very moche in the noose, he shall sounde *e* beyng written in this place accordyng as the Frenche-

sounde after the most generall soundynge of *e*, havyng the accent of the worde upon hym, and the last *e* shalbe sounded almost lyke an *o*, accordyng to the rule here afore declared.

THE SOWNDYNG OF THIS VOWELL *I.*

CAPITULUM IV.

Regula prima. *I*, in the frenche tong hath II dyverse maners of soundynges. The soundyng of *i*, which is most generally used in the frenche tong, is like as the Italians sounde *i*, and suche with us as sounde the latine tong aright, whiche is almost as we sounde *e* in these wordes « a bee a « flie, a beere for a deed corps, a peere a felowe, a fee a rewarde, » a litell more soundynge towardes *i*, as we sounde *i* with us.

Regula secunda. If *i* be the first letter in a frenche worde or the laste, he shall, in those two places, be sounded lyke as we do this letter *y* in these wordes with us, « by and by, a spye, a flye, awry, » and suche other, in whiche places, in those frenche bokes as be diligently imprinted they use to writte this letter *y*. But whether the frenche worde be written with *i* or *y*, in these two places he shalbe sounded as I have shewed here in this rule, as in *ymage*, *conuerty*, *ydole*, *estourdy*, in whiche the *y* hath suche sounde as we wolde gyve hym in our tonge.

Regula tertia. *J i* to come to gether in a frenche worde I fynde used of none auctor save onely of Jehan le Maire whiche useth to writte *festijér*, *christijén*, *glorifijér*, *specifijér*, *magnifijér*, whiche Alayn Chartier wolde writte *festoyér*, *cristién*, *glorifiér*, *specifiér*, *magnifiér*, whiche orthographye I more commende: for, as I shall here after declare, it is agaynst the nature of the frenche tonge to have *ii* come to gether, eyther both as vowels, or the first as consonant belongynge to the *i* folowyng.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS VOWEL *O.*

CAPITULUM V.

Regula prima. *O* in the frenche tong hath two divers maners of soundynges.

shortly and confusely where he is nat written. For whiche thynge it is to be noted that whan soever the III letters *illa*, *ille* or *illo* come to gither in a nowne substantive or in a verbe, the *i* nat havyng an *o* commynge next before hym, they use to sounde an *i* shortly and confusely betwene the last *l* and the vowel folowyng, albe it that in writtyng they expresse none suche, as these wordes, *ribaudaílle, faille, baillér, gaillárt, ueillárt, billárt, fueílle, fílle, cheuílle, quocquílle, ardillón, bastillón, covillón*, and suche like in redyng or spekynge they sounde thus: *ribaudaillie, faillie, baillier, gailliart, ueilliart, billiart, fueillie, fillie, cheuillie, quocquillie, ardillion, bastillion, covillion;* but, as I have sayd, if the *i* have an *o* commyng next before hym, in all suche wordes they sounde none *i* after the letter *l;* so that these nownes substantyves *moylle, uoille, toille*, and suche lyke be except from this rule.

Regula secunda. And note that, though in these wordes above rehersed this vowell *i* be sounded where he is nat written, that thyng shall nothynge do in the alterynge of the accent of any suche wordes no more than thoughe he were nat sounded at all: for in that thyng the reder shall regarde how they be written onely. Except also from this rule *uille* whiche soundeth none *i* after his latter *l*.

Regula tertia. Also whan so ever these III letters *gna*, *gne* or *gno* come to gyther, eyther in a nowne substantive or in a verbe, the reder shall sounde an *i* shortly and confusely betwene the *n* and the vowel folowynge, as for: *gaigná, seignéur, mignón, champignón, uergoígne, maintiéngne, charoígne:* he shall sounde, *gaignia, seignieur, mignion, champinion, uergoignie, charoignie, maintiengnie*, nat chaungynge therfore the accent, no more than though the sayd *i* were unsounded.

Exceptio. But from this rule be excepted these two substantyves *sígne* and *régne*, with theyr verbes *sígner* and *régner*, whiche with all that be formed of them the reder shall sounde as they be written onely.

Regula quarta. Also all wordes in the frenche tong whiche in writtyng ende in *age* shall in redyng and spekyng sounde an *i* betwene *a* and *g*, as though that *a* were this diphthong *ai;* as for *langáge, heretáge, ságe,*

spekyng they shalbe sounded *eueske, kartier, kant, kinze, ki, karesme,* and so of all suche lyke in the frenche tong.

Regula secunda.

Also whan soever *u* foloweth *g* in a frenche worde, a wowel comyng next after them, in all suche wordes the *u* shalbe left unsounded, and the *g* shall have suche sounde, commynge before *e* or *i*, as he hath in latine commyng before *a*, or *o*, or *u*, as *guaittér, guarrant, guéspe, guise, lóngue, lángue,* shalbe sounded : *gaitter, garrant, gespe, gyse,* nat *jespe, jise; longe, lange,* nat *lonje, lanje.* Except from this rule *a güe* (II wordes), and *agüe,* the femine gender of *agu,* and the verbe that is made of hym *aguisér,* and this worde *ambigüe,* and all that be formed of hym, as *ambigüeux, ambigvÿte,* whiche all gyve unto *u* his distinct sounde.

Regula tertia.

Also whan soever *u* foloweth next after *f* in a frenche worde, the vowel next folowyng beyng nat an *i*, the *u*, accordyng as I have sayd, shalbe left unsounded, and the *f* sounded distinctly with the vowell folowynge, as *fveille, briefve, bretifve, hatifve* shalbe sounded *feille, briefe, bretife, hatife,* and so of all suche other.

Exceptio a tertia regula.

But if *i* folowe next after *u*, than shall that *u* and *i* be sounded both distinctly, as *fvÿr, fvÿtif* shalbe sounded as they be written, so that in this worde *fvÿtifve* the fyrst *u* shalbe sounded by reason that *i* foloweth hym, and the seconde *u* shalbe left unsounded accordyng to the rule.

HOW MANY DIPHTHONGES THERE BE IN THE FRENCHE TONG, AND BY WHAT MEANES IT SHALBE KNOWEN IN THE FRENCHE VOCABULAR WHAN *I* AND *U* BE VOWELS AND WHAN THEY BE CONSONANTES.

CAPITULUM X.

Regula prima.

Of these vowelles above rehersed be made in the frenche tong VII diphthonges, that is to saye : *ai, ei, oi : au, eu, ou* and *ui*, whiche is onely propre to the frenche tong. As for *æ* and *œ*, whiche be written in latine and nat sounded, it is nat material to speke of them in this purpose, for the frenchemen observe no suche kynde of or-

the rules that I shall gyve for the formation of tenses, as shall more playnly appere in the thyrde boke. And as for all suche wordes as begynne eyther with *i* or *v*, havyng a vowel next folowyng the sayd *i* or *u*, can never make any confusion to the lerner with what caracters so ever they be written. For generally, throughe out all the frenche tonge, whan any worde begynneth eyther with *i* or *u*, the next letter immediatly folowyng beyng a vowell, the sayd *i* and *u* be ever consonantes; except begynnyng with *i*, *ÿurér* to make or waxe dronken, and suche as come of hym and *ÿuoire* for yvery : in whiche the *y* is a vowel, and the *u* next folowyng them a consonant : and as for *yuér* for wynter, his true orthographie is with an *h*, and except begynnyng with *v* onely, *vydér* to go out or voyde, whiche I fynde written *uvydér*, where the fyrst *v* is a consonant and the seconde a vowell. By reason wherof the lerner maye also be sure that, whan composicion is made with any of these wordes begynnyng with *i* or *v*, and theyr preposicions, as *resjoýr, auilenér*, the *i* and *v* shall ever be consonantes, as they were afore in the simple; so that the *i* before *o* and the *v* before *i* be consonantes in these compounde wordes, by cause theyr simples be *joyr* and *uilenér*. But, yet in these places, lest the lerner shulde accustome any mispronunciation, I shall use ever the caracters afore mencioned. But if a frenche worde have no mo vowelles in hym but one onely diphthonge, in all suche wordes it can make no confusion, howsoever the vowelles of the sayd diphthonges be written, save that in *aÿde*, *paÿs*, and *boÿs*, eche of the vowelles maketh a distinct sillable by it selfe; and so *inhaÿr*, (to hate) whiche as often as *a* and *i* come to gether in his conjugatyng, they make distinct sillables.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *AI*.

CAPITULUM XI.

Regula unica. *Ai* in the frenche tong is sounded lyke as we sounde « ay » in these wordes in our tong « rayne, payne, fayne, disdayne, » that is to say, *a* distinctly and the *i* shortly and confusely.

Except in these wordes *paÿs*, *aÿde*, *haÿr*, in whiche *i* hath his distinct sounde by hym selfe, as shall by his writtyng in the vocabular appere. Exceptio prima.

Except also the fyrst parsones singular of the future tenses of verbes actives in the frenche tonge, for, where as all suche universally ende in *ray*, whan they be written, as *diray*, *feray*, *parleray*, *conuertiray*, in redyng and spekyng in suche contrays as theyr tonge is most parfit, they say *direy*, *ferey*, *parlerey*, *conuertirey*, soundyng the *a* lyke the most generall sounde of *e*: and so of all suche other. Exceptio secunda.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *EI*.

CAPITULUM XII.

Ei universally through out all the frenche tong shalbe sounded like as he is with us in these wordes « obey, a sley, a grey, » that is to say, the *e* to have his distinct sounde and the *i* to be sounded shortly and confusely as *conseil*, *uermeil*: and so of all suche other. Regula unica.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *OY*.

CAPITULUM XIII.

Oi in the frenche tonge hath II diverse soundes, for sometyme it is sounded lyke as we sounde *oy* in these wordes « a boye, a froyse, « coye, » and suche lyke, and somtyme they sounde the *i* of *oy* almost lyke an *a*. Regula prima.

The generall soundyng of *oi* is suche in frenche as I have shewed by example in our tong, so that these wordes *oyndre*, *joyndre*, *poyndre*, *moytie*, *moyen*, *roy*, *moy*, *loy*, be sownded with them lyke as we wolde sounde them in our tonge. Regula secunda.

If *s*, *t* or *x* folowe next after *oy* in a worde of one syllable, in all suche the *i* shalbe sounded in maner lyke an *a*, as for *boys*, *foys*, *soyt*, *croyst*, *uoix*, *croyx*, they sounde *boas*, *foas*, *soat*, *croast*, *uoax*, *croax*: and in like wyse, in wordes of many sillables if *oi* be the last vowels Regula tertia.

of the wordes, havyng *s* or *t* folowyng them, all suche shall sounde theyr *i* of *oi* lyke an *a*, as *aincoÿs*, *francoÿs*, *disoÿt*, *lisoÿt*, *jasoÿt*, shalbe sounded *aincoas*, *francoas*, *disoat*, *lisoat*, *jasoat:* and so of all suche other. But *o* and *a*, in all suche wordes, shalbe sounded as though they also made a diphthong, and nat distinctly by them selfe.

Exceptio. Except from this rule this worde *boÿx* for boxe, in whiche *o* and *i* have eche theyr distinct sounde.

Regula quarta. Also whan so ever *oy* cometh in the meane syllables of a worde havyng *r* or *l* immediatly folowyng hym, the *i* of *oy* shalbe sounded almost lyke an *a*; as *gloÿre*, *croÿre*, *memoÿre*, *uictoÿre*, *poílle*, *uoílle*, *poíllon*, shalbe sounded *gloare*, *croare*, *memoare*, *uictoare*, *poalle*, *uoalle*, *poallon*, and so of all other.

Exceptio. And as for *royne* they sounde it *reyne*, changyng the sounde of *o* into *e*, but the changyng of *o* into *e* of this diphthong *oy* I fynde onely in this worde.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *AU*.

CAPITULUM XIIII.

Regula unica. *Au* in the frenche tonge shalbe sounded lyke as we sounde hym in these wordes in our tonge, « a dawe, a mawe, an hawe. »

Exceptio. Except where a frenche worde begynneth with this diphthong *au*, as in these wordes, *avlcún*, *ávltre*, *av*, *avssí*, *avx*, and *auctevr*, and all suche lyke, in whiche they sounde the *a* almost lyke an *o:* and as for in *avner*, *a* and *v* be distinct syllables, as shall appere by his writtyng in the frenche vocabular.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *EU*.

CAPITULUM XV.

Eu in the frenche tong hath two dyverse soundynges, for sometyme they sounde hym lyke as we do in our tonge in these wordes

« a dewe, a shrewe, a fewe, » and somtyme like as we do in these wordes « trewe, glew, rewe, a mewe. »

The soundyng of *eu* whiche is most general in the frenche tong, is suche as I have shewed by example in these wordes « a dewe, a « shrewe, a fewe, » that is to saye, lyke as the Italians sounde *eu,* or they with us that pronounce the latine tonge aryght, as *evrévx, irévx, liev, Diev.* Regula prima.

If *eu* be the laste letters in a frenche worde, eyther alone or with an *s* folowynge, the worde beyng eyther a nowne adjective or a participle or the indiffinite tense of any verbe, then shall *eu* be sounded as I have shewed by example in these wordes: « trewe, glewe, « rewe, a mewe. » Regula secunda.

Example of nownes adjectives, of whiche adjectives Jehan le Maire leaveth the *e* unwritten, lyke as they shulde in dede be written as *fourchév, barbév, bovssév, tortév.*

Example of participles, as *decév, recév, bév, esmolév, dev, crev, repév.*

Example of indiffinite tenses, as *decévs, recévs, bévs, crévs, repévs,* with all other nombres and parsons of them, whiche participles and indiffinite tenses also after the true perfection of the tonge shulde be written onely with *v* and so I often fynde them: but in *decus, recus, decu, recu,* lest the reder shulde gyve unto *c* before *u* the sounde of *k*, they have added also *e,* and in the other rather by cause of similitude than for any trewe soundynge; for *u* alone hath suche a sounde, as I have afore declared; but this shall in the thyrde boke, whan I speke of the formation of tenses, more playnly appere.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS DIPHTHONG *OU.*

CAPITULUM XVI.

Ou, in the frenche tong shalbe sounded lyke as the Italians sounde this vowell *u,* or they with us that sounde the latine tong aright, that is to say, almost as we sounde hym in these wordes, « a cowe, a « mowe, a sowe, » as *oúltre, sovdaýn, ovbliér:* and so of suche other. Regula unica.

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS DIPHTHONGE *UI*, WHICHE IS ONLY PROPRE TO THE FRENCHE TONGE.

CAPITULUM XVII.

Regula unica. For as moche as *u* and *i* come often together in the frenche tonge, where as the *u* hath with them his distinct sounde, and the *i* is sounded shortly and confusely, whiche is the proprete of a diphthonge, I reken *ui* also among the diphthonges in the frenche tong, whiche, whan they come to gether, shalle have suche a sounde in frenche wordes as we gyve hym in these wordes in our tong : « a swyne, I dwyne, I « twyne, » so that these wordes *agvysér, agvyllón, condvýre, dedvýre, avjourdhvy, meshvy*, and all suche lyke shall sounde theyr *u* and *i* shortly to gether, as we do in our tong in the wordes I have gyven example of, and nat eche of them distinctly by hymselfe, as we of our tong be inclined to sounde them, whiche wolde rather say *avjourdhv̈ÿ, dedv̈ÿt, saufcondv̈ÿt*, soundyng them both shortly to gether. And so of all suche other.

WHAT DIFFERENCE IN SOUNDE IS BETWENE *I* AND *Y*.

CAPITULUM XVIII.

Regula unica. The writtynge of *i* and *y* in any frenche worde, eyther alone or as part of a diphthong, causeth no difference in sounde contrary to the rules that I have here afore rehersed, save that *y*, where he is written alone without an other vowell, eyther beyng the fyrst letter of a worde or the laste, shall have suche a sounde as I have shewed before, where I have spoken of the soundynge of this vowell *i*.

THAT NO VOWELL IS LEFT UNSOUNDED, THOUGH THERE COME NEVER SO MANY TO GETHER IN A FRENCHE WORDE.

CAPITULUM XIX.

Regula unica. Thoughe there come never so many vowelles to gether in a frenche worde, or that a worde be made onely of vowelles as *ovÿoÿe, haÿoÿe,*

in that tong, as in these wordes : *habít, hérbe, homicíde, hóste, húmble,* the *h* shall nat have his aspiration, for the latin wordes that they come of, though they writte *h,* sounde it nat, as apereth by *habitus, herba, homicida, hospes, humilis;* and so of all suche other. And to make the lerner sure of this thyng in the frenche tong, I shall reherse in ordre all theyr wordes whiche havyng *h* at theyr begynnyng, gyve hym his aspiration : so that, if *h* be written in any worde nat conteyned among these, the reder may be sure that he shal nat have his aspiration, and that the *h* is written only for kepyng of true orthographie and nat to be sounded.

HERE AFTER FOLOWE ALL SUCHE WORDES IN THE FRENCHE TONG AS HAVYNG *H* WRITTEN AT THEYR BEGYNNYNGE GYVE HYM HIS ASPIRACION.

CAPITULUM XXI.

Regula prima. Notynge fyrst that all propre names begynnynge with an *h* gyve hym his aspiration, as *Henrý, Huét, Húges.*

H ANTE A.

Háche.
Hachér.
Hachét.
Hacquenée.
Háye.
Háyne.
Hayneúx.
Haÿr.
Háyre.
Hayt.
Haytÿér.
Haytÿé.
Hále.
Halebárde.
Halér.
Halettér.
Hallér.
Hamassón.
Hameáv.
Hameúx.
Hanáp.
Hánche.
Hanettón.
Hánte.
Hantér.
Hantise.
Happér.
Harás.
Harcellér.
Hardÿ.
Hardillón.
Harénc.
Harengiére.
Haréngue.
Hariás.
Harioót.
Hariér.
Harnoÿs.
Haró.
Hárpe.
Harpýe.
Harpóy.
Hart.
Hasárt.
Háste.
Hastér.
Haterél.
Hastereáv.
Hatif.
Havbáns.
Havberjón.
Havbért.
Háue.
Háure.
Hannýr.
Havlt.
Havltéur.
Hazárd.
Hazardér.

—

H ANTE *E.*

Heaúlme.
Hemée.
Helás.
Hennýr.
Heraúlt.
Herbergién.
Hérce.
Hercér.
Hércié.
Herciér.
Hérdre.
Hericón.
Herissón.
Herissér.
Herón.
Hérpe.
Héstre.
Hévre a boris heed.
Hevrt.
Hevrtér.
Hévse.
Hessér.

—

H ANTE *I.*

Hybóv.
Hydévx.
Hÿérre.
Hÿré.

—

H ANTE *O.*

Hobér.
Hobreáv.
Hobbÿn.
Hochétte.
Hocquetón.
Hoyáv.
Hollétte.
Hongnér.
Honnýr.
Hónte.
Hovrs.
Hontér.
Hótte.
Hovllér.
Hóve.
Hovér.
Hovlétte.
Hóvppe.
Hovppelánde.
Hóvrt.
Hovs.
Hovseáv.
Hovsétte.
Hovspaillér.
Hóvsse.
Hovssér.
Hovssévre.
Hovr.

—

H ANTE *V.*

Hván.
Húche.
Huchér.
Huchiér.
Húcque.
Huée.
Huér.
Hviboust.
Hviér.
Humér.
Hune.
Húppe.
Happér.
Húre.
Hurlér.
Hurtér.
Hurtebillér.
Hutýn.
Heurt.
Hutyner.

with them lyke as *sh* is with us in these wordes: « a shaare, a shert, « a shyn, a shoo; » so that *ch* in no wise shalbe sounded with them like as we sounde hym where as we writte hym in our tong, as in these wordes: « a chaare, a cheeke, a chynne, a chorle, » and suche lyke; and therfore *ch* written with them in these wordes: *chámbre, chandéille, chóse, chemíse, háche, richésse, duchésse, chére, charité,* shalbe sounded: *shambre, shandeille, shose, shemise, hashe, rishesse, dushesse, shiere, sharite.* And so of all other wordes where *ch* is written through the frenche tong, whiche the lerner must nedes note, for we be moche inclined to sounde *ch* amysse. But as for *estomách* havynge *ch* in the laste ende, I fynde used of none auctor but onely in Jehan le Maire; whiche Alayn Chartier and all other writte *estomác,* for *ch* is no termination for any frenche worde to ende in.

Regula secunda. *Ph* and *th* be never founde written in the frenche tong but in suche wordes as they borowe out of the greke tong, of whiche they sounde *ph* lyke *f,* whiche is in dede his true sounde, as for *sphére, prophéte, phantasíe, prophesíe,* they sounde *sfere, profete, fantasie, profesie.*

Regula tertia. As for *th* it is in maner agaynste the nature of theyr tonge to gyve hym suche sounde as the Grekes do, no more than they can sownde the wordes of our tonge whiche we writte with *th;* so that for *theologíe, theoríque, theophíle, mathematícque, diphthóngue, orthographíe,* they sounde: *teologie, teoricque, teophile, matematicque, diphtongue, ortographie,* soundyng *t* in the stede of *th.* And as for *righévr, uighévr,* and suche lyke whiche I finde in Jehan le Maire, I do nat greatly approve tke orthographie of them, so that I wolde both writte them and sound them without any *h;* for in Alayne Chartier and all other auctors I fynde them written *uigvevr, rigvevr.* And as for *thoreáv* soundeth his aspiration with the *o* and nat with the *t* goyng before, whiche I wold rather writte *toreáv* without an *h.*

And this for the true soundynge of *h,* as farre as concerneth the frenche tong, I suppose to be sufficient.

TO KNOWE HOW CONSONANTES OUGHT TO BE SOUNDED IN THE FRENCHE TONGE.

CAPITULUM XXIIII.

Nowe that I have declared howe the vowelles and diphthonges of the frenche tonge ought to be sounded, and also whan *h* shall have his aspiration and whan nat, resteth to shewe and declare howe they sounde theyr consonantes, and what consonantes they use to writte for the kepynge of true orthographie, and yet in redynge or spekyng they sounde them nat. For the shewynge of whiche thynge, I shall fyrst by certayne generall rules expresse howe all maner consonauntes shulde be sounded, as they be written in any worde by hymselfe, both in theyr fyrste syllables, meane syllables, and last syllables. And after, intreat particularly of the sowndynge of every consonant by hymselfe, referrynge the lernar to the generall rules, where as they folowe them; and all suche particular sounde as any of theym hath I shal in his place, whan I speke of hym apart, declare it at length. And after, I wyll shewe howe frenche wordes sounde theyr consonantes, as they come to gether in sentences. **Regula unica.**

A GENERALL RULE FOR THE TRUE SOUNDYNG OF CONSONANTES AS THEY COME TO GETHER IN THE FYRST SYLLABLES OF ANY FRENCHE WORDE BY HYMSELFE.

CAPITULUM XXV.

Whan so ever at the begynnyng of a frenche worde, afore the vowell, there commeth eyther one consonant or II, they shal ever in that place have theyr distinct sounde, suche as the latine tonge useth to gyve them, as *banière, cáuse, dárt, famíne, garcón, jávne, mayn, natión, payn, quant, ráine, sain, tant, scabélle, pláyndre, clamévr, cráynte, zéle, zodiáque,* in whiche the consonantes afore the fyrst vowell have suche sounde as they have in latine, or as we wolde sounde them in our tonge. **Regula prima.**

Excepte *ps* whiche they sounde but *s*, sayeng for *psálme, psaltére,* **Exceptio prima.**

salme, saltere, by cause they can nat gyve *ps*, whiche is a greke letter, his true sounde.

Exceptio secunda.

Except also *x*, if he be the fyrste letter of a worde, as *xenotróphe, xylobalsóme,* whiche they sounde but *s*, sayenge *senotrophe, sylobalsome,* for they can nat gyve *x*, whiche is also a greke letter, is true sownde.

Exceptio tertia.

Except also this verbe *scauóir* and all the modes and tenses of hym, in whiche they sounde *s* and *c* lyke *s* onely, sayeng *sauoir,* as for *sciénce, descéndre,* and suche other in the frenche tong, they sounde also theyr *sc* but like *s*, for they can nat gyve *sc* in latine wordes theyr trewe Romayn sounde.

Regula secunda.

And note that it is nat the nature of the frenche tonge to have many consonantes at the begynnynge of theyr wordes to cōme before the vowell, so that, for the most part, where as the latine worde hath II consonantes or III commyng before the vowel, in the frenche worde that is taken out of the latine, they use to put *re* or *e* at the begynnynge of the worde before these consonantes, so that, where the Latins say *splendeo, scribo, stringo, studeo, scandalum, schola, scutum, species, spada, spero, spiritus, stabulum, stella, stola,* they say *resplendír, escrípre, estráyndre, estudiér, escléndre, escóle, escú, espéce, espée, esperér, espirít, estáble, estoílle, estólle,* and so for the most part of all suche like. So that I fynde nat in the frenche tong any auctor that hath a worde havyng III consonantes before his first vowel, save only in Jehan le Maire whiche useth *splendeúr* and *strideúr:* but I juge hym among other writers in the frenche tong to be like as amonge latine auctors lerned men judge Apuleius. But what my judgement is of hym shall in my prologue upon the seconde boke more playnly appere.

SIX GENERAL RULES FOR THE TRUE SOUNDYNG OF CONSONANTES, AS THEY COME IN THE MEAN SILLABLES OF FRENCHE WORDES.

CAPITULUM XXVI.

Regula prima.

Fyrst. *m, n, r, x* and *z* commyng in the meane syllables of frenche wordes lese never theyr sounde.

Regula octava. Note also that in the mean sillables of frenche wordes, there cometh never past III consonantis to gether at ones betwene II vowelles.

SEVEN GENERALL RULES FOR THE TRUE SOUNDYNGE OF CONSONANTES, AS THEY COME TO GETHER, FOLOWYNG THE LAST VOWELS OF FRENCHE WORDES OF MANY SILLABLES, OR FOLOWYNG THE VOWELS OF SUCHE WORDES AS BE BUT OF ONE SYLLABLE ONELY.

CAPITULUM XXVII.

Regula prima. Fyrst. *m*, *n*, or *r*, commyng after the last vowel in a frenche worde lese never theyr sounde, whether they come alone, or have other consonantes joyned with them : but *m* chaungeth his sounde into *n*, as in *champs* and *temps*, and suche lyke, where he is joyned afore *p* in one sillable, and in certayne other, as I shall here after touche.

Regula secunda. Seconde. *s*, *x* or *z*, beyng the last letters in a frenche worde, lese never theyr sounde, if the worde next folowing be nat the cause therof, as shall here after appere. And therfore these VI letters be except from the rules folowyng : *m*, *n*, *r* ever; and *s*, *x* and *z*, whan they be the laste letters of frenche wordes by them selfe.

Regula tertia. Thyrde. Whan so ever a frenche worde hath but one consonant onely after his last vowel, the consonant shalbe but remissely sounded, as *auéc*, *soyf*, *fil*, *beavcoúp*, *mot*, shalbe sounded in maner *aue*, *soy*, *fi*, *beavcou*, *mo;* how be it, the consonant shall have some lyttell sounde. But if *t* or *p* folowe *a* or *e*, they shall have theyr distinct sounde, as *chat*, *debát*, *ducát*, *combát*, *hanáp*, *decrét*, *regrét*, *entremét;* and so of all suche other.

Regula quarta. Fourth. If a frenche worde have II consonantes folowyng his vowel, of whiche the fyrst is *m*, *n* or *r*, and the last neyther *s*, *x* nor *z*, the laste consonant shalbe remissely sounded, and in maner left unsounded, as *plomb*, *blanc*, *sourd*, *sang*, *champ*, *mort*, whiche shalbe sounded *plom*, *blan*, *sovr*, *san*, *cham*, *mor;* how be it, the consonant shall have a littel sounde.

Regula quinta. Fift. Whan so ever a frenche worde endeth in II consonantes of whiche the fyrst consonant is neyther *m*, *n* nor *r*, than shal the fyrst

of them twayne be utterly left unsounded, as *soubz, sacz, nevdz, serfz, filz, molz, lovps, coups, quoqz, fist, metz, fault, toult,* whiche shalbe sounded *sovz, saz, nevz, serz, fiz, moz, lovs, covs, quoz, fit, mez, faut, tout.*

Syxt. Whan so ever a frenche worde endeth in III consonantes of whiche the fyrst is *m, n* or *r,* than shall the consonant that cometh in the myddes of the thre be utterly left unsounded, as *corps, champs. blancz, bastardz,* whiche shalbe sounded *cors, chams, blans, bastars.* **Regula sexta.**

Seventh. Whan so ever a frenche worde endeth in III consonantes, of whiche none of them is *m, n* or *r,* than shall the two fyrst be left unsounded, as *savltz, faictz, dictz, defáultz,* shalbe sounded *savz, faiz, diz, defauz.* And note that by the II fyrst rules appereth that these wordes *claróns, baróns, mors, noms,* and suche lyke shalle sounde both theyr consonantes whiche folowe theyr last vowelles. **Regula septima.**

Note also that there can never come past III consonantes after the last vowel in a frenche worde: **Regula octava.**

And that these VII general rules be to declare how frenche wordes commyng next to a poynt in any sentence shall be sounded: for whan they come before other wordes of any sentence and must be sounded with them, there is farther consideration to be had, as shall here after appere. **Regula nona.**

But for so moche as diverse consonantes in theyr soundyng folowe these generall rules in every condicion, (that is to say, eyther have suche sounde as they have in the latine tong, orels be remissely sounded or left unsounded, accordyng as these sayd rules do declare) and that dyverse other have a sounde moche different from the latine tong, and have also in the frenche tong nat always one sounde, I shall reherse al the consonantes used in the frenche tong after the ordre of *a, b, c;* and suche as in every condicion folow these generall rules, I shall brevely passe them over, referryng the lernar in all suche to the general rules; and suche as have any other diversite in sounde or particular exception, I shal declare it in every of theyr places at length. And for by cause the *b* differeth nothyng from the generall

rules above rehersed, I shall by example of hym shewe the lernar howe he shall in lyke wyse apply the generall rules to the other consonantes that in lyke wyse differre nothyng from them.

A DECLARACION OF THESE GENERALL RULES BY THE EXAMPLE OF THIS CONSONANT *B*.

CAPITULUM XXVIII.

Regula prima. If *b* be the fyrst letter in a frenche worde, eyther alone or with an other consonaunt with hym, he shall in that place be sounded lyke as he is in the latine tong or in our tong, accordyng as I have shewed in the fyrst general rule of the soundyng of the fyrst syllables, as *bátre, benígne, bigáme, bonté, bvissón, blanc, bragvér,* and all suche lyke shalbe sounded in frenche like as they be in latine.

Regula seconda. If II *b b* come to gether in the mean syllables, than, accordyng to the seconde rule of meane syllables, eche of theym shall have theyr distinct sounde, as *rabblér.*

Regula tertia. If *b* joyned with an other consonant belong both to the vowell folowinge, than shal *b,* accordyng to the thyrde rule there, have his distinct sounde, as *nóble, sóbre, dóvble.*

Regula quarta. If *b* and an other consonant come to gether in the mean syllable, the *b* belongyng to the vowell that goeth before, than, accordyng to the IIII rule, there he shalbe left unsounded, as *sovbdain, dóubte,* shalbe sounded *sovdain, dovte.*

Regula quinta. If *b* be one of the III consonantes commyng betwene II vowels, the *b* belongyng to the vowell that goeth before, than, accordyng to the fyft rule there, he onely shalbe left unsounded, as *substánce* shalbe sounded *sustance.*

Regula sexta. If *b,* where there is III consonantes commyng betwene II vowelles, be one of the II belongyng to the vowell that goeth before, than, accordyng to the VI rule there, *b* shalbe left unsounded, as *sovbstraýt, sovbstraýre* shalbe sounded *sovstrait, sovstraire.*

Regula septima. Also if any frenche worde ende in *b* onely, as I remembre none, than, accordyng to the III rule of last syllables, he shuld be remissely sounded.

If a frenche worde ende in *b*, the next letter goyng before beyng *m*, *n* or *r*, than, accordyng to the IIII rule there, he shalbe remissely sounded and in maner left unsounded as *plomb*, *cólomb*. **Regula octava.**

If a frenche worde ende in II consonantes, *b* beyng the fyrst, than, accordyng to the fyst rule there, he shalbe left unsounded as *dessóubz*. And so of the other II rules followynge there, if *b* shall fortune to come in any worde in suche ordre as the rules speke of. And this applyenge of this consonaunt *b* to the rules above rehersed I wolde the lernar shulde diligently note, for lyke as I thinke it but superfluous to kepe suche ordre in all other consonantes whiche folowe the generall rules, so thynke I it necessary of one to gyve a playne example, for I may the better be short whan I come to the residue, save onely where nede is. **Regula nona.**

THE SOUNDYNG PARTICULAR AND PROPRE TO THIS CONSONANT *C*.

CAPITULUM XXIX.

C commynge next before the vowelles in the frenche tonge hath two diverse soundes: for *c* comyng before *e* or *i* shalbe sounded with them lyke as he were an *s*, as for *céndres*, *cent*, *ceyncture*, *círe*, *ciel*, *ciercle*, *cité*, they sounde *sendres*, *sent*, *seincture*, *sire*, *siel*, *siercle*, *sité*; and so of all suche other, lyke as the Latins do. **Regula prima.**

C commyng before *a*, *o* or *u* shal have the sounde of *k*, as *cávse*, *cóste*, *custóde*, shalbe sounded *kavse*, *kostc*, *kustode*. **Regula secunda.**

Except where *c* commeth before *a* or *o* in the formation of suche tenses as come of verbes of the fyrst conjugation in the frenche tonge, havynge *c* before *er* in theyr infinitive mode; for, in all suche tenses, through al theyr nombres and parsons, *c* shall have the sounde of *s*: as where as of *corroucér* commeth after the formation of tenses in the frenche tonge *corrovcóye*, *corrovcáy*, *corrovcánt*; and of *groncér*, *groncóye*, *groncáy*, *groncánt*; *despecér*, *despecóye*, *despecáy*, *despecánt*. In al suche, *c* comyng before *oye*, *ay* or *ant* shall have the sounde of *s*, and nat of *k*. But many tymes I fynde in suche tenses an *e* added next **Exceptio prima.**

after the *c*, as *lacér, laceóye, laceáy, laceánt*, whiche they use to writte to shewe that *c* in suche verbes may nat have the sounde of *k*.

Exceptio secunda.

Except also these two present tenses *je recóys et je decóys*, bycaused they be formed of *recipio* and *decipio*, whiche shulde make *decus* and *ay decu; recus* and *ay reca*. But, lest the redar shulde gyve *c* the sounde of *k*, they use to adde an *e*, as I have afore touched where I spake of the diphthong *ev*; — and this nowne *lecón*, by cause of *lectio*; — and these wordes here after folowyng: *Ca*, either by hymselfe, or whan he is compounde with other wordes, as *decá, piecá, deslorsencá, orcá*, and suche lyke; — and *rancón ranconnér, estancón estanconnér, facón faconnér, limacón, hamacón, plancón, arcón, hericón, garcón, suspecón, chancón, tencón, aincóys, francóys*, and *cáyndre*, whiche I wolde writte *céyndre*: in whiche and all the wordes formed of theym *c* commyng before *a* or *o* shall have the sounde of *s*, and nat of *k*.

Regula tertia.

And note that like as they sounde *c* alone, commyng before *e* or *i*, like an *s*, so do they whan *s* is joyned unto hym, as *sceptre, science*, and all suche like, so as I have touched in the xxv chaptre. In all other wordes in the frenche tonge howe *c* ought to be sounded, whan he is joyned with other consonantes, I have sufficiently shewed in the generall rules above rehersed, and declared by example of this consonant *b*.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *D*.

CAPITULUM XXX.

Regula unica.

D in all maner thynges confermeth hym to the general rules above rehersed, so that I se no particular thyng wherof to warne the lernar, save that they sounde nat *d* of *ad* in these wordes *adultére, adoptión, adoulcér*, like *th*, as we of our tonge do in these wordes of latine *ath athjuuandum*, for *ad adjuvandum* corruptly: for, in all wordes where *d* hath his distinct sounde, he shalbe sounded lyke as the latine tong soundeth *d*.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *F*.

CAPITULUM XXXI.

F, how soever he his written in any frenche wordes, foloweth the generall rules above rehersed without any exception. **Regula unica.**

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT G.

CAPITULUM XXXII.

G commynge next before the vowels in the frenche tong hath II divers soundes, for *g* commyng before *e* or *i* shalbe sounded with them like *i*, whan he is a consonant, as *géndre*, *gingémbre*, shalbe sounded *jendre*, *jinjembre*. **Regula prima.**

G commyng before *a*, *o* or *u* shall have suche sounde as he hath in latin in these wordes, *gaudium*, *Gomorra*, *gula*, whiche is almost lyke a *k*. **Regula secunda.**

Except where *g* commeth before *a* or *o*, in the formation of suche tenses as come of verbes of the fyrst conjugation in the frenche tong, havynge *g* before *er* in theyr infinitive mode : for in all suche tenses, through all theyr nombres and parsons, *g* shall have the sounde of *i* whan he is a consonant, as where as of *songér*, after the formation of tenses in frenche, is formed *songoye*, *songay*, *songant;* of *oubliger*, *oubligoye*, *oubligay*, *oubligant;* and of *corriger*, *corrigoye*, *corrigay*, *corrigant*. In all suche, *g* commyng before *oye*, *ay* or *ant*, shall have the sound of *i*, whan he is a consonant, and nat as he hath in the latin tong. Howbeit, for the most part, through out all the frenche tong, in all suche tenses I fynde an *e* written betwene the *g* and the *a* or *o* folowyng, as *songeoye*, *songeay*, *songeant;* *oubligeoye*, *oubligeay*, *oubligeant;* *corrigeoye*, *corrigeay*, *corrigeant;* whiche they do lest the redar shulde sounde *g* in suche tenses amysse. Lyke as they writte for *mengús* and *mengússe*, *mengeus* and *mengeusse;* and so of al suche where as by reason of conjugation *g* and *u* shulde come to gether, so oft as the infinitive mode endeth in *ger*, where as, if the rules of formation **Exceptio prima.**

of tenses in this tonge were kept, there shulde none *e* be written : for, like as they say : *assorbér, assorbóye, assorbáy; corrovcér, corrovcóye, corrovcáy; tardér, tardóye, tardáy; truffér, truffóye, truffáy; covlér, covlóye, covláy; aymér, aymóye, aymáy; acharnér, acharnóye, acharnáy; harpér, harpóye, harpáy; dansér, dansóye, dansáy; hevrtér, hevrtóye, hevrtáy,* kepyng alway before *oye* and *ay* the consonant that commeth before *er* in the infinitive mode, so shulde we by lyke reason writte *songér, songóye, songáy*. But of these two I shal speke more at length in theyr place in the thirde boke.

Exceptio secunda. Except also *g* commynge before *o* in these wordes *bourgóys, bourgóyse, bourgón, havlbergón, dongón*. How be it, many tymes I fynde these wordes written with an *e* betwene the *g* and *o*, and sometyme with *i* (the consonant) in the place of *g*.

OF THIS LETTER *H*, WHAN HE HAS THE POWER OF A CONSONANT, AND WHAN NAT.

CAPITULUM XXXIII.

Regula prima. Though it appere sufficiently, where as I spake of *h* before, that he is no consonant in the frenche tong, but onely an addynge of a stronger sounde to the vowell that foloweth hym, yet, if *h* come in the mean syllables of a frenche worde havyng his aspiration, the syllable next commyng before hym endynge in a consonant, than shall *h* have the power of a consonant and cause the consonant belongyng to the vowel that goth before to be left unsounded, accordyng to the IIII rule of mean sillables, as *eshontér, deshontér, deshovsér, tréshavlt,* shalbe sounded : *ehonter, dehonter, dehovser, trehavlt.*

Regula secunda. But if *h* commyng in the mean syllables have nat his aspiration, than he changeth nothing the sounde of the consonant goyng before hym, no more than if he were nat written, as in *treshoncvre*[1], *deshonéste, deshabituér,* and suche like, in whiche the *s* hath his distinct sounde. And lyke power hath *h* havynge his aspiration, whan he is the fyrste letter of a frenche worde. For where as wordes that be writ-

[1] Probablement il faut lire *treshoneste*.

ten with *h* nat havynge his aspiration admitteth certaine wordes commyng before them to be joyned to them in writtyng as wel as wordes begynnyng with vowelles, as *dhonnéur, lhómme, lhabít,* in suche wordes as have theyr aspiration we can not do so, no more than though they began with consonantes; so that we can nat say *dhonte, lhayne, lheavlme,* but *de hónte, la háyne, le heávlme,* by cause that in these last wordes *h* hath his aspiration. But of this thyng I suppose in this place sufficient to warne the lernar, for I shall here after, in the seconde rule of the LV chaptre in this boke, speke more therof at length.

THE SOUNDYNG OF *I*, WHAN HE HIS A CONSONANT.
CAPITULUM XXXIIII.

I, whan he is a consonant, shall have suche sounde in frenche wordes as he hath in latine in these wordes *janus, jecur, jocundus, judex,* without any exception. And note that, like as *i* beynge a consonant is never founde in latine commyng before *i* a vowell, no more is he in the frenche tong. As for in all other thynges *i* beyng a consonant foloweth the general rules above rehersed : how be it, he is never left unsounded, for he ever belongeth to the vowell that foloweth hym. Regula unica.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *K*, WHICHE IN MANER IS NEVER USED IN THE FRENCHE TONGE.
CAPITULUM XXXV.

K, where so ever he is founde written in the frenche tonge, shalbe sounded like as he is in latine, whiche is only in propre names commyng out of the Greke or doutche tong, and in these IIII wordes *Kyriélle, kyríe, kalénde* and *kalendriér,* whiche also in dede be taken out of Greke wordes; so that the very true frenche tong of itselfe useth never *k*, but eyther *c, q, cq* or *qu* before the vowels. And therfore I se no cause why *karesme* or *karolle* shulde be written with a *k*, seyng the latine worde that *karesme* cometh of *quadragesima*, Regula unica.

whiche is written with a *q* in latine, and that onely ones I fynde *karolle* written with a *k* in Jehan le Maire, whiche the Romant of the Rose ever writteth with *c*. How be it, in the olde Romant tong *k* was ever used in the stede of *qu* and of *c* or *cq;* but suche kynde of writtyng the newe frenche tong hath clerely lefte. But where as there is a boke that goeth about in this realme, intitled *The introductory to writte and pronounce frenche,* compiled by Alexander Barcley, in whiche *k* is moche used and many other thynges also by hym affirmed contrary to my sayenges in this boke, and specially in my seconde, where I shall assaye to expresse the declinations and conjugatynges with the other congruites observed in the frenche tonge, I suppose it sufficient to warne the lernar that I have red over that boke at length, and what myn opinion is therin it shall well inough apere in my bokes selfe, though I make therof no ferther expresse mencion, save that I have sene an olde boke written in parchement, in maner in all thynkes like to his sayd *introductory,* whiche, by conjecture, was nat unwritten this hundred yeres. I wot nat if he happened to fortune upon suche an other: for, whan it was commaunded that the grammar maisters shulde teche the youth of England joyntly latin with frenche, there were diverse suche bokes divysed: wherupon, as I suppose, began one great occasyon why we of England sounde the latyn tong so corruptly, whiche have as good a tonge to sounde all maner speches parfitely as any other nacyon in Europa.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *L*.

CAPITULUM XXXVI.

Regula unica. *L* in all thynges foloweth the generall rules above rehersed, without any maner exception.

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS CONSONANT *M*.

CAPITULUM XXXVII.

Regula prima. *M*, in the frenche tong hath thre dyvers soundes. The soundyng

of *m* that is most generall is suche as he hath in the latyn tong or in our tong.

If *m* folowe any of these thre vowelles *a*, *e* or *o*, all in one syllable, he shalbe sounded somthyng in the nose, as I have before declared where I have shewed the soundyng of the sayd thre vowelles. **Regula secunda.**

If *m*, folowyng a vowell, come before *b*, *p* or *sp*, he shalbe sounded in the nose and almost lyke an *n*, as in these wordes *plomb*, *colomb*, *champ*, *dompter*, *circumspection*, and suche lyke : whiche in partie I have here before touched in the XXVII chapiter; and that *m* leseth never his sounde, whersoever he be written, I have sufficiently declared in the generall rules. **Regula tertia.**

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS CONSONANT *N*.

CAPITULUM XXXVIII.

N, in the frenche tong, hath two dyvers soundes. The soundyng of *n* that is moost generall is suche as is in latyne or in our tonge. **Regula prima.**

If *n* folowe any of these thre vowelles *a*, *e* or *o*, all in one syllable, he shalbe sounded somthyng in the nose, as I have before declared where I have spoken of the sayd thre vowelles. **Regula secunda.**

That *n* leseth never his sounde, nother in the first nor meane syllables, nor in the last syllables, I have afore declared in the generall rules. **Regula tertia.**

But it is nat to be forgoten that *n*, in the last syllable of the thirde parsons plurelles of verbes endyng in *ent*, is ever lefte unsounded, accordyng as I have afore declared where I spake of the true soundyng of *e*. **Exceptio.**

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS CONSONANT *P*.

CAPITULUM XXXIX.

P in all thynges foloweth the generall rules above rehersed without any maner exception. **Regula unica.**

THE SOUNDYNGE OF THIS CONSONANT *Q*.

CAPITULUM XL.

Regula unica. *Q* in the frenche tonge shalbe sounded lyke as he is in latyn without any exception or diffycultie, so that it be noted what I have sayd before, whan I spake of *q* comynge before *u*: and note that he never cometh so that he leseth his sounde.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *R*.

CAPITULUM XLI.

Regula unica. *R*, in the frenche tonge, shalbe sounded as he is in latyn without any exception, so that, where as they of Parys sounde somtyme *r* lyke *z*, sayeng *pazys* for *parys*, *pazisien* for *parisien*, *chaize* for *chayre*, *mazy* for *mary* and suche lyke, in that thyng I wolde nat have them folowed, albeit that in all this worke I moost folowe the Parisyens and the countreys that be conteygned betwene the ryver of Seyne and the ryver of Loyrre, which the Romayns called somtyme Gallya Celtica : for within that space is contayned the herte of Fraunce, where the tonge is at this day moost parfyte, and hath of moost auncyente so contynued. So that I thynke it but superfluous and unto the lernar but a nedelesse confusyon to shewe the dyversite of pronuncyacion of the other frontier countreys, seyng that, besydes the thousandes that have written sythe Alayn Chartiers dayes, whiche in maner have left none auctours written in the latyn tonge untranslated, there is no man, of what parte of Fraunce so ever he be borne, if he desyre that his wrytynges shulde be had in any estymacion, but he writeth in suche language as they speke within the boundes that I have before rehersed. Nor there is no man that is a mynister of theyr common welth, outher as a capitayne, or in offyce of iudicatoure, or as a famous preachour, but, where soever his abyding be, he speketh the parfyte frenche : in so moche that the Heynowers and

they of Romant Brabante, and all other nacyons usynge the kynde of speche nowe called Vallon or Romant, thoughe in pronunciation they folowe moche the said old Romant tonge, lyke as the Pycardes, Liegeoys and Ardenoyes do, yet in writynge, as well concernynge their judiciall causes as any other thyng made by any of them of their owne invencyon, or in the letters missyves of suche as be secreatores in the sayd countreis, they folowe in writtyng, as nere as they may, the very true ortography and congruite of the parfyte frenche tonge; and onely suche be had in estymacion and have charge commytted to them as be able so to do. But if there were dyversite in writyng amongest them of the frenche tonge, lyke as there were somtyme among the Grekes *dialecta*, so that every man wrote in his owne tonge, lyke as the grekes somtyme dyd, or that the Romant of the Rose, whiche undouted is a syngular auctour, were nowe at these dayes imprinted in the olde Romant tong wherin it was made, as dothe appere by a boke in the library of Gyldehall in London, whiche mayster Gylles, somtyme scole mayster to our soverayne nowe raygning in the frenche tong, shewed me, I coude than be contented, and it were for that auctours sake onely to shewe the difference bitwene tholde Romant tong and the right french tong. But I se that they whiche have corrected and put to printe the sayde auctour of the Romaynt of the Rose have done as moche as myght lye in them to distroy the olde Romant tonge whiche it was written in, and to make it in suche frenche as is nowe used; so that, if be nat here and there where, for kepynge of the ryme, the wordes stande unaltred as they were first written, a man shulde scarsely parceyve that ever it was written first in the Romant tong. Howbeit, I confesse that as it was first written in the Romant tonge, it hath a marveylous grace, and who soever understandeth the true frenche tonge shall with small labour also understande that auctour or any other suche lyke. But of these thynges I defarre to speke any more at this tyme, and retourne to declare the soundynge of the resydue of the consonantes.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *S*.

CAPITULUM XLII.

Regula prima. *S* in the frenche tonge hath two dyvers soundes. The soundynge of *s* whiche is moost generall in frenche, is suche as is in latyn or in oure tonge: so that *s* in these wordes *obeissánce, astronóme, las, sante,* and in all suche, is sounded in all the thre tonges alyke.

Regula secunda. If a syngle *s* come bytwene two vowelles in the meane syllables of a frenche worde by hymselfe, he shall in that place ever be sounded lyke an *z*, so that for *disánt, faisánt, tresór, resórt, maisón,* they sounde *dizant, faizant, trezor, rezort, maizon,* and so of all suche lyke. But if a frenche worde begyn with *s*, a vowell folowyng hym, thoughe the worde that cometh next before ende also in a vowell, those two vowelles shall nat cause *s* to be sounded lyke an *z*, but lyke his generall sounde.

Regula tertia. And in all other thynges *s* confirmeth him to generall rules above rehersed, save that in these wordes here folowyng, *s* comyng in the meane syllables, contrarie to the sayd rules, shall have his distincte sounde.

THE WORDES WHICHE SOUNDE THEIR *S* DISTINCTELY, COMYNG IN THE MEANE SYLLABLES, CONTRARIE TO THE GENERALL RULES ABOVE REHERSED.

CAPITULUM XLIII.

Regula prima.

Apostát.	*Bastillón.*	*Constituér.*	*Digestión.*	*Distingvér.*	*Espirit.*
Astrologie.	*Bastillér.*	*Construire.*	*Digéstes.*	*Distraire.*	*Estimér.*
Aspirér.	*Bestialite.*	*Circamspection.*	*Discordér.*	*Distribuér.*	*Estomaquér.*
Agréste.	*Bistocquér.*	*Custóde.*	*Discrét.*	*Domestique.*	*Estradiot.*
Assistér.	——		*Discutér.*	——	*Existénce.*
Aspic.	*Cabestán.*	——	*Dispensér.*	*Escabeáv.*	——
Administrér.	*Cháste.*	*Desistér.*	*Disparsér.*	*Escláve.*	*Fastidiéux.*
Asteúre.	*Consistoÿre.*	*Desperér.*	*Disparér.*	*Escorpión.*	*Festivál.*
Astrusér.	*Constánt.*	*Desesperér.*	*Disposér.*	*Especiál.*	*Festivite* [2].
Astúce.	*Conspirér.*	*Destinée.*	*Disputér.*	*Espéce.*	*Frisque.*
——	*Constellatión.*	*Destructión* [1].	*Distinctér.*	*Espaigne.*	*Frustrér.*
Bastille.	*Consternér.*	*Detestáble.*	*Distánce.*	*Esperér.*	——

[1] But nat *destruire*. — [2] But nat *feste*.

Histoyre.	*Investiture*[1].	*Obstination.*	*Prosternér.*	*Resistér.*
—	—	*Obscurcér.*	*Postille.*	*Restituér.*
Illustrér.	*Majéste.*	*Offusquér.*	*Predestinér.*	*Robúste.*
Indiscrét.	*Misté.*	*Ostentér.*	*Prospérer.*	*Rústre.*
Industrie.	*Mistére.*	*Ostrúce.*	*Pronostiquér.*	—
Instruire.	*Mistión.*	*Obstácle.*	—	*Sinistre.*
Instánce.	*Molestér.*	—	*Questionnér.*	*Substánce.*
Instánt.	*Monastére.*	*Péste.*	*Questuéux.*	*Substentácle.*
Instituér.	[2]	*Pestilénce.*	*Questión.*	—
Instrumént.	—	*Perspicacite.*	—	*Testamént.*
Investiguér.	*Obstánt.*	*Posterieúr.*	*Recrastinér.*	*Triste.*

And note that nat onely these wordes above rehersed, but also of the verbes all their tenses and other wordes fourmed of them, and of the nownes substantyves or adjectyves all the wordes that be fourmed of them, sounde *s* in their meane syllables, contrarie to the generall rule afore rehersed. For where as there is any exception, I have touched it here in his place. **Regula secunda.**

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *T*.

CAPITULUM XLIIII.

T also hath two dyvers soundes. The general sounde of *t* is suche as the latyns gyve hym, or we in our tong, as *tant, ter, tien, ton, tvmber,* sounde their *t* lyke as we wolde sounde hym. **Regula prima.**

If *t* be written in frenche nownes endyng in *tion*, for the kepynge of true ortography, bycause they come of latyn nownes verballes endyng in *tio*, as of *correctio correction, subjectio subjection, reformatio reformation*, and so of all other verballes, the *t* of *tion* shalbe sounded lyke a *c*, for the frenchemen can nat sounde nownes verballes endyng in *tion* accordyng as the ytalyens do their nownes endyng in *tio*. **Regula secunda.**

And note that this worde *et*, whiche signifieth and, is never sounded in the frenche tonge but *e*, wheder the worde folowynge begyn with a vowell or with a consonant. **Regula tertia.**

Note also that this worde *est*, whiche signifieth is, if the next worde **Regula quarta.**

[1] Nat *vestir* the verbe, nor *vestement*. — [2] Begynning with *N* I fynde none.

folowyng begyn with a consonant, shalbe sounded but *e:* if the next worde folowyng begyn with a vowell, it shall be sounded *et,* but never *est* soundyng *s,* nor *eth,* soundynge *t* lyke *th,* for *t* hath never no suche sounde in the frenche tonge. And in all other thynges *t* confirmeth hym to the generall rules here before rehersed.

THE SOUNDYNG OF *V,* WHAN HE HIS A CONSONANT.

CAPITULUM XLV.

Regula prima. *V,* whan he is a consonant, shall be sounded in frenche lyke as he is in latyn in these wordes *uanitas, uenio, uindicta, uoluntas,* that is to saye almost lyke an *f.*

Regula secunda. And note that v beyng a consonant cometh never so in a frenche worde that he leseth his sounde.

THE SOUNDYNG OF THIS CONSONANT *X.*

CAPITULUM XLVI.

Regula prima. *X* thorowout the frenche tonge hath suche a sounde as they gyve to *s* with them, whan he cometh bytwene two vowelles, that is to saye lyke as the latyns do sounde *z* in these wordes *zona, zodiacus, Elizabet:* so that these wordes in frenche *jóuxte, perplexité, cheuávlx, beáulx,* shall be sounded *jovzte, perplezite, chenavlz, beauz;* wherby appereth that these wordes *exémple, experiénce, executér,* and suche lyke, where the worde begynneth with *ex,* shalbe sounded *evzemple, evzperience, evzecuter;* for, as I have shewed afore, this worde *ex* hath ever an *v* sounded, though he be nat written, bytwene the *e* and *x,* and the *x* by this rule shalbe sounded lyke an *z.*

Regula secunda. And note that *x* shall never be sounded in frenche lyke as he is in latyn, or as we wolde do in our tonge, in no wyse, but lyke an *z,* as I here before have descrybed. In all other thynges *x* foloweth the generall rules above rehersed.

Regula quarta. Fourth. If a frenche worde ende in a consonant or consonantes, the next worde folowyng begynnyng also with a consonant or consonantes, they shalbe sounded or left unsounded accordyng to the rules here afore rehersed: as well as though they came to gether in one worde by hym selfe, that is to saye *m*, *n* and *r*, shall never lese their sounde. And if the worde goyng before ende in any other consonant, he shal lese his sounde by reason that the worde folowynge begynneth also with a consonant, all though they be both of lyke kynde. And also if the worde goyng before ende in II or III, he shal lese them all, if the consonant or consonantes of the worde folowyng be of suche nature, accordyng to the rules here afore rehersed: as these wordes commyng next to gether *sans cause*, *soubz covleur*, *ung combat tel*, *faictz plaisans*, *suis sayn*, shalbe red and sounded *san cause*, *sov covlevr*, *un comba tel*, *fai plaisans*, *svi sayn*. And so of all other, though XX suche wordes both endyng and begynnyng with consonantes shulde fortune to folowe one an other in a sentence. And here upon it ryseth why the frenche tong semeth unto other nations so short and sodayne in pronounsyng; for after they have taken away the consonantes, as wel from the particular wordes by them selfe as from theyr last endes by reason of the wordes folowyng, they joyne the vowels of the wordes that go before to the consonantes of the wordes folowynge in redyng and spekyng without any pausyng, save only by kepyng of the accent: as though fyve or syx wordes or somtyme mo made but one worde: vhiche thyng, though it make that tong more hard to be atteyned, yet it maketh it more pleasant to the eare: for they put avay all maner consonantes, as often as they shulde make any harshe sounde, or let theyr sentences to flowe and be full in soundyng: vhiche thyng I shal here after declare playnly by example. But nowe to shewe whan *e* or *a* beyng the last letters in frenche wordes, shalbe left unsounded.

WHAT WORDES THERE BE IN THE FRENCHE TONG ENDYNG IN *E* OR *A*, WHICHE IN WRITTYNG ALSO LEAVE OUT THEYR *E* OR *A*, AND JOYNE THEYR CONSONANTES TO THE VOWELL OF THE WORDES FOLOWYNG.

CAPITULUM L.

Regula. There be certaine wordes in the frenche tong endyng in *e* and some fewe endyng in *a*, whiche nat onely in redyng or spekynge leave theyr vowels unsounded, but also, whan so ever they writte them in any sentence, they leave out theyr last vowel, and joyne the last consonant or letters commyng next before the vowel to the vowel of the next worde folowyng or unto *h*, if the worde next folowyng beginne with *h* nat havyng his aspiration, as though they were the first letters of the worde folowyng, whiche myght cause a great dout to the lerner, whan he shulde fynde no worde so written in the frenche vocabular; or paradventure, if he founde a worde written with suche letters, it myght be of a far different signification from the ryght worde in dede, whiche of hym selfe begynneth with a vowell : and therfore I shall here consequently reherse all the wordes in the frenche tong that be of that sort : notyng first that in nownes, verbes, participles and interjections of the frenche tong there be no wordes that be of this sort.

WHAT PRONOWNES ENDE IN *E* OR *A*, WHICHE IN WRITTYNG LEAVE OUT THEYR VOWEL, AND JOYNE THEYR CONSONANTES TO THE WORDES FOLOWYNG.

CAPITULUM LI.

Regula prima. Pronownes of the frenche tonge of this sort there be VIII : *je, me, te, le, la, se, ce* and *que* for quid. *Je*, as for *je ayme, je endure,* they writte *jayme, jendure,* leavyng out the *e* of *je*, and joynyng the consonant to the vowel of the verbe folowyng. And in lyke wyse for *je me habite, il me áyme, il me endúre,* they writte and sownde thus *je mhabite, il mayme, il mendure;* and also for *je te áyme, je te endúre : je tayme, je tendure;* and for *je le áyme, je le endúre : je layme, je lendure :*

WHAT PREPOSITIONS LEAVE OUT THEIR *E* IN WRITYNGE, AND JOYNE THEIR CONSONANTES OR LETTERS TO THE WORDE FOLOWYNG.

CAPITULUM LII.

Regula unica. Prepositions of this sorte be foure : *cóntre, éntre, de,* and *re* whiche is onely used in composition. *Contre,* as for *contre eulx, contre élles, cóntre hómmes, cóntre áme,* they write *contreulx, contrelles, contrhommes, contrame. Entre,* as for *éntre éulx, éntre élles, éntre áultres,* they write *entreulx, entrelles, entraultres,* which also they use in compposityon with *entre* and verbes begynnynge with vowelles, as for *éntre aymér, éntre espousér : entraymer, entrespouser. De,* as for *de or, de argént, de auécques, de hómme, de auóyr, de áme :* they write *dor, dargent, dauecques, dhomme, dauoyr, dame. Re,* whiche, as I have sayde, they use onely in composytion with verbes as for *re auóyr, re appellér, re amendér : rauoir, rapellér, remander,* and so of suche lyke.

WHAT ADVERBES LEAVE OUT THEIR *E* IN WRITYNG AND JOYNE THEIR CONSONANT TO THE WORDES FOLOWYNG.

CAPITULUM LIII.

Regula unica. Of adverbes in the frenche tonge beyng of this sorte I fynde no mo but *ne* and *que* for than : as for *je ne áyme, je ne endúre, je ne óse,* they write *je nayme, je nendure, je nose :* and for *non plus que a moy, moyns que a ung áultre, ains que aymér,* they write *non plus qua moy, moyns qua ung aultre, ains quaymer,* and so of suche lyke. But whan the verbe beginneth with *i* or *v,* they use *ne* on this maner but seldome. And as for *jusquavmourir, jusquadix,* and suche lyke used of suche authours as write in ryme for *júsques av mourir, júsques a dix,* it is nat by reason of this rule, no more than *encor* used for *encóre,* or *hom* or *com* for *hóme* or *cóme,* and suche lyke, whiche auctors do rather by a lycence poetycall than for the advoyding of any yuell sounde. For thoughe the olde Romayne tonge use many suche wordes, the trewe frenche tonge leaveth never the *e* of suche wordes onwrit-

of *h*, whan he hath nat his aspiration, I meane therby that *h*, whan he hath his aspiration, is excepted from this rule. For he hath than the power of a consonant, as I have shewed before, so that, though I maye write for *la habitatión, la habitúde, la humilíte, lhabitation, lhabitude, lhumilite,* by cause *h* hath nat his aspiration, I can nat write *lhayne, lhevrt, lheaulme,* for *la hayne, le heart, la heaulme;* for the *h* in these wordes is aspirate, as apereth by my rules herafore declared. And therfore so often as *l* cometh before *h* havyng his aspiracion, as I fynde hym somtyme in Alayn Chartier, it is the errour of the printers whiche knowe nat their owne tonge. And this difference appereth evydently in this worde *hevre,* whiche havynge his aspiratyon betokeneth a Boores heed: havyng it nat, it betokeneth an houre; so that *lhevre* betokeneth the hour and nat the boores heed, for I must nedes, in that signifycation, write *le hevre.* And this for the trewe soundyng of vowelles, diphthonges and consonantes in the frenche tonge, bothe in the frenche wordes by themselfe and as they come toguyder in sentences, I suppose to be suffycient.

TO KEPE TRUE ACCENT IN THE FRENCHE TONGE,
AND WHAT THIS WORDE ACCENT SIGNIFIETH.
CAPITULUM LVI.

Regula unica. Accent in the frenche tonge is a lyftinge up of the voyce upon some wordes or syllables in a sentence, above the resydue of the other wordes or syllables in the same sentence, so that what soever worde or syllable, as they come toguyder in any sentence, be sowned higher than the other wordes or syllables in the same sentence, upon them is the accent. And upon whiche wordes or syllables the redar shall lyfte up his voyce and upon whiche nat, it shall here after appere. And note that suche lyftynge up of the voyce happeneth ever by reason of some vowell or diphthonge, never by reason of any consonant.

THAT NO WORDE OF ONE SYLLABLE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE HATH ANY ACCENT.

CAPITULUM LVII.

Generally there is no worde of one syllable in the frenche tonge that hath any accent, except the comyng next unto a poynt be the cause of it; so that, whan a worde or two or thre or mo, beyng but of one syllable, folowe one another, the redar shall sounde them all under one tenour, and never rest upon them nor lyft up his voice, tyll he come to the next worde of many syllables that foloweth, as *il a ung corps fort ámiable, tu dis vray mayntenánt,* shalbe sounded in redyng and spekyng *il avncor fort amiáble, tv dis vraymantenánt,* lyfting nat up the voyce but upon the seconde *a* of *amiable* and *mayntenánt* onely. And so of all other of one syllable thorowe the frenche tonge. Regula prima.

But if it happe that all the wordes in a sentence be of one syllable, than shall they be all reed shortely togyder, tyll the redar come to that worde of one syllable that cometh next unto the poynt, and there shall he lifte up his voyce and pause, rather by reason of the poynt, as I have sayd, that next folowe, than by reason of the wordes selfe; as shall appere by example in these sentences : *de son bon gré, il me a faict tórt; je ne scay pas que cést, quil veult de moy; car mon las caéur, pour vous se meúrt.* And al suche other shalbe sounded in redyng and spekyng: *desonbongré ilmafaitórt : jenesaypaquecét qui ueudemoy: Car monlacueúr pourvousemeúrt,* lyftyng nat up the voyce but at *gre, tort, cest, moy, caeur* and *meurt.* And so of all suche other. And this is an other great cause why the frenche tong semeth so brefe and sodayne in pronounciation, and so harde to be perceyved by a lernar. Regula secunda

And note that in al interrogations and answeres they use to sounde the last vowel hyghest without pausyng, tyll they come therunto : excepte the last worde ende in *e,* and wyll have his accent upon the

last sillable commyng before: but ever the last worde shalbe sounded hyghest, as *le Roý, ou sen ua il? Combien me baillèz uous?* and so of all suche other.

THAT ALL THE WORDES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE BEYNG OF MANY SILLABLES HAVE THEYR ACCENT EYTHER ON THEYR LAST SILLABLES, OR ON THEYR LAST SILLABLES SAVE ONE.

CAPITULUM LVIII.

Regula prima. Generally all the wordes of many sillables in the frenche tong have theyr accent eyther on theyr last sillable, that is to say, sounde the laste vowell or diphthong that they be written with, hygher than the other vowels or diphthonges commyng before them in the same worde; orels they have theyr accent on the last sillable save one, that is to say, sounde that vowell or diphthong, that is the last save one, hygher than any other in the same worde commyng before hym. And whan the redar hath lyft up his voyce at the soundyng of the said vowel or diphthong, he shal, whan he commeth to the last sillable, depresse his voyce agayne; so that there is no worde through out all the frenche tonge that hath his accent eyther on the thyrde sillable or on the forth syllable from the last, like as diverse wordes have in other tonges, but, as I have sayd, eyther on the very last sillable, orels on the next sillable onely.

Regula secunda. And note that there is no worde in the frenche tong but he hath his place of accent certaine, and hath it nat nowe upon on sillable, nowe upon an other.

Exceptio. Except diversite in signification causeth it where the worde in writtyng is alone, as I shall here after declare, rehersyng suche wordes in the frenche tong as be of this sort.

shall in all suche wordes lyfte up his voyce whan he commeth to the vowell or diphthong next afore *e* or *es*, and whan he commeth to the soundynge of them, sodaynly depresse his voyce agayne; whiche sodayne fall of the voyce at the soundyng of the sayd *e* or *es* causeth that *e*, commyng in that place, is sounded in a meane voyce betwene *e* and *o* and moche in the nose: as the lernar shall easely perceyve, if he assay to sounde the wordes that I have here rehersed for example, accordynge as I have here and in his place before described. But this general rule hath two exceptions.

Exceptio prima. Fyrst. For all suche nownes in the frenche tonge as ende in *te* whose englysshe also with us endeth in *te*, by cause we use the same wordes in our tonge, or whose englysshe endeth in heed as godheed, manheed, or in nesse as goodnesse, fayrenesse, al suche nownes in the frenche tong with theyr plurell nombres shall have theyr accent on theyr last sillable, as *charité, humanité, deité, bonté, beavlté : charitéz, deitéz, humanitéz, bontéz, beavltéz;* and so of all suche lyke. But in other wordes, to theym that be lerned, to expresse this thynge more playnely, all suche substantives as in the latine tonge ende in *tas*, especially if they be suche as the logiciens call abstractes, the frenche worde that is formed of any suche, if he ende in *te*, shal have his accent upon the same *te* : as for by cause that out of these abstractes *bonitas, ueritas, deitas, humanitas* be formed these frenche nownes *bonté, uerité, deité, humanité*, they shall, accordynge as I have here declared, have theyr accent on theyr last sillable; and so of all such lyke. And in lyke wyse, by cause that of *æstas, ciuitas, pietas, paupertas*, be formed *esté, cité, pitié, poureté*, though they be none abstractes, yet by cause they come of nownes endyng in *tas*, they folowe this rule. And of this sort also I fynde these nownes folowyng, *congé, dicté, traicté*, whiche Alayn Chartier writteth *congié, dictié, traictié*, like as he writteth *planchié, marchié* and *pechié*, for *planché, marché* and *peché*. And also these nownes *sarlimé, eschauldé, degré, euesché, archeuesché, abbé, priovré, laicté*, and fewe suche other. And of this sort be *excés, procés* and *aprés*, though they ende in *es*.

But where as there be diverse wordes in the frenche tong whiche ende in *te* that be nat formed of nownes in latine endyng in *tas*, as *hónte, hávlte*, and femine adjectives, as *cóvrte, fórte*, and also femynyne participles, as *fáicte, dícte*, all suche wordes folowe the generall rule of frenche wordes endyng in *e*, and have theyr accent on the last sillable save one. **Exceptio.**

Seconde. For all the participles preterit of the fyrst conjugation in the frenche tonge with theyr plurell nombres shal have theyr accent on the laste syllable, lyke as I have some thyng touched here afore, as *regardé, aymé, ordonné; regardéz, ayméz, ordonnéz;* and so of all suche other. **Exceptio secunda.**

And note that, where as the preter perfect temps actyve and passyve in the frenche tonge is circumloquuted by these verbes *ay* and *suis*, and the participles preterit of the verbe, so that in verbes of the fyrste conjugation they say *ay aymé, ay regardé; suis aymë, suis regardé*, and so of all other: in all suche tenses the participle of the masculyne gender have theyr accent on theyr laste syllable; as for theyr femynine genders folowe the common rule, as I touched in the trewe sowndyng of this vowel *e*, as *aymée, regardée*, and so of al other. **Regula secunda.**

WHAT WORDES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE HAVE THEYR ACCENT ON THEYR LAST SILLABLE.

CAPITULUM LXI.

Generally through out all the frenche tonge, all maner of wordes of many sillables, in what letter soever they ende, be it vowel, diphthong or consonant, if they be none suche as I have made mention of in the rules here next before, that is to say, ende nat in *e* nor *es*, as the plurel nombres of suche nownes whose singlers ende in *e*: all suche wordes shal have theyr accent on theyr last sillable, as *aymá, aymáy, aimé, beáv, colómb, auéc, accórd, bretíf, Diév, desdaíng, jolý, conuertý, cheuál, renóm, poyssón, paróy, beavcovp, cordelíer, apprentís, honorablemént, uaincú, covrtávlx, bontéz;* and the seconde parsons plurels of al verbes whiche ever shulde ende in *ez* with an *z*, for a **Regula unica.**

7.

difference from theyr singlar nombres, whan they ende in *es* : so that of all suche wordes as ende in *es* in sounde, the writtynge of an *s* or *z* after the *e* declareth the diversite of accent, and where the redar shulde gyve the accent; for all that ende in *ez* have theyr accent upon theyr last sillable.

Exceptio prima. Except from this rule the thyrde persons plurels of al verbes endyng in *ent*, as *áyment*, *aymóyent*, *aymérent*, *aymeroýent*, *aymássent*, and so of all suche other, whiche all have theyr accent on theyr last syllable save one, though they ende in *t* and that the *n*, in all suche, shalbe lefte unsounded, as I have here afore in diverse places declared.

Exceptio secunda. Except also the seconde parsons plurels of the indefinit tenses of the indicatif mode in verbes of the frenche tong of what conjugacion so ever they be, as *parlástez*, *conuertístez*, *dístez*, and so of al suche lyke : whiche, though they ende in *tez*, yet they have theyr accent on theyr last sillable save one. And this to kepe true accent in the frenche tonge I suppose to be sufficient.

TO KNOWE WHAN A VOWELL SHALBE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION, AND WHAN NAT, AND TO SHEWE WHAT IS MENT THERBY BY EXAMPLE IN CERTAYNE WORDES OF OUR TONG.

CAPITULUM LXII.

Regula prima. Lyke as we in our tong gyve our vowels somtyme so long pronounciation that, for the expressyng of suche sounde as we gyve them, we double the vowel in writtyng, as doth appere in these wordes « a baare çaape, a leene beere, a soore boore : » so happeneth it many tymes that the frenche men rest upon the soundyng of theyr vowels and gyve them, where they be written alone, suche long pronounciation as we use to do, whan we double them in writtyng in our tong; for the declaryng of whiche thyng thre thynges be to be presupposed.

Regula secunda. Fyrst. That this long pronounciation is gyven onely unto theyr vowels whan they come alone by themselfe, and nat whan they be

joyned to gyther in diphthonges, for diphthonges shall ever kepe suche a maner of soundyng as I have before declared, where I spake of them.

Seconde. There is no vowel in the frenche tong whiche of his owne nature is longe in pronounciation, save onely *v*, whose kynde of sounde I have afore declared in his place. Except it be the finall vowelles of all indefinite tenses, whether they be of one syllable as *dis*, *fis*, *bus*, *tins*, or of many as *mauldís*, *forffís*, *fuÿs*, *corrumpús*, and suche like : for they be ever long in soundyng, in what place so ever they come in a sentence. So that the causes why any of the other vowelles be longar in pronounciacion at one tyme that at an other be III : firste, by reason that the vowel fortuneth next unto a poynt in any sentence. Seconde, that the accent of the worde falleth upon the same vowell. And thirdly, by reason that eyther a consonant or II of diverse sortes folowe the same vowel : so that al these III thynges must be concurrant to cause a vowell in the frenche tong to have suche a longe pronounciacion, as I have afore described. Regula tertia.

Thirde, if *m*, *n* or *r*, eyther alone or joyned with any other consonantes, folowe next after a wowell or II consonantes beyng both of one sort commyng so as I have here afore described, they let the vowell that he shall nat be long in pronounciacion, but folowe the common sort of pronounciation like as they shulde have in the latine tonge, or like as we wolde gyve them in our tong. And these III thynges supposed, it is easy to the lernar to discerne whiche vowell shalbe longe in pronounciation, and whiche nat. How be it by example I shall more playnly declare this thynge. Regula quarta.

EXAMPLE OF SENTENCES WHERE *A* SHALL BE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences: *cest ung terríble cás. Je ne le feráy pás. Il a abatú son mást. Il lui baillá conseíl, qu'il y regardást*, and in all suche lyke, in these wordes *cas*, *pas*, *mast* and *regardast*, by cause *a* cometh nexte unto the poynt, and hath a consonant or two folowyng hym, and that the accent is upon the same *a*, they shalbe sounded as we wolde

do in englisshe if they were written *caas, paas, maast, regardaast;* and so of all other.

Except where the worde endynge in a hath eyther *t* or *p* alone folowyng the same *a,* for in all suche wordes, bicause the sayd *t* or *p* must have his distynct sounde, accordynge as I have in the generall rules of laste syllables declared, the *a* shalbe sounded short, like as we wolde sounde hym in our tong, as in these sentences : *Il a batú son chát. Allóns veoir le combát. Il boyt en son hanáp,* the *a* shalbe sounded short. How be it *hanap* is olde romant, though I fynde it used in Froissart.

EXAMPLE WHERE *E* BEYNG THE LAST VOWELL OF A WORDE SHALBE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences : *Cest ung grant jeveúr aux déz. Les Romáyns ont uaincus les Grecz. Il a faict de grans crualtéz. On luy a oste quátre citéz, e* of these wordes *dez, grecz, crualtez, citez,* by cause he commeth in suche ordre and place as I have before described, shalbe sounded as though they were written *deez, greez, crualteez, citeez;* and so of all other.

EXAMPLE WHERE *E* COMYNG IN THE LAST SYLLABLE SAVE ONE SHALBE LONG IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences: *Elle a une maluáise teste. Cest une bélle béste. Je le feráy a uostre requéste. Cest ung hómme fort honéste. Dieu uous doint bon uéspre. Il est bon a déxtre : e* in these wordes *téste, béste, requéste, honéste, uéspre, déxtre* shalbe sounded as thoug they were written *teeste, beeste, requeeste, honeeste, ueespre, decxtre;* and so in al suche like. And though two the laste wordes have *r* folowynge theyr *e,* he letteth nat the *e* to be long in sounde, for he is nat joyned to the vowell that the accent falleth of.

And note that in suche wordes as have theyr accent on theyr last syllable save one, the accent may as well fall upon any of the other vowelles as upon *e.* Upon *a,* as *il est bien áspre. tout ua en gást.* Upon

i, as *il nest pas dígne. il a bon tíltre.* Upon *o*, as *baílle le a mon hóste. je suis tout uóstre;* in whiche wordes the sayd *a*, *i* and *o*, bycause they come in suche place and ordre as I have afore described, they shalbe sounded *aaspre, gaast, diigne, tiiltre, hooste, uoostre.* So that a great cause why the vowell is longe in pronounciation is bycause that, accordyng to the rules above declared, the consonant next folowynge hym is left unsounded. And, by lyke reason, in wordes of one syllable where one consonant onely foloweth the vowell, he shalbe so remyssely sounded that in maner he shall nothyng be harde.

EXAMPLE WHERE *I* BEYNGE THE LAST VOWELL SHAL BE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences : *Plus que je ne dís. Dieu scait quélle chiére il físt. Je láyme comme mon filz. Adonc elle enrovgíst. Parainsí lheretíque se conuertíst:* The *i* of these wordes *dis, fist, filz, enrovgist, conuertist,* shalbe sounded *diis, fiist, fiilz, enrovgiist, conuertiist.* And so of all suche lyke.

EXAMPLE WHERE *O* BEYNG THE LAST VOWELL SHAL BE LONGE IN PRONOUNCIATION.

In these sentences : *Apportéz moy ung fagót. Que je párle a luy troiz mótz. Il a uvíde tous les pótz. Nous sommez maintenant en avóst :* The *o* of these wordes *fagot, motz, potz, avost* shalbe sounded *fagoot, mootz, pootz, avoost;* and so of all suche other. And this for the knowledge whan the wowels in the frenche tonge be longe in pronounciation and whan nat, I suppose to be sufficient.

TO SHEWE BY EXAMPLE THE GREAT DIFFERENCE BETWENE THE WRITTYNGE OF THE FRENCHE TONG AND THE SOUNDYNG OF IT IN REDYNG AND SPEKYNG.

CAPITULUM LXIII.

Al be it that I have in the chapters conteyned in this present boke sufficiently declared wherin the true soundyng of the frenche tong consisteth, and what great difference there is betwene the writtynge

of it after the observyng of theyr orthographie and the soundyng of the same in redyng and spekyng, Yet to shewe this notable difference to the lernar more plainly at the eie, and to make a parfect and complet recapitulacion, and callyng agayne to memorie of all the rules gyven by me in this present boke, I shall shewe here howe suche auctors as I estyme to be most excellent in the frenche tonge begynne theyr bokes, as well suche as have written in ryme as they that have written in prose, and after writte the same sentences in every thyng, accordyng as they use to sounde the wordes in redyng and spekyng. And for the more playn settyng out hereof, I shall fyrst writte a lyne in every condicion lyke as they do, and after immediatly writte the same line accordynge as it shulde be sounded lyke as by my rules in this present boke I have declared. So that the often redyng of these examples and conferryng of one lyne to an other shalbe to hym that hath ones accustomed to rede this boke a meanes to imprint al the rules contayned in the same in fast memory, and cause hym to sounde the frenche tong in all maner thynges like as the frenchemen do themselfe, where as the tong is of it selfe most perfit.

EXAMPLE HOWE PROSE SHULDE BE SOUNDED BY THE BEGYNNYNG OF THE QUADRILOGUE OF ALAIN CHARTIER.

A la tres haulte et excellente majeste des princes,
Alatreháutoeeuzsellántomajestédeprínsos,

a la tres honnoree magnificence des nobles,
alatresovnnoréomanifisánsodenóbles,

circumspection de clercz et bonne industrie du peuple francoys,
sirkevnspesióvndeclérzeetbovnindevstriedevpévplofraunsoás,

Alayn Chartier hamble secretaire du roy nostre sire,
Alaýnshartiérévmblosecretáyrodevroynótrosíro,

et de mon tresredoubte seigneur monseigneur le regent,
edemountreredoutéseynievrmounseynievrlerejánt,

loingtain imitateur des orateurs, salut.
lointáynymítatévrdesoratévrsalévt.

En crainte de Dieu, me humiliant soubz la juste cognoissance de ses jugemens;
ancráyntodedíevmevmiliántsovlajevstoconoassavnsodesejévgemáns;

et retournant a sa misericorde soubz la poincture de sa punition,
eretournávntasamizericórdosovlapoyntévrodesapevnisióvn,

come les haultes dignitez des seigneuries soyent establies,
cóvmmoleháutodinitédeseyníevríessóoyetetablíos,

soubz la diuine et infinie puissance qui les esleve en florisant prosperite,
sovladivínoeinfíniopuissávnsókileselíeueanflorissávnprosperité,

et glorieuse renommée il est a croire et tenir firmement,
egloriévzorenovmméoiletacróareetenirfirmemánt,

que ainsi que leurs commencemens et leurs croyssances,
kainsíkelevrcovmmansemánselevrcroassávnsos,

sont maintenues et adressees par la diuine prudence,
sounmayntenevoseadresseoparladiuínoprevdánso,

ainsi est leur fin et leur determinement par sentence donnee ou hault,
aynsielevrfínelevrdeterminemánparsantánsodovnnéoouhaút,

conseil de la souuerayne sapience qui les aulcuns verse du hault throsne,
covnséydelasovueráynosapiánsokilesovkevnuérsodevhavtróne,

et imperialle seigneurie en la basse fosse de seruitude,
eimperiálloseynyevríoanlabássofóssodeseruitévdo,

et de magnificence en ruine et faict des vainqueurs vaincus,
edemanifisansoanrevȳnoefaydeuaynkévruaynkéus,

et ceulx obeir par crainte qui commander souloyent par auctorite.
eseúzobeýrparcráyntokicovmavndérsovlóyeparoutorité.

By this example appereth evidently that the difference betwene the writtyng of the frenche tong and soundyng of it in redyng and spekyng is very great; but to shewe the lernar yet more playnly in

what places of this boke these rules be rehersed wherby I have declared upon what occasions this great alteracion cometh, I shall shew the lernar howe many of the sayd rules be used in the seconde line, and lymyt the chaptres where I make mencion of them. Fyrst : the seconde line is written

alatrehâutoeeazsellântomajestédeprinsos,

without any maner distinction betwene worde and worde, wherby I declare the brefnesse that the frenche tong useth in soundyng of theyr wordes, whiche in redynge and spekynge never cesse or pause, tyl they come at suche worde where the poynt shulde be : as I have declared in the XLVIII chaptre, in the IIII rule of the same.

Second. All the wordes of one syllable be joyned in writtyng to the wordes of many syllables as though they were partes of them, to declare that there is no worde in the frenche tong of one syllable whiche of his owne nature hath any accent, but is joyned in sounde to the next worde folowyng hym of many syllables, accordyng as I have declared in the LVII chaptre, in the fyrst rule of the same.

Thirde. The *s* of *tres* is left unwritten bycause that *h* havyng his aspiration hath the power of a consonant, as I have shewed in the XXXIII chaptre, in the fyrst rule of the same.

Fourth. The *l* of this worde *hault* is left unwritten to declare that *l* so comyng before an other consonant is left with them unsounded, as I have declared in the XXVI chap., in the IIII general rule of mean sillables.

Fyft. There is a stryke above the hed of *au*, by cause the accent of the worde is there, accordyng as appereth in the LX chaptre, in the fyrst rule.

Sext. The *e* of *haulte* is written like an *o*, bycause that *e* beynge the last letter shalbe sounded almost like an *o*, and moche in the noose, as appereth in the III chaptre and the V rule of the same.

Seventh. Why the *t* of *et* is left unwritten I have shewed in the XLIIII chaptre, in the thirde rule.

Eight. Why I have written an *u* betwene the *e* and *x* of *excellente* I have shewed in the VIII chaptre and the seconde rule.

Nynth. Why *x* is chaunged into *z* I have declared in the XLVI chaptre and the fyrst rule.

Tenth. Why I have torned the *c* of *excellente* in to *s* I have declared in the XXIX chaptre, the fyrst rule.

Leventh. Why I have tourned *e* commynge before *n* into *a* I have shewed in the III chaptre and the III rule.

Twelfeth. Why the accent is upon *a* of *euzsellánte* I have shewed here afore in the fyfte nombre.

Thretene. Why *e* is changed into *o* I have also shewed here before in the VI nombre.

Fourtene. Why the *s* of this worde *majeste* is written contrarie to the VI generall rules of meane sillables (in the XXVI chaptre) appereth in the XLIII chaptre, amonge the wordes begynnyng with *m*.

Fyftene. Why the last *e* of *majesté* is lefte unchaunged appereth in the thirde chaptre, in the exception from the fyft rule.

Sixtene. Why the accent of *majeste* is upon the last *e* appereth in the LX chaptre, in the fyrst exception.

Seventene. Why the *s* of *des* is left unwritten appereth by the XLVIII chaptre, in the fourth rule.

Eyghtene. Why the accent is upon *i* in *princes* I have shewed here before in the fyft nombre.

Nynetene. Why *c* of *princes* is tourned into *s* I have before touched in the XI nombre.

XX. Why *e* is tourned into *o* I have afore declared in the VI nombre.

XXI. Why the *s* comyng next the poynt is left written I have afore shewed in the XLIX chaptre, and howe he shulde be sounded I have shewed in the XXVII chaptre, in the thirde rule.

So that if the lernar wyll accustome hym to marke a sentence as it is written in any auctor, and writte it with suche vowels and consonantes as they use to sounde in redyng and spekyng, it shalbe a very spedy mean to come to the true and perfect soundyng of the frenche tonge.

EXAMPLE HOWE THYNGES WRITTEN IN RYME SHULDE BE SOUNDED, BY THE BEGYNNYNGE OF THE EXILE OF ALAYNE CHARTIER.

For the true pronounsyng of thynges written in ryme, it is to be noted that the last wordes of the lynes shall ever sounde theyr consonantes whiche folowe after theyr last vowels, accordyng as I have afore declared in the XXVII chaptre, whether the poyntes of the sentences fall upon the same wordes or nat; that is to say, the redar shal gyve al these wordes suche sounde as I have shewed that frenche wordes must have whan they be red by themselfe : by cause that, by the distinct soundyng of suche wordes, the kynde of ryme, wherof there is many sondry sortes used in the frenche tong, is clerely discerned and by the herer perceyved.

Au diziesme an, de mon doulant exil,
Avdiziemavndemovndovlávntevzíl,

Après maint dueil, et maint mortel peril,
Apremayndveíl,emaynmortéperíl,

Et les dangiers quay jusques cy passez
Eledavngiérkayjevkesypasséz

Dont jay suffert graces a Dieu assez,
Dovnjaysevffférgrásesadievassés,

Na pas gramment es cronicques lisoye
Napagravmmántecroníckolizóye

Et es haulx faictz des anciens visoye
eehavfaidesavnsiánuizóye

Qui au premier noble France fonderent,
KiavpremiérnóbleFrávnsefovndéret,

Ceulx en vertu tellement abonderent,
Sevzanuertévtellemántabovndéret,

Que du pays furent vrays possesseurs,
Kedepaÿsfévreuraypossessévrs,

Et lont laisse a leurs bons successeurs,
Elounlaysséalevrbovnsevksessévrs,

Qui tant leurs meurs et leurs doctrines creurent,
Kitavnlevrmévrselevrdotrínecreuret,

Et se firent honnorer et aymer,
Esefíretovnnoréreaymér,

Craindre et doubter de ca et de la mer,
Cráyndroedovtérdesáedelamér,

Justes en faictz socourans leurs amys,
Jévstosanfáisocovrávnlevrsamy̆s,

Durs aux mauluais, et fiers aux ennemys,
Devrsaumavuáys,efiersauzannemy̆s,

Ardans d'honneur, et haulx entreprenneurs
Ardávndovnnévr,ehavzantreprannévrs

Regnans par droit, eureux et glorieux,
Renávnpardroátevrévzegloriévz

Et contre tous, fors et victorieux,
Econtretovforseuitoriévz,

Or ont regne en grant prosperite,
Orovnrenéangrávnprosperité,

Par maintenir justice et equite,
Parmaintenírjevstísoeekité,

Et ont laisse apres mainte victoire,
Eovnlaysséaprémántouitóare,

Les pays en paix, en haultesse, et en gloyre
Lepay̆sanpáyxanhávtessoeanglóáre,

Et noz peres, qui deuant nous nasquirent,
Enopérekideuávnovnakíret,

En ce bon temps durerent et vesquirent
Ansobontándevréreteuekíret,

Et passerent le cours de leur aage,
Epassérelecovrdelevraáge,

Seurs de leurs corps en repos de courage,
Sevrsdolevrcórsanrepódecovráige,

Las nous chetifs en malle heure nez,
Lanovshetizanmálloévronéz,

Auons este a naistre destinez,
Auóvnsetéanáytrodetínez,

Quant le hault pris du royalme dechiet,
Kavnlehavpridevroyámodeshiet,

Et nostre honneur a grief reprouche chiet.
Enótreovnnévragriereprovsheshiet.

ANOTHER EXAMPLE OF PROSE REHERSED IN THE XXXI CHAPTRE OF THE FYRST BOKE DES ILLUSTRACIONS DE GAULE, WHERE JEHAN LE MAIRE BRYNGETH IN PALLAS SPEKYNGE TO PARIS.

Enfant de bonne indole, et de tres ingenieuse nature,
Anfávndebóvnnindólo,edetresingenievzonatévro,

lequel je cognois par la demonstration de ta phisonomie,
lekéjeconóaparlademovnstratióvndetafizonomío,

estre flexible a toute docilite, et a la comprehension du hault savoir
etroflezíbleatóvtodosilité,ealocovmprehansióvndevhavsauoír

que les dieux mesmes ont en leur espargne,
keledievmémesovntanlevrepárgnie,

puisque ton vueil est ores en balance, ton pie prest a desmarcher,
puiketovnuveiletóresanbalávnse,tovnpiepretademarshér,

Pour tirer ung chemin ou aultre, et les yeulx de ta pensee exterieure,
pourtirérevnshemýnovóutro,elesÿevzdetapanséointeriévro,

Vacillent en lelection des choses differentes,
vasílletanlelesióvndeshózedifferántos,

prens a ceste heure ton ploy non effassable,
pransasétoévrotovnploynovneffassáble,

imbue le vaisseau de ta noble ame de liqueur prudente et vertueuse,
imbévolcuaisseáudetanóblámodelikévrprevdántoeuertevévze,

et depainctz les tablettes de ta haulte perspicacite de couleurs
edepaínzletabléttodetahávtoperspicasitédecovlévrs,

precieuses et immortelles, et en ce faisant sejourne les pupilles,
presiévzoseimmortéllos,eansefayzávnsejóvrnolepevpíllos,

de ta circomspection discrete ou miroyr de ma speciosite celeste.
detasircovnspesióvndiscrétoovmiróardemaspesiozitéseléto.

Nauenture poynt la précieuse galee de ton eaige fleurissant
Nauavntévropoantlapresiévsogaléódetovneáigeflevrissávnt

au vent d'ambicion sinistre, et de gloyre vayne et desmesuree,
ovuandavmbisióvnsinístro,edegloarováynoedemezevréo,

ny en la tormente de negoces rayneux. Euite le perilz de tirannicque cruaulte,
nyanlatormántodenegósorevŷnévz. Evítoleperízdetirannícke crevavté,

les destroitz dauarice insaciable, et le naufraige inconsidere doffencion de voysins.
ledetróazdavarísoinsasiáblo,elenavfraígoinconsiderédoffensióvndeuoazíns.

Ne tabandonne poynt a la nuyt de terrienne amour, et ne te fie
Netabavndónnopoántalanevytdeterriánnoamóvr,enetefíe

en lobscurte dignorance mondaine. Fuy le gouffre de villaine lubricite,
anlobskevrtédinorávnsomovndaíno. Fvylegóvffrodeuilláynelevbrisité,

donne toy garde des rochiers de cupidite effrenee, de la grave
dóvnnotoygárdoderoshiérsdekeypiditéeffrenéodelagrávo

doultrecuidance, et de la plaige doultraige sanguinolent.
dovtrokvidávnso,edelapláigodovtráigosankinolánt.

EXAMPLE HOW GUYLLAM DE LORRIS BEGAN HIS ROMANT OF THE ROSE IN THE OLDE ROMANT TONG.

Maintes gens dient que en songes
Na se fables non et menchonges
Mez on peut tels songes songier
Qui ne sont mie menchongier
Ains sont apries bien aparant
Si en puis bien traire a garant
Un aucteur qui ot nom Macrobes
Qui ne tint pas songes à lobes
Ainschoys descrist la uision
Qui auint au roy Cypion, etc.

EXAMPLE HOW THE SAME BOKE IS NOWE TOURNED INTO THE NEWE FRENCHE TONG.

Maintes gentes dient que en songes
Máintojandíetkansóvngos

Ne sont que fables et mensonges
Nesovnkofáblesemansongos

Mais on peult telz songes songier
Maysovnpevttezsóvngosovngiér

Que ne sont mye mensongier
Kenesovnmýomansovngiér

Ayns sont apres bien apparant
Aynsovntaprebienapparavnt, etc.

FINIS.

Thus ende I of my III bokes the fyrst, in whiche I have, as wel by rule as by example, sufficiently declared howe the frenche tong in redyng and spekyng ought to be pronounsed. In the often redyng of whiche boke if the lernar be studious, notyng specially what I have sayde (concernyng this matter) in my prologue, and therto exercise hymselfe, accordyng to suche consayles as I have in the sayd prologue and boke declared, he shal undouted attayne to the right and naturall pronounciation of this sayde tonge.

THE SECONDE BOKE.

In the frenche tong be IX partes of speche, *article, nowne, pronowne, verbe, participle, adverbe, preposition, conjonction* and *interjection*. Of whiche V be declined, that is to say varie their last letters: article, nowne, pronowne, verbe and participle. And the other IIII be undeclined, that is to say remayne unvaried in their last letters for all maners of spekyng.

OF THE ARTICLE.

Articles they have but II, *vng* a, and *le* the, whiche be thus declined:

The masculine singular *vng*, the masculine plurell *vngz*.
The feminine singular *vne*, the feminine plurel *vnes*.
The masculine singular *le*, the masculine plurel *les*.
The feminine singular *la*, the feminine plurel *les*.

THE II ACCIDENTES BELONGYNG TO ARTICLES.

So that articles have II accidentes, gender and nombre, whiche they alter after the gender and nombre of the substantive that they belonge unto.

But howe *le* and *la* lese theyr vowels, comyng next before adjectives or substantives begynnyng with vowels or with *h* nat havyng his aspiracion, I have in the IV chaptre of the first boke alredy declared. Regula prima.

And howe *vng* is joyned to feminine substantives begynnyng with a vowel or with *h* nat havyng his aspiration, for to avoyde the harshe sounde of two vowels together, shall here after in the thirde boke, whan I speke agayne of the article, appere. Regula secunda.

OF THE NOWNE.

Divisio nominis.

Of nownes some be substantives, of whiche I wyl fyrst entreat, and some be adjectives, of whom I wyll here after speke.

Descriptio substantivorum.

Nownes substantives be suche as wyl have one of the II articles before them, as *seignévr, dáme, pére, fille* be substantives: for we may say *vng seignévr* a lorde, *vne dáme* a lady, *le pére* the father, *la fille* the daughter.

Substantyves have VI accidentes: gender, nombre, parson, derivation, composicion and declination.

THE FYRST ACCIDENT.

Genders be II: the masculine gender and the feminine.

Regula prima.

The masculine gender by reason of signification, as *Henry* Harry, *roy* king, and all other names of dignities, offices or craftes belongynge onely to men.

Regula secunda.

By reason of termination: for all other substantives whose gender can nat be knowen by his signification, endyng in any vowel or diphthong, except *e*. And also the most parte of substantives endyng in any consonant be of the masculine gender.

Exceptiones.

Except endyng in vowelles, *mercý* and *uertú;* and in diphthonges, *laý, peáu, foy* and *loy*.

The femynine gendre by reason of signifycation, as *Catherine* Katheryne, *royne* queen; and all other names of dignyteis, offyces or craftes belongyng onely to women.

Regula tertia.

By reason of termynation: for the moost parte of all substantyves endynge in *e*, and certayne endyng in consonantes be of the femyne gender.

Regula quarta.

And note that there is no substantyve in this tonge but he is of the masculyne gendre, or of the femynine certaynly.

Exceptiones duæ.

Save that I fynde sixe used of the commen gendre lyke as *homo* is in latyne: and other sixe used of their auctours incertaynly, sometyme as masculynes, sometyme as femynines : and therfore I calle theym of the doutfull gendre.

And as for neutre gendre they have none, resemblyng therin the hebrew tonge, whiche also have no mo but the sayd two genders here expressed. **Regula quinta.**

So that in maner all substantyves of the neutre gendre in latyne be in this tonge of the masculyne gendre, all thoughe they ende in *e*, especially if their latyne worde ende in *um*, as *consile, miracle* be masculynes, for they come of *consilium* and *miraculum;* and so in maner of all suche lyke. But these thynges shall herafter in my annotations upon this accydent, in the thirde booke, more playnly and at the length appere. **Regula sexta.**

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Nombres they have two: the synguler nombre and the plurell. **Regula prima.**

The synguler nombre hath as many sondrie terminatyons as there be sondrie vowelles, diphthonges or consonantes finall with them used.

Except of vowelles *a* and *o* and of consonantes onely *k*, for in these thre letters endeth no substantyve in this tonge. **Exceptio.**

The plurell nombre endeth ever in *s*, *x* or *z*, what soever termynation the synguler nombre ende in, as *mercý, aigneáv, lovp* make for theyr plurels *mercýs, aigneávx, loupz.* **Regula secunda.**

And al substantives whose singular nombres ende in any of these III letters have theyr singular nombre and plurel all one, as *corps*, *paix* and *nez* may serve indifferently for both nombres. **Regula tertia.**

And al that ende in *e*, nat havyng their accent upon the same *e* in theyr singular nombre, by addyng to of *s* forme theyr plurels, as *hómme, hómmes*. **Regula quarta.**

And note that diverse substantives in this tong be used in the plurel nombre onely. **Regula quinta.**

Notyng here also that, though the substantives of this tong alter theyr last letters by reason of theyr diverse nombre that they serve for, accordyng as I have here shewed by example, yet there is no substantive in the tong but he kepeth his first letters styl, what nombre soever he stande for, save onely *œil*, for an eie, whiche ma- **Regula sexta.**

keth for his plurel nombre *ýeulx,* changyng both his first and last letters. But all these thynges shal in my annotacions upon this accident, in the thyrde boke, more playnly appere.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Regula unica.

Persones they have but onely the thirde in eche of these two nombres, that is to saye, suche worde of the verbe as agreeth with *il,* agreeth with all substantyves of the synguler nombre; and suche worde of verbe as agreeth with *ilz,* agreeth with all substantyves of the plurell nombre. As lyke as they saye: *il párle,* he speketh; *ils párlent,* they speke, so say they: *vng hómme párle,* a man speketh; *les hómmes párlent,* the men speke.

THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT.

Quæ formantur a substantivis.

Derivatyon or formation, that is to saye, substantyves somtyme be fourmed of other substantyves, as of *pómme,* an apple, *pommiér,* an apple tre; of *tencévr,* a man chyder, *tencerésse,* a woman chider; of *covsturiér,* a tayllyour, *cousturiére,* a tayllours wyfe or a woman tayllyour; of *león,* a lyon, *leonceáv,* a lytell lyon; of *líure,* a boke, *liurét,* a lytell boke; of *fémme,* a woman, *femmétte,* a lytell woman; of *Jehán,* John, *Jehannét,* yonge or lytell Johan; of *matýn,* a mornyng, *matynée,* a mornynge tyde; of *córde,* a corde, *cordaíge,* store or plentie of cordes; of *amý,* a frende, *amytýe,* frendshyppe; of *ribavlt,* a rybaude, *ribavlddáille,* a company or plentie of rybaudes; of *belístre,* a man beggar, *belistrésse,* a woman beggar.

Quæ ab adjectivis.

Somtyme they be fourmed of adjectyves, as of *bon,* good, *bonté,* goodnesse; of *covrte,* shorte, *covrtávlt,* a courtall, a horse.

Quæ a verbis.

Somtyme they be fourmed of verbes, as of *parlóye,* I dyde speke, *parlévr,* a man spekar and *parlemént* a spekyng; of *engendrér,* to begette, *engendrévre,* a begettynge.

THE V ACCIDENT.

Composytion, for where as dyvers substantyves be symple, that is

THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Regula prima. Genders be two : the masculine gendre, whiche hath as many sondrie terminations as their substantives have.

Exceptio. Save that in *a*, *o*, *oy*, *b*, *k*, *p* and *z* endeth no masculyne adjectyve in this tonge.

Regula secunda. The femyne gendre endeth ever in *e*.

Regula tertia. So that all adjectives whose masculyn gendre endeth in *e*, have their masculynes and femynines all one; as of these masculyne adjectives *blanc* white, *tardif* slowe, be formed these femynines *blancke*, *tardifve*. And these adjectyves, *large*, *triste*, *sóbre*, and all suche lyke, remayne ever unchaunged, what soever gendre their substantyve be of. But howe all other femyne adjectyves be formed out of their masculynes I shall herafter in my annotations upon this accident, in the thirde boke, declare.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Regula prima. Nombres be two, the singuler nombre, as *hardÿ*, *beáv*, *layt* : the plurell nombre, as *hardÿs*, *beávx*, *laytz*.

Regula secunda. So that in what terminacion soever their synguler nombres ende in, their plurell nombres ende ever in *s*, *x* or *z*, lyke as their substantyves do. And all adjectives endyng in *e* in theyr synguler nombre, by addyng to of *s* form their plurelles.

Regula tertia. And all that ende in *s* or in *x* in their synguler nombres, ende in the same letters without any chaungyng in their plurell nombres; and that none ende in *z* I have here before shewed in the firste accident, as *gros*, *hontévx*, *joyévx*, and all suche lyke, without any chaungyng serve indifferently for bothe the nombres. But howe every plurell nombre is formed out of his synguler I shall in my annotacions upon this accident, in the thirde boke, more playnly declare.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Regula unica. Agreynge with their substantyves for suche gender and nombre as

the substantyve is, suche lyke gender and nombre shall the adjectyve be of: as *vng bon hómme, une bónne fémme; les bons hómmes, les bónnes fémmes.* But what congruite they use bitwene their substantives and adjectyves, and what adjectyves in theyr masculyne terminations wyll be joyned with femyne substantyves, and also howe the masculyne gendrē conceyveth the femine, shall herafter in the thirde boke, in this place, more plainly apere.

THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT.

Comparation. The posityve that is ever the adjectives selfe, as *blanc, noyr, fort;* the comparatyve addeth to his posityve *plus*, without any chaungyng of the adjectyves selfe, for any expressyng of comparatyon, as *plus blanc, plus noyr, plus fort.* **Regula prima.**

The superlatyve addeth to his comparatyve one of these sixe wordes: *le, mon, ton, son, nostre, vostre, leur,* of suche gendre and nombre as the adjective representeth, without also any chaungyng of the adjectyves selfe, by reason that he standeth for the superlatyve degre; as, *le plus blanc, le plus noyr, le plus fort; mon plus blanç, ma plus blanche, mes plus blancz, mes plus blanches;* and so of all other adjectyves in their tong. **Regula secunda.**

And note that the superlatyve degre in this tong is never expressed but by the addyng of one of these sixe wordes onely to *plus*, so that *nul plus blanc, vng plus blanc, deux plus blancz, riens plus blanc* and all suche lyke be comparatyves and no superlatyves. By reason wherof appereth that, in this thynge, our tong is moche more parfyte and more resembleth the latyne tonge, for we saye: white, whiter, whytest: blacke, blacker, blackest: stronge, stronger, strongest, expressyng the degrees of comparyson by addyng of certayne letters to thende of our adjectyves. **Regula tertia.**

Except from this rule *bon*, whose comparatyve is *meillévr;* but his superlatyve addeth one of the sixe wordes to *meillévr,* as *le meillevr, mon meillevr: Maluáys,* whose comparatyve is *pire,* and for his superlatyve he addeth to *pire* one of these sixe wordes, as *mon pire, ton* **Exceptiones.**

pire, etc. But I fynde also oftymes used *plus malváys* and *le plus malváys*, after the commen rule. *Grant* also hath for his comparatyve *greignévr*, and *le greignévr* for his superlatyve : how beit I fynde oftymes used *plus grant* and *le plus grant*. Of whiche sorte is also *petit*, whose comparatyve I fynde *móyndre* and his superlatyve *le móyndre;* but for the most parte they use *plus petit* and *le plus petit*, after the commen rule. And note that so often as they wyll extende or dyminysshe the qualyte of any thynge, without makyng of comparyson therof to another, they use to add these wordes before their adjectyves, *trop*, *fort*, *moult*, *tres*, *peu*, *guáyres*, *góvtte* and suche lyke; as *trop bon* to good, *fort bon* very good, *moult bon* moche good, *tres bon* right good, *peu bon* smally good, *guáyres bon* but a lytell good, etc. But these thynges shall in the thirde boke, in this place, more playnly appere.

THE V ACCIDENT.

Regula prima. Declynacion as thus : the masculyn singuler *blanc*, the masculyne plurell *blancz :* the femynine synguler *blánche*, the femynine plurell *blánchez :* whiche lyke declination serveth in his degrees of comparision, as *plus blanc*, *plus blancz; plus blánche*, *plus blánchez; le plus blanc*, *le plus blancz; le plus blánche*, *le plus blánchez.*

Regula secunda. So that every nowne adjective in this tong hath IIII distinct wordes whiche he altereth after the gender and nombre of the substantyve that they be joyned withall.

Exceptio prima. Except adjectyves whose masculines singulars ende in *s* or *x :* for they have but III distinct wordes, by cause theyr singular and plurell, in the masculin gender, ende both alike.

Exceptio secunda. And all adjectives whose masculin syngular endeth in *e :* for all suche have but II distinct wordes, for so moche as theyr masculyne and femine singular be both one, and to forme theyr plurels they adde but onely *s* to theyr singular, as by my rules here afore, in the fyrst and seconde accident, declared, doth appere.

Exceptio tertia. Except also these II comparatives *meillévr* and *greignévr*, whiche without any changyng serve for both the genders where, after my ge-

neral rule, theyr feminines shulde ende in *e*. But these thynges shall hereafter in myn annotations upon this accident, in the thyrde boke, more playnely appere.

THE VI ACCIDENT.

Derivation or formation of adjectyves, that is to saye, adjectyves somtyme be formed of substantyves, as of *bárbe, barbú,* of *eáve, eavéux.* Quæ a substantivis.

Somtyme of participles of the present tense, as of *honovránt, honovráble.*

Somtyme of latine adjectives endynge in *icus,* as of *magnificus, magnificq.* Ab adjectivis in *icus,*

Somtyme of adjectives in latine endyng in *iuus,* as of *sensitiuus, sensitif.* in *ivus.*

Sometyme of other frenche adjectives, as of *gránde, grandét.*

Somtyme of theyr nownes numeralles, as of *deux, deuxiesme.* Ab adjectivis numeralibus.

Somtyme of latine adjectives andynge in *inus,* as of *cristallinus, cristallýn.* Ab adjectivis in *inus,*

Sometyme of latine adjectyves endynge in *ilis,* as of *juuenilis, jauenil.* in *ilis,*

Somtyme of latine adjectives endynge in *abilis,* as of *affabilis, affáble.* in *abilis,*

Somtyme of adjectyves endyng in *alis,* as of *animalis, animal.* in *alis.*

But these thynges and also howe of divers latine adjectives endyng in *dus* and *dis* be formed adjectyves endyng in *t,* as where the latins say *frigidus, grandis,* they say *froýt, grant,* shall here after in my annotacions upon this accident more playnly appere. Regula.

THE VII ACCIDENT.

Order betwene the substantyve and the adjectyve contrary to our tong : for where as we say a whyte horse, a blacke horse, a whyte cappe, a rounde cappe, a long gowne, a short gowne, they say *ung chevál blanc, ung chevál noyr, ung bonét blanc, ung bonét ront, une róbe longue, une robe courte.* But here of I shall more speke in the thyrde boke, in this place. Regula.

OF THE PRONOWNE.

Descriptio pronominis.

Pronownes be suche as, standynge in the stede of substantives, may governe verbes to be of lyke nombre and parson with them, as *je, tu* and *il* be pronownes, for we may say : *je párle, tu párles, il párle.*

THE DIVISION OF PRONOWNES.

Divisio pronominum.

Of pronownes some be primitives, some be derivatives, some be interrogatyves, some be relatyves, and some be demonstratyves : unto whiche I joyne, by cause of lykenesse in nature, partityves, distributyves and numeralles : for all that be conteyned under any of these sortes may stande in the stede of substantives and governe verbes to be of suche lyke nombre and parsone as they be. Except pronownes derivatyves whiche folowe rather the nature of adjectyves and must nedes have some substantyve to be joyned unto. But of these diverse sortes of pronownes howe many sondry wordes be contayned under eche of them, and what they signifie in englisshe, and also what accidentes belonge unto them, shal here after in this present chaptre appere in theyr ordre.

HOWE MANY BE PRIMITIVES.

Primitives be VIII : *je* I; *tu* thou; *il* he; *élle* she; *len, lon* or *on* a man, betokenyng a parson uncertayne; *se* hym or her; *nous* we; *uous* you; *ilz* they men; *élles* they women, and *se* them men or women.

HOWE MANY BE DERIVATIVES.

Derivatives be XII : *mon* myne; *ton* thyne; *son* his; *nóstre* our; *uóstre* your; *leur* theyr, with the adjectives derived of them : *le myén* myn owne; *le tyén* thyne owne; *le syén* his owne; *le nóstre* our owne; *le uóstre* your owne; *le levr* theyr owne.

HOWE MANY BE INTERROGATYVES.

Interrogatives be III : *qui* who, *quel* what maner, and *que* what.

HOWE MANY BE RELATYVES.

Relatives be II : *qui* whiche, and *le quel* the whiche.

HOWE MANY BE DEMONSTRATIVES.

Demonstratives simple is onely *ce,* whiche signyfieth in our tong somtyme this, somtyme that, somtyme they and somtyme it, accordyng as the sentence requireth.

Compoundes of him be VI : *cecy* this here, *cela* that here, *cil* or *celuy* havyng *qui* folowynge hym, as *cil qui* or *celuy qui* he that; without *qui* he, or this same : and of hym *ycelay* this selfe same, *cestuy* this same : and of hym *ycestuy* this selfe same.

HOWE MANY BE PARTITIVES AND DISTRIBUTIVES.

Partitives and distributives be these : *avlcún* any man or some man; *quelcún* some man or some body; *chascún* every man or eche; *nessúng* no body or no man; *nul* no or none, and of hym *nullvy* no body; *tout* all, and of hym *trestout* all to gether or al holly; *tel* suche, and of hym *avtél* suche an other, and *ytél* suche selfe; *ávltre* other, and of hym *avltrvý* an other body; *quélque* some; *quicónques* who soever; *maynt* many; *plusieúrs* many.

WHICHE BE NUMERALLES.

Numeralles, as *vng, deux, troys, quáttre, cinq, six, sept, hvyt, nevf, dix, ónze, dóvze, tréyze, quatórze, quínze, seize, dixetsépt, dixethvýt, dixetnévf, vingt, trénte, quarénte, cinquánte, etc.* But of these in the thirde boke, in this place, I shall at the length entreate.

And note that, thoughe it ofte happen that a substantyve beynge nominatyve case to a verbe hath no mo wordes before hym but one of the two artycles, or one of the pronownes derivatyves, or one of these partityves, dystributyves or numeralles, yet, if he have an adjectyve, he must nedes also have one of these wordes to; as though I maye saye *le máistre, mon máistre, chascún máistre, troys máistres,* **Regula.**

and than adde a verbe, I can nat saye *bon máistre, saíge máistre,* but I must nedes also have one of these wordes comynge before the adjectyve, whiche order is never broken, nother in the frenche tonge nor yet in ours. In so moche that if a preposition also come before a substantyve havyng any of these wordes before hym, the preposition must ever come fardest from the substantyve, as *par nul mal engín* by none yvell crafte; *pour mon bon máistre* or my good maister, whiche order is ever kept on bothe the tonges.

Pronownes primityves have VIII accidentes : nombre, person, governyng of the verbe, gender, declynacion with dyversite of cases, order contrarie to oure tonge, doublynge whan the acte of the verbe retourneth to the doer agayne, and composition with *mesmes.*

THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Nombres be twayne, the singular and the plurell. Of the singuler nombre be VIII *je, tu, il, elle, len, lon, on* and *se;* of the plurell nombre be the resydue *nous, vous, ilz, elles* and *se.*

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Persons be thre in eche of these two nombres : the first person singuler *je,* the seconde *tu,* the thirde person *il, elle, len, lon, on* and *se.* The first person plurell *nous,* the seconde *vous,* the thirde *ilz, elles* and *se.*

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Governyng of the verbe. For suche nombre and persone as the pronowne is of, suche lyke nombre and persone shall the verbe be of. As, to *je* serveth *parleráy;* to *tu, parlerás;* to *il, elle, len, lon,* or *on, parlerá,* and so in lykewise of the plurell nombre : to *nous* serveth *parlerons;* to *vous, parleréz;* to *ilz* or *elles, parlerónt.*

THE FOURTH ACCIDENT.

Dyversite of gendre is expressed onely in pronownes of the thirde

persone, as *il* he, *elle* she, *ilz* they men, *elles* they women : all the resydue may serve indyfferently for both gendres, and expresse as well males as females.

THE V ACCIDENT.

Declynation with diversyte of cases, for thoughe all the resydue of their partes declynable remayne unchaunged, wheder they come before verbes of after verbes, or after any other of the partes that be undeclynable, these pronownes primityves have a worde which serveth whan they governe a verbe, and two, somtyme distincte, whan they be governed of verbes, and a fourth whan they folowe after any of the other partes that be undeclyned. Let us therfore call the firste the nominatyve case that governeth the verbe : the seconde, the accusatyve case governed of some verbes; the thirde, the datyve case governed of some other verbes : and the fourth, the oblyque case governed of all other partes; whiche supposed, howe they be declined shall hereafter consequently appere.

HOWE THESE PRIMITYVES BE DECLYNED.

The nominatyve case *je*, the accusatyve and datyve *me* me, the oblyque case *moy* me.

The nominatyve case *tu*, the accusatyve and datyve *te*, the oblyque case *toy* the.

The nominatyve masculyne and synguler *il*, the accusatyve case *le* hym, the dative by reason of some verbes *lvy* him, the oblyque case *lvy* him.

The nominatyve case femyne and synguler *elle*, the accusatyve case *la* her, the datyve case by reason of some verbes *lvy* her, the oblyque case *elle* her.

The nominatyve case of *se*, in his synguler nombre, wanteth : the accusatyve case *se* hym or her, the oblyque case *soy* hym or her, whiche is used whan the acte of the verbe retourneth to the doer agayne.

And as for *len*, *lon*, and *on*, *novs* and *vovs* remayne undeclyned, and, Regula.
without any changyng, serve for all maner of spekyng, wherby apereth

that, sythe we have in our tonge we, whiche serveth for the nominatyve case, and us, whiche serveth for an accusatyve case or oblyque case, as we love, he loveth us; for us. In this worde our tong is more parfyte.

The nominatyve case masculyne and plurell *ilz;* the accusatyve case *les* them, the datyve case, by reason of some verbes, *levr* them, the oblyque case *evlx* them.

The nominatyve case femyn and plurell *elles*, thaccusatyve case *les* them, the datyve case, by reason of some verbes, *levr* them, the oblyque case *elles.*

The nominatyve case also of *se,* in his plurell nombre wanteth; the accusatyve case *se* them, men or women, the oblyque *soy* them, men or women, whiche also is never used but whan the acte of the verbe retourneth to the doer agayne.

But whan these cases shalbe used and whan nat, I shall in my annotacions upon this accident, in the thirde boke, at the length declare. For in the true usynge of these cases resteth a great parte of the congruyte of this tonge.

THE SIXTE ACCIDENT.

Order contrarie to our tonge; for where as the accusatyve cases of our pronownes folowe our verbes of whiche they be governed, as he loveth me, I love the, he loveth us, we love them, in the frenche tonge, the accusatyves of their pronownes primityves must come ever nexte before their verbes, so that they say : *il me áyme, je te áyme, il novs áyme, novs les aymóns*, and so of all other; whiche order with them is never broken.

Regula. But howe the accusatyve cases of these pronownes primityves endyng in *e* or *a* lese nat onely their *e* in soundyng, but also in writyng, and joyne their consonantes to the letter of the verbe that they come before if he begyn with a vowell, I have before in the first boke, in the LV chapiter all redy declared; so that, thoughe I have written or shall hereafter write *il me áyme, je te áyme*, and suche like distinctely to shewe the lernar howe these accusatyve cases come be-

fore their verbes, they be ever written *il máyme*, *je táyme*, *il láyme*, and so forthe of all other verbes, as I have before in the sayd LV chapiter at the length declared.

THE SEVENTH ACCIDENT.

Doublyng, whan the acte of the verbe returneth to *te* doer agayne. For, thoughe we saye I dye, thou dyest, he dyeth : they saye *je me mévrs, tu te mévrs, il se mévrt,* puttyng for the most parte the accusatyve case of the pronowne before the verbe, more than we use in our tong in the same sentence; whiche thyng they use in maner thorowe all the modes, tenses, nombres and persons of all suche verbes in the frenche tonge as I call meanes, like as shall herafter appere by the conjugatyng of them. But whiche verbes in the frenche tonge be mere meanes, or whiche maye be used as meanes, and whiche nat, shall herafter more playnly appere.

THE EIGHT ACCIDENT.

Composition or rather apposytion of this worde *mésmes* to the nominatyve cases but especially to the oblyque cases of these pronownes as *je mésmes* I myselfe; *moy mésmes* my selfe; *tu mésmes* thou thy selfe; *il mésmes* he hymselfe; *lvy mésmes* hym selfe; and so of the resydue : *elles mésmes, soy mésmes, novs mésmes, uovs mésmes, ilz mésmes, élles mésmes, levr mésmes, evlx mésmes, élles mésmes.*

OF THE PRONOWNES DERIVATYVES.

The pronownes derivatyves have tre accidentes, gendre, nombre, declinatyon, by whiche their gendre and nombre is expressed, and resolucyon in to their primityves.

THE DECLYNYNG OF THE PRONOWNES DERIVATYVES EXPRESSING III OF THEYR ACCIDENTES.

The masculine singular *mon*, the feminine singular *ma*.
The masculine and feminine plurell *mes*.

The masculine singular *ton*, the feminine singular *ta*.

The masculine and feminine plurell *tes*.

The masculine singular *son*, the feminine singular *sa*.

The masculine and feminine plurell *ses*.

The masculine and feminine singular *nóstre*, the masculine and feminine plurell *noz*.

The masculine and feminine singular *uóstre*, the mas. and fem. plu. *uoz*.

The masculine and feminine sing. *leur*, the mas. and fem. pl. *leurs*.

Regula. And note that if a feminine substantive or his adjective begyn with a vowel or with *h*, nat havyng his aspiration, they use nat before them *ma*, *ta*, *sa*, but *mon*, *ton*, *son*, for the avoydynge of the harshe sounde of II vowels together, as I shal in the thirde boke more playnly declare.

THE IIII ACCIDENT.

Resolvyng into theyr primitives. For where as we say : he hurteth my hande; I cut my fynger; she dyd put out her eie; they say : he me hurteth the hande; I me cut the fynger; she her dyd put out the eie. But hereof I shal in this place, in the thyrde boke, more at the length intreat : in this place I thinke sufficient to warne the lernar hereof, by cause the kinde of spekyng is moche different from our tong.

And the adjectives that be formed of them be thus declyned.

Le mién, la miénne; les miéns, les miénnes.

Le tién, la tiénne; les tiéns, les tiénnes.

Le sién, la siénne; les siéns, les siénnes.

Le nóstre, la nóstre; les noz; le uóstre, la uóstre, les uoz.

Le leur, la leur, les leurs : so that, in this signification, the article *le* is ever put before these adjectives, of suche, gender and nombre as the adjective requireth.

THE DECLINYNG OF THE PRONOWNES INTERROGATIVES.

Of the pronownes interrogatives *qui* remayneth undeclyned, for

al maner of spekyng, though that this worde « who » in our tong hath an oblique « whom. » *Quel* is thus declyned : the masculine singular *quel*, the feminine singular *quélle*.

The masculine plurel *quelz*, the feminine plurell *quélles*.

Que also remayneth undeclined, save that he hath an oblique case *quoy*.

And note that *qui* and *que* be never used but in the singular nombre only. Regula.

THE DECLYNYNG OF THE PRONOWNES RELATYVES.

Of the pronownes relatives *qui*, without any declination or changyng, serveth indifferently for all genders and nombres; *le quel* is thus declyned *le quel, la quélle, les quelz, les quélles*, that is to say, lyke *quel* the interrogative, addyng to this article *le*.

But whan we shal use *qui*, and whan *quel* with the article before hym, shall in the thirde boke, in this place, playnely appere.

THE DECLYNYNG OF THE PRONOWNES DEMONSTRATIVES.

Of the pronownes demonstratives *ce* is thus declyned.

The masculine singular where the substantive or adjective begynneth with a consonant *ce* : where they begyn with a vowel or with *h* nat havyng his aspiration *cest*. The masculine plurell *ces;* the feminine singular *ceste;* the feminine plurell *céstes*. But this thyng shall in the thyrde boke more playnly appere.

THE DECLYNYNG OF HIS COMPOUNDES.

The masculine singular *cecý*, the masculine plurel *cescý*.

The feminine singular *cestecý*, the feminine plurel *cescý*.

The masculine singular *celá*, the masculine plurel *ceslá*.

The feminine singular *cestelá*, the feminine plurel *ceslá*.

The masculine singular *cil* or *celvý* (whiche I fynde used indifferently), the masculine plurel *cevlx*.

The feminine singular *célle*, the feminine plurel *célles*.

The masculyne singular *ycelvý*, the masculine plurel *ycévlx*.

The feminine singular *ycelle*, the feminine plurel *ycelles*.

And as for *cestvý* and *ycestvý* remayne undeclyned and serve but for the singular nombre onely.

THE DECLINYNG OF THE PARTITIVES AND DISTRIBUTIVES.

The masculine singular *avlcún*, the masculine plurell *avlcúns*.

The feminine singular *avlcúne*, the feminine plurel *avlcúnes*.

The masculine singular *quelcún*, the feminine singular *quelcúne*, the plurel nombre wanteth.

The masculine singular *chascún*, the masculine plurel *chascúns*.

The feminine singular *chascúne*, the feminine plurel *chascúnes*.

The masculine singular *nessúng*, the masculine plurel *nessúngz*.

The feminine singular *nessúne*, the feminine plurel *nessúnes*.

The masculine singular *nul*, the masculine plurel *nulz*.

The feminine singular *núlle*, the feminine plurel *núlles*, but *nullvý* remayneth undeclyned.

The masculine singular *tovt*, the masculine plurel *tovs*.

The feminine singular *tóvte*, the feminine plurel *tóvtes*. Whiche lyke declination serveth to *trestóut*.

The masculine singular *tel*, the masculine plurel *telz*, and of some auctors I fynde used *tiéulx*.

The feminine singular *télle*, the feminine plurel *télles*. Whiche lyke maner of declination serveth to *avtél* and *ytél*.

The masculine and feminine singular *ávltre*, the masculine and feminine plurel *ávltres*: but *avltrvý* remayneth undeclyned.

The masculine and feminine singular *quélque*, the masculine and feminine plurell *quélques*.

The masculine singular *quelcónques*, the masculine plurel *quelzcónques*.

The feminine singular *quellecónques*, the femin. plurel *quellescónques*.

The masculine singular *maynt*, the masculine plurell *maynts*.

The feminine singular *máynte*, the feminine plurel *máyntes*.

THE FYRST ACCIDENT.

Modes they have VII, the indicative mode whiche they use whan they shewe or tell a thyng to be done, as *je párle* I speke.

The subjunctive mode whiche they ever use folowyng an other verbe, and addyng this worde *que* before hym, as *uovléz uovs que je párle,* wyl you that I speke.

The potenciall mode by whiche they use to expresse wyll or myght to do a dede, as *je parleróye,* I wolde, shulde or myght speke.

The imperatyve mode whiche they use whan they commande a dede to be done, as *párle* speke.

The optative mode whiche they use whan they wisshe a dede to be done, as *bien párle il,* wel speke he or well myght he speke.

The condicional mode whiche they use whan they expresse condicion if a dede be to be done, as *sy je párle,* if I speke.

The infinitive mode whiche they use whan we use to put to before a verbe, as *parlér* to speke.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Tenses or tymes they have in every of these modes, in some mo and in some fewer.

The indicatyve mode hath sixe tenses. The present tens, as *je párle* I speke. The preter imperfit tens, as *je parlóye* I dyd speke. The indiffinite tens, as *je parláy,* I spake. The preterperfit tens, as *je ay parlé* I have spoken. The preterplusperfit tens, as *javóye parlé* I had spoken. The future tens, as *je parleráy* I shall speke.

The subjunctyve mode hath fyve tenses. The present tense, as *que je párle* that I speke. The indiffinite tens, as *que je parlásse,* that I wolde speke, shulde speke or myght speke, wolde have spoken, shulde have spoken, or myght have spoken or had spoken: whiche dyversites of signification is ever lymytted by the verbe that goeth before *que,* by whom may easely be gathered for whiche of these englysshes the frenche indiffinite tens serveth.

THE THYRDE ACCIDENT.

Circumlocutyng of al the pretertenses; for all the preterperfit tenses and preterplusperfit tenses of al verbes actives in the frenche tong and the future tens of al subjunctive modes be circumlocuted with the tenses of *je ay* and the participle preterit, like as by the same tenses of *je párle* I have here gyven example.

Regula. And note that the participle preterit after the tenses of *je ay* remayneth for the most part unchanged, what soever nombre or parson the tenses of *je ay* represent, as by the examples of all the III conjugations here after playnly shal appere. But of this thyng I shal have better occasion to speke here after, and specially in the thyrde boke, in the chapter of participles.

THE FOURTH ACCIDENT.

Nombres be II in eche of these tenses, except the tenses of the infinitive mode, the singular nombre and the plurell.

THE FYFT ACCIDENT.

Parsons in eche of these II nombres be III, the first singular whiche serveth only for *je* : the seconde singular whiche serveth only for *tu* : the thirde, whiche serveth for all other pronownes partitives, distributives and numerals, and all substantives, whan he speke but of one.

The fyrst parson plurell whiche serveth onely for *nous* : the seconde plurel whiche serveth onely for *uous* : the thyrde parson plurel whiche serveth for all other pronownes partityves, distributyves, and numerals, and also all substantyves, whan we speke of many.

Regula. And note that eche of the tenses, in every of the sayde modes, hath III distinct wordes in his singular nombre and III in his plurell to serve to the wordes here afore rehersed : save, as I have sayde, that the infinitive mode hath neyther nombre nor parson, and that the present tens of the imperatyve mode wanteth his first parson singular.

of *je párle*, *je conuertís* and *je fais*, whose conjugatynge through al their modes, tenses, nombres, and parsons, shall here, accordyng to the sayd rules, consequently appere.

THE FYRST CONJUGATION.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

I speke. *Je párle tu párles il párle, novs parlóns uovs parléz ilz párlent.*

THE PRETER IMPARFIT TENS.

I dyd speke. *Je parlóye tu parlóys il parlóyt, novs parlións uous parliéz ilz parlóient.*

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

I spake. *Je parláy tu parlás il parlá, novs parlásmes uous parlástez ils parlérent.*

THE PRETER PARFIT TENS.

I have spoken. *Jay parlé tu as parlé il a parlé, novs auons parlé uous avez parlé ilz ont parlé.*

THE PRETER PLUPERFIT TENS.

I had spoken. *Jauóye parlé tu auóys parlé il auóyt parlé, novs auións parlé uous auiez parlé ilz auóyent parlé.*

THE FUTURE TENS.

I shall speke. *Je parleráy tu parlerás il parlerá, novs parlerón s uous parleréz ilz parlerónt.*

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

That I speke. *Que je párle que tu párles qu'il párle, que novs parlións que uous parliéz quilz párlent.*

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

That I spake. *Que je parlásse que tu parlásses quil parlást, que novs parlissións que uous parlissiéz quilz parlássent.*

THE PRETER PERFIT TENS.

Que je áye parlé que tu áyes parlé quil ayt parlé, que novs ayóns parlé que uous ayéz parlé quilz ayent parlé. **That I have spoken.**

THE PRETERPLUPARFIT TENS.

Que je évsse parlé que tu évsses parlé quil evst parlé, que novs evssións parlé que uous evssiéz parlé quilz évssent parlé. **That I had spoken.**

THE FUTURE TENS.

Que je avráy parlé que tu avrás parlé quil avrá parlé, que novs avróns parlé que uous avréz parlé quilz avrónt parlé. **That I shall have spoken.**

OF THE POTENCIALL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Je parleróye tu parleróys il parleróyt, nous parlerións uous parleriéz ilz parleróyent. **I shulde speke.**

THE PRETER PERFIT TENS.

Je avróye parlé tu avróys parlé il avróyt parlé, nous avrións parlé uous avriéz parlé ilz avróyent parlé. **I shulde have spoken.**

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Parlé or *parlé tu, parlé il, parlóns* or *parlóns nous, parléz* or *parléz uous, párlent* or *párlent ilz.* **Speke.**

THE FUTURE TENS.

Que je párle que tu párles quil párle, que nous parlións que uous parliéz quilz párlent. **Let me speke.**

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Bien párlé je bien párles tu bien párle il, bien parlións nous bien parliéz uous bien párlent ilz. **Wel may I speke.**

THE INDIFFINITE TENS.

Wel myght I speke.

Bien parlásse je bien parlásses tu bien parlást il, bien parlissións nous bien parlissiéz uovs bien parlássent ilz.

The signe of the CONDICIONAL MODE used before the present tens of the indicative mode, as

If I speke.

Si je párle si tu párles sil párle, si nous parlóns si vous parléz silz párlent, and so in lyke wyse usyng *si* before all the nombres and parsons of all the tenses of the indicative mode, subjunctive mode, except his present tens, and all the tenses of the potencial mode, accordyng as the englisshe shall require, and as I have afore rehersed.

OF THE INFINITIVE MODE.

To speke.

The present tens *parlér,* the preterparfit tens *avoÿr parlé.*

THE SECONDE CONJUGATION.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

I convert.

Je conuertís tu conuertÿs il conuertít, nous conuertissóns uous conuertissés ilz conuertissént.

THE PRETERPARFIT TENS.

I dyd convert.

Je conuertissóye. tu conuertissóys il conuertissóyt, nous conuertissións uous conuertissiéz ilz conuertissóyent.

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

I converted.

Je conuertís tu conuertÿs il conuertít, nous conuertísmes uous conuertístes ilz conuertírent.

THE PRETER PARFIT TENS.

I have converted.

Jay conuertÿ tu as conuertÿ il a conuertÿ, nous auóns conuertÿ uous auéz conuertÿ ilz ont conuertÿ.

THE PRETER PLUPARFIT TENS.

Jauóye conuertý tu auóys conuertý il auóyt convertý, nous auións convertý uous auiéz conuertý ils auoyént conuertý. I had converted.

THE FUTURE TENS.

Je conuertiráy tu conuertirás il conuertirá, nous conuertiróns uous conuertirés ilz conuertirónt. I shall convert.

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Que je conuertýe que tu conuertýes quil conuertýe, que nous conuertyóns que uous conuertyéz quilz conuertýent. That I convert.

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

Que je conuertisse que tu conuertisses quil conuertist, que nous conuertissións que uous conuertissiéz quilz conuertissent. That I converted.

THE PRETER PARFIT TENS.

Que je áye conuertý que tu áyes conuertý quil ayt conuertý, que nous ayóns conuertý que uous áyez conuertý quilz áyent conuertý. That I have converted.

THE PRETERPLUPERFIT TENS.

Que jévsse conuertý que tu évsses conuertý quil evst conuertý, que nous evssións conuertý que uous evssíez conuertý quilz évssent conuertý. That I had converted.

THE FUTURE TENS.

Que javráy conuertý que tu avrás conuertý quil avrá conuertý, que nous avróns conuertý que uous ávrez conuertý quilz avrónt conuertý. That I shall have converted.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Je conuertiróye tu conuertiróys il conuertiróyt, nous conuertirións uous conuertiríez ilz conuertiróyent. I shulde convert.

THE PRETERPERFIT TENS.

I shulde have converted.

Javróye conuertý tu avróis conuertý il avróyt conuertý, nous avrións conuertý vous avríez conuertý ilz avróyent conuertý.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Convert.

Conuertýs or *conuertýs tu, conuertýe* or *conuertýe il, conuertissóns* or *conuertissóns nous, conuertíssez* or *conuertíssez uous, conuertíent* or *conuertíent ilz.*

THE FUTURE TENS.

Let me convert.

Que je conuertýe que tu conuertýes quil conuertýe, que nous conuertións que uous conuertýez quilz conuertýent.

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Wel may I convert.

Bien conuertýe je bien conuerties tu bien conuertýe il, bien conuertýóns nous bien conuertýez uous bien conuertýent ilz.

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

Wel myght I convert.

Bien conuertísse je, bien conuertísses tu, bien conuertíst il, bien conuertissións nous, bien conuertíssiez uous, bien conuertíssent ilz.

The use of *si* before the tenses I have afore shewed in the conjugatyng of *je parle.*

OF THE INFINITIVE MODE.

To convert.

The present tens *conuertýr,* the preterperfit tens *auóyr conuertý.*

Regula.

And note that after thexemple of these II verbes the lernar may know howe to conjugate mo than III partes of IIII of the verbes actives parsonal in the frenche tong : and that a great deale more certaynly than the verbes of the Greke or Latin tong may be lerned by any exemples that be gyven of them. For the frenche tonge useth never augmentation neyther chronical nor sillabical in theyr fyrst sillables as the Grekes use to do through all theyr preterit tenses, nor

mutation from one vowell to another by reason of composicion, like as the Latins do: nor, in the mean sillables, any changyng of consonantes other than the present tens hath, as the Grekes moche use: nor sondrie terminations of the preterit tenses lyke as the Latins use; for the fyrst and mean sillables of all verbes of these II conjugations remayne ever unchanged, save that I fynde sixe verbes whiche havyng in the III parsons of theyr singular nombre, in theyr present tenses, this diphthong *ev*, change it through all the residue of theyr conjugatynge into *ov*, as I shall here after in this boke touche, and in my thyrde boke at the length declare. So that havynge any parson of a verbe of eyther of these II conjugations, if the lernar can perfitly these two exemples, he may easely fynde out the first parson of the present tense of the indicatyve mode and than conjugate theym through al theyr modes, tenses, nombres and parsons by addyng of suche terminations to the sayde fyrst parson as he fyndeth added to in *je parle*, and *je conuertys*.

OF THE THYRDE CONJUGATION.

In verbes of theyr thyrde conjugation I fynde a litell more difficultie: howe be it, by certayne generall rules of this conjugation also to brynge the lernar to a certaynte, X rules be to be noted.

TEN GENERAL RULES TO INSTRUCT THE LERNAR HOWE HE MAY BE SURE TO CONJUGATE ALL VERBES ACTIVES PARSONALS OF THE THYRDE CONJUGATION IN THIS TONG.

Fyrst of the present tens of the indicative mode the fyrst and seconde parsons singular be ever lyke endyng in *s*, and the thyrde parson singular is formed of them by changyng *s* into *t*: so that, havyng the first parson singular of this tense, this rule serveth for the other two parsons. But in the thre parsons plurel of the same tens I fynde no generall certaynte in the vowelles and consonantes that they put before *ons*, *ez* and *ent*: howbeit, for the most parte, the seconde and Regula prima.

thirde persons plurell kepe ever the same vowelles and consonantes before *es* and *ent* that the first persone plurell hath before *ons*.

Example where the letters of the thre persons plurell before their small terminations be dyfferent: *nous faisóns, uovs fáictez, ilz font. Nous disóns, uovs dictéz, ilz dísent. Novs bevuóns, uovs bevuéz, ilz bóyvent.*

Example where the sayde letters be lyke: *novs prennóns, uovs prennéz, ilz prénnent. Novs mettóns, uovs mettéz, ilz méttent. Nous mordóns, uovs mordéz, ilz mórdent.* So that, for the most parte, it shall suffice if I hereafter, in the table of verbes, expresse the first persons singuler and plurell of this tense onely. Howbeit somtyme it shall be nedefull to sette forth as well the first persone singuler as all the thre persons plurell distinctly, for so moche as I can nat conteyne these said persons under any generall rule certayne.

Regula secunda. Seconde. The fyrst parson singular of the preter imperfit tens of the indicatyve mode is ever formed of the fyrst parson plurell of the present tens of the same mode, by changyng of *ons* into *oye*, as of *faysóns* is formed *faisóye*, of *disóns disóye*, of *bevuóns bevóye*, of *prennóns prennóye*, and all suche be conjugate lyke *parlóye* or *convertissóye*. So that havyng the fyrst parson singular of this tens, the other parsones may easely be conjugate by example of the other conjugations.

Regula tertia. Thyrde. Of the indiffinite tense of this mode the fyrst and seconde parsones singular be ever lyke endyng in *s*, as I have afore touched; and the thyrde parson singular is formed of them by changyng of *s* into *t*, havyng before *s* and *t* eyther *y*, *v*, *ev* or *in*, as I have also afore declared: and his III parsons plurell ende in *smes*, *stez* and *rent*, like as the same parsons do in the fyrst and seconde conjugations, havyng ever before the sayd terminations the vowel or diphthong of theyr singular nombre, if there come a vowel or diphthong immediatly before theyr *s*; if there come an *n* before *s* than they adde to *d* before *rent*, as *je dys, tu dys, il dit, novs dísmes, uovs dístez, ilz dírent. Je fis, tu fys, il fit, novs físmes, uovs fístez, ilz fírent. Je bus, tu bus, il but, novs búsmes, uovs bústez, ilz búrent. Je decévs, tu decévs, il decévt, novs decévsmes, uovs decévstes, ilz decévrent. Je prins, tu prins, il print, novs*

prinsmes, uovs prinstez, ils prindrent. So that onely the fyrst parson singular of this tens is uncertayne, but, that ones had, the lernar may be certayn by this rule to forme the residue of al his parsons in both nombres.

And note that often tymes it happenneth that the singular nombre of this tense is lyke the singular nombre of the present tense in the same mode, specially in the seconde conjugation, as appereth by *je conuertýs.* Regula.

Fourth. Syns al the preterparfit and pluparfit tenses of al modes and also the future tens of every subjunctive mode of al verbes actives parsonals be circumlocuted with the tenses of *je ay* and the participle preterit, as I afore declared and shewed by example of *je párle* and *je conuertís,* in al these tenses is no maner difficulte; but, the participle preterit ones had, the lernar may conjugate all these tenses by thexemple of the other II conjugations, as by cause the participle preterit of *je fais* is *faict,* I must say *jay faict, jauóye faict, jáye faict, jévsse faict, je avráy faict, javróye faict, auoýr faict,* puttyng suche and as many tenses of *je ay* before *faict* as I have done before *parlé* and *conuertý.* Regula quarta.

Fyft. Onely the fyrst parson singular of the future tens in this mode is uncertayne, but, that ones knowen, he may certaynly be conjugate by thexemple of *je parleráy, je conuertyráy,* as *feráy, ferás, ferá, feróns, feréz, ferónt :* and lyke as of *je parleráy* is formed *parleróye,* so of the fyrst parsone singular of this tense is ever formed the fyrst parson syngular of the present tens of the potencial mode : whiche parson ones knowen, al his other parsons may easely be conjugate by exemple of *parleróye* as of *feráy* is formed *feróye* by changyng of *ray* into *roye,* and conjugate *feróye, feróys, feróyt, ferións, feriéz, feróyent;* of *prendráy, prendróye, prendróys, prendróyt, prendrións, prendriéz, prendróyent;* and so of al other. Regula quinta.

Sixt. The fyrst and thyrde parsons singular of the present tens of the subjunctive mode be ever like endynge in *e,* and the seconde parson syngular addeth to *s.* The fyrst and seconde parsons plurell change *e* of the fyrst parson singular into *ions* and *iez.* The thyrde Regula sexta.

parson plurell addeth *nt* to the fyrst parson singular. So that onely the fyrst parson singular of this tense is uncertayne: whiche ones hadde, howe the residue shulde be formed I have shewed the lernar in this rule, as if he ones knowe that the fyrst parson singular of this tens is *que je fáce*, he may knowe by my rule that he maketh *que tu fáces, quil fáce, que novs facións, que uovs faciéz, quilz fácent*, and in likewyse, *que je die, que tu dies, quil die, que novs dións, que uovs diéz, quilz dient*, puttynge no consonant before *ions* and *iez*, except the fyrst parson singular have one, as *que je préigne, que tu préignes, quil préigne, que novs preignóns, que uovs preignéz, quilz préignent.*

Regula septima. Seventh. By the addynge of these sixe terminations *se, ses, t, sións, siéz, sent*, to the fyrst parson singular of the indiffinit tens in the indicatyve mode, the lernar shal forme the same tens in the subjunctive mode, in all his nombres and parsons, as of *je fis* is formed *je fisse, tu fisses, il fist, novs fissións, uovs fissiéz, ilz fissent.* And in like wyse of *je recévs*, is formed *je recévsse, tu recévsses, il recévst, novs recevssións, uovs recevssiéz, ilz recévssent*: and of *je prins, je prinsse, tu prinsses, il prinst, novs prinssións, uovs prinssiéz, ilz prinssent*: and of *je tins, je tinsse, tu tinsses, il tinst, novs tinssións, uovs tinssiéz, ilz tinssent*, kepynge ever, in this tens, before the terminations, the vowell of the same tense in the indicatyve mode and *n* also, if the sayde tense have *n*.

Regula octava. Eyght. Of the present tens of the imperative mode the thirde parsons singular and plurel be ever lyke the same parsons in like tens of the subjunctyve mode, and the fyrst and seconde parsons plurell be ever lyke the same parsons of like tens in the indicative mode, so that onely the seconde parson singular is uncertayne. Howe be it, for the most part, the seconde parson singular of this tens is like the same parson of the present tens in the indicatyve mode: so that so often as the seconde parsone singular of this tens is like the same parson of the present tens in the indicatyve mode, I shall, in the table of verbes, leave this parsone unrehersed, remyttyng the lernar to this generall rule; and, whan he differreth from the sayd seconde

parson, I shal expresse hym in the table of verbes next before the infinitive mode. But of this thyng I shall in my annotacions upon this VIII rule, in my thirde boke, intreat more at length. So that after the lernar knowe ones that the seconde parson singular of this tense is *fay*, he may be sure, by this rule, that he is thus conjugate *fay, fáce, faysóns, faictéz, fácent* : And in like wyse *dy, dýe, disóns, dictéz, dýent; pren, préigne, prennóns, prennéz, préignent.*

Nynth. the future tense of the imperative mode and the present tens of the optatyve mode be ever like to the present tense of the subjunctive mode; and the undiffinite tense of the optatyve mode is lyke the same tens in the subjunctive mode. And the condicional mode, in this conjugation, is used before suche and so many tenses as he is in the other II conjugations without any maner change. Regula nona.

Tenth. the present tens of the infinitive mode is ever also uncertayne. Regula decima.

APPROBATIONS AND APPLYENG OF THESE TEN GENERAL RULES BY THE CONJUGATYNGE OF *JE FAYS.*

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Je fais, tu fais, il fait, novs faisóns, uovs faictéz, ilz font. In whiche tens the fyrst parsone singular and all the III parsons plurel be uncertayne; and howe the seconde and thyrde parsons singular be formed appereth in the fyrst of the ten generall rules.

THE PRETER IMPERFIT TENSE.

Je faisóye, tu faisóys, il faisóyt, novs faisións, uovs faisiéz, ilz faisóyent. Whose fyrst parson singular is formed of *faisóns*, whiche is the first parson plurel of the present tense, by changyng of *ons* into *oye*. And theother parsons be varied like *parlóye* or *conuertissóye*, havyng before *oye, oys, oyt, ións, iéz, óyent,* the vowel or consonant that commeth before *ons* in the sayd fyrst parson plurel, as I have declared in the seconde of the x generall rules.

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Je fis, tu fis, il fit, novs fismes, uovs fistez, ilz firent. Whose fyrst parson singular only is uncertayne, whiche ones knowen, howe the residue of his parsons shulde be formed I have sufficiently declared in the thyrde of the x generall rules.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE.

Jay faict, tu as faict, il a faict, novs auóns faict, uovs auéz faict, ilz ont faict. Varyenge onely the tenses of *je ay* and kepyng styll the participle unchanged, as I have, in the fourth of the x general rules and also in the rule of the thyrde accident of verbes actives parsonal, declared.

THE PRETERPLUSPERFIT TENSE.

Jauóye faict, tu auóys faict, il auóyt faict, novs auións faict, uovs auiéz faict, ilz auóyent faict, accordyng to the sayd fourth rule.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Je feráy, tu ferás, il ferá, novs feróns, uovs feréz, ilz férónt. Whose fyrst parsone singular only is uncertayne, whiche ones knowen, all the other parsons be formed lyke *parleráy*, puttyng in the stede of *ray* for the other parsons *ras, ra, rons, rez* and *ront*, with suche vowels and consonantes as come before *ray* in the fyrst parson singular, accordyng as I have declared in the fyft of the x general rules.

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Que je fáce, que tu fáces, quil fáce, que novs facións, que uovs faciéz, quilz fácent. Whose fyrst parson singular onely is uncertayne, whiche ones knowen, howe the residue of his parsons shulde be formed I have sufficiently declared in the VI of the x general rules, puttyng ever before *es, ións, iéz* and *ent* suche vowels and consonantes as come before *e* in the sayd fyrst parson syngular.

THE INDIFINITE TENS.

Que je fisse, que tu fisses, quil fist, que novs fissións, que uovs fissiéz, quilz fissent. Whose first parson singular howe he is ever formed of the first parson singular of the indiffinite tense of the indicative, and to suche vowel as cometh before *s* in the indicative mode addeth *se, ses, st, sións, siéz, sent,* I have in the VII of the x general rules playnly declared.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENS.

Que jáye faict, que tu áyes faict, quil áye faict, que novs ayóns faict, que uovs ayéz faict, quilz áyent faict, conjugate accordyng as I have in the fourth of the x general rules playnly declared.

THE PRETERPLUSPERFIT TENSE.

Que je évsse faict, que tu évsses faict, quil evst faict, que novs evssións faict, que uovs evssiéz faict, quilz évssent faict, conjugate accordyng as in the sayde fourth rule I have declared.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Que je avráy faict, que tu avrás faict, quil avrá faict, que novs avróns faict, que uovs avréz faict, quilz avrónt faict, conjugate accordynge as I have in the sayd fourth rule declared.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Je feróye, tu feróys, il feróyt, novs ferións, uovs feriéz, ilz feróyent, whose fyrst parson singular is formed of the fyrst parson singular of the future tens in the indicative mode, by changyng of *ray* into *roye;* and howe he kepeth the same letter before *róye, roys, royt, rións, riéz, róyent* that the sayde future hath before *ray,* I have declared in the fyft of the ten generall rules.

THE PRETERPERFIT TENSE.

Javróye faict, tu avróys faict, il avróyt faict, nous avrións faict, uovs avriéz faict, ilz avróyent faict, conjugate accordyng as I have in the sayd fourth rule declared.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Fay or *fay tu, fáce* or *fáce il, faysóns* or *faysóns novs, faictéz* or *faictéz uovs, fácent* or *fácent ilz*. Whose seconde parson singular onely is uncertayne, and the thyrde parsones singular and plurell lyke the same parsones of the present tense of the subjunctive mode, and the fyrst and seconde parson plurell, lyke the same parsons of the present tense of the indicatyve mode, accordyng as I have in the eyght of the x generall rules sufficiently declared.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Que je fáce, que tu fáces, quil fáce, que novs facións, que uovs faciéz, quilz fácent, lyke the present tense of the subjunctive mode, differyng only in signification : for, in the one, *que je fáce* signifieth that I do; and in the other : let me do, accordyng as I have in the nynth of the x general rules afore declared.

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Bien fáce je, bien fáces tu, bien fáce il, bien facións novs, bien faciéz uovs, bien fácent ilz, in all thyng like the same tense of the subjunctive mode, accordyng as I have touched in the nynth of the x general rules.

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Bien fisse je, bien fisses tu, bien fist il, bien fissións novs, bien fissiéz uovs, bien fissent ilz, in all thyng like the same tense of the subjunctive mode, accordynge to the sayd nynth rule.

OF THE POTENTIALL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE LYKE THE PRESENT OF THE INDICATIVE.

Si je fays, si tu fays, sil fait, si novs faisóns, si uovs faictéz, silz font. And so *si je faisóye, si je fys, si jay faict, si jauóye faict, si je feráy, si je fisse, si jáye faict, si je évsse faict, si javráy faict, si je feróye, si javróye faict*, accordynge as the englysshe requireth, puttynge *si* before all the nombres and persons of the sayd tenses, lyke as I have done here, in the present tense of the indicative mode, so as I have declared in the nynth of the x general rules.

OF THE INFINITIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Faíre, wiche is uncertayne, accordyng as I dyd in the x rule touche.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE.

Auoýr faict, accordyng as I shewed in the fourth of the x general rules. Regula prima.

So that by these x general rules and applyeng of them, as for exemple to the conjugatyng of *je fais*, appereth that in some verbes of this thirde conjugation, there be VIII of theyr parsons, besides theyr participle preterit and infinitive mode, whiche can nat be brought under any general rule certayne. But for to conjugate the most part of all suche verbes as be conteyned under this conjugation, it shal suffice if the lernar may knowe onely v of theyr parsons besides theyr said participle preterit and infinitive mode. So that, these VII wordes or at the most x ones knowen, the lernar may, by the helpe of these said x general rules, conjugate every verbe of this conjugation completely through the residue of this modes, tenses, nombres and parsons, like as I have here done *je fais*. Wherfore in this thyng also to bryng the lernar unto a certaynte, in the table of verbes whiche shalbe in the thyrde boke, so often as any verbe of this con-

jugation shal after the order of *a b c* fortune to come in place, I shal reherse these sayd VII wordes or X at the most, as I have here, in the said X general rules, made mencion of them for the residue of theyr hole conjugatyng; remittyng the lernar to my sayd generall rules, whiche well studied I am certayne shalbe sufficient.

Regula secunda. And note that there is none of the sayd X general rules so universally certayne but that some fewe exceptions I fynde agaynst them, as shal in my thyrde boke, whan the sayd X rules come in place, to be spoken of, more playnely appere, but they be very fewe. And so often as any verbe of this conjugation shal fortune to come in question, if the lernar do resort to the table of verbes, he shal there fynde al suche exceptions as far as concerneth to that verbe set out in order. But, to be certayne of this thyng through al the verbes of the tong, let the lernar resort to myn annotations upon these X generall rules in the thyrde boke, and he shall there clerely be satisfied of al thyng that concerneth the perfection of the tonge in this behalfe.

Regula tertia. Note also that these III conjugations be so utterly distinct amonge them selfe that there is no verbe that hath his tenses sometyme like one of them and somtyme lyke an other, save onely *je ménge* I eate, whiche through al his other tenses beyng conjugate like *je párle*, maketh for his indiffinit tenses *je mengús*, whiche I fynde written *je mengévs*, and *que je mengússe* or *mengévsse* conjugate like the thyrde conjugation, where, if he folowed the rule, he shulde make *je mengáy* or *je mangeáy*, and *je mengásse* or *mengeásse;* and *je me accórs*, whiche in his present tenses of the indicative mode and imperative mode foloweth the thirde conjugation; in al his other tenses he is conjugate like *je me fie*, and *je párle*. And a fewe other wherof I shal make mention in my thyrde boke, in my annotations upon this note.

Regula quarta. Note also that, as far as I have hitherto noted, there is no verbe active parsonal in this tong but he hath as many sondry modes, tenses, nombres and parsons as *je párle*, *je conuertýs* and *je fais* have, excepte *je sévls* I am wont, and *jensevelýs* I buried: whiche howe many modes and tenses they have I shall here expresse.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Je sevls, tu sevls, il sevlt, nous sovlóns, vous sovléz, ilz sevlent. I am wont.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE.

Je sovlóye formed of *sovlóns* after the seconde of the x general rules. I was wont.

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Je sovlús, tu sovlús, il sovlút, novs sovlúsmes, vovs sovlustéz, ils sovlúrent. I was wont.

THE INFINITYVE MODE.

Sovlóyr.

And mo tenses, nombres or parsons this verbe hath nat; so that for I have be wont, I had be wont, and I shalbe wont, they say *jay aprins* or *jay acovstumé, jauóye aprins,* and so forth in other modes, borowynge the tenses of *je ay* and these participles *aprins* or *acovstumé.* To be wonte.

OF THE INDICATYVE AND SUBJUNCTIVE MODES.

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Je enseuelís, tu enseuelís, il enseuelít, novs enseuelismes, uovs enseuelistéz, ilz enseuelírent. Que jenseuelísse, que tu enseuelissís. I buried.

THE PRETERPERFIT AND PLUSPERFIT TENSES THROUG ALL THE MODES.

As *jay ensevelý, jauóye enseuelý, que jáye enseuelý, que jévsse enseuelý, que javráy enseuelý, javróye enseuelý.* I have or hadde buried, etc.

THE INFINITIVE MODE. To burie.

Ensevelir.

So that for the other tenses they use the tenses of *je entérre,* whiche is of the fyrst conjugation.

And therfore of all the verbes actives personall I call onely these twayne in the frenche tong verbes defectives.

Note also that the mean sillables of verbes, natwithstandyng theyr Regula quinta.

conjugatyng, remayne ever unchanged, save that certayne verbes of the fyrst conjugation change *ev* of theyr present tens into *ov*, like as I have afore touched, as *je plévre, je demévre, je trévue; nous plovróns, nous demovróns, nous trovuóns*, and so kepyng *ov* through all theyr conjugatyng beside. Except also certayne verbes of the thyrde conjugation whiche in some tenses have *a*, and in some *e*, as *je apérs, je apparóye, jepparús, jay apparú, je apperáy, que jappére*, and fewe lyke, of whiche in the thyrde boke I wyl speke in this place more at length.

Regula sexta. Note also that for so moche as these III verbes *je uevlx* I wil, *je puis* I may, and *je doibs* I owe, come often in use in this tong, and that in the formation of some of theyr parsons they do alter from the X general rules, and farthermore want somtyme of theyr parsons, and somtyme a hole mode, like as the verbes defectives in this tong do, I thinke it necessarie to shewe here in this place howe these sayd III verbes be conjugate, where it shalbe requisit, conjugatyng them at the length, and where as they folowe the sayd X general rules, to remit the lernar to them.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

I wyll. *Je uveil* or *je uevlx, tu uevlx, il uevlt, novs uovlóns, uovs uovléz, ilz uévllent.*

I dyd wyl. *Je uovlóye*, formed of *uovlóns*, conjugate lyke *parlóye.*

I wolde. *Je uovlús, tu uovlús, il uovlút, novs uovlúsmes, uovs uovlustéz, ilz uovlúrent.*

I have wyld. *Jay uovlú, jauóye uovlú*, lyke *jay parlé jauóye parlé.*

I shal wil. *Je uovldráy, tu uovldrás*, etc. kepyng *d* before the terminations of this tense.

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

That I wyll. *Que je uveille, que tu uveilles, qu'il uveille, que novs uveillóns*, etc.

That I wylled. *Que je uovlsisse*, whiche, if he folowed the rule, shulde make *uovlússe*, conjugate *uovlsisses, uovlsist, uovlsissións, uovlsissiéz, uovlsissent.*

Que jáye uovlú, etc. *que jévsse uovlú* etc. *que javráy uovlú* etc. lyke as in other verbes. That I have willed, etc.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

Je uovldróye formed of *uovldráy*, conjugate lyke *parleróye*, *javróye uovlú*, etc. I wolde.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

Uevlx, uveílle, uovlóns, uovléz, uveíllent. Wyll.

Que je uveílle, que tu uveílles, qu'il uveílle, que novs uveillións, que uovs uveilliéz, qu'ils uveíllent. Let me will.

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

Diev uveílle, uovlsist Dieu, used onely in the thyrde parsones singular. God wyl. Wolde to God.

And of the CONDICIONAL MODE is no difficulte.

THE INFINITIVE MODE.

Uovloír and *auoýr uovlú.* To wyl.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

Je puys or *je pevlx, tu puys, il pevlt, novs povóns, uous povéz, ilz pévuent.* I may.

Je povóye, etc. *je pevs, tu pevs, il pevt, nous peusmes, uous pevstéz, ils pévrent.* I dyd mow, or myght.

Jay pev, etc. *jauóye peu*, etc. *je povrráy*, etc. I have mowe. I shal mow.

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS (wanteth).

The indiffinite shulde make *je pévsse*, and so Alayn Chartier and Frossart useth theym : but I fynde more in use *je puýsse, tu puýsses, il puist* or *puýsse*, etc. *que je aye pev*, etc. *que jéusse pev*, etc. *que javráy pev*, etc. I myght, that I have myght.

OF THE POTENTIALL MODE.

Je pourróye, etc. *je avróye pev*, etc. I shulde mowe.

THE IMPERATIVE MODE (wanteth).

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE (wanteth).

THE INDIFFINITE.

Wel might I. *Bien puisse je, bien puisses tu, bien puisse il, bien puissións novs*, etc.

THE INFINITIVE MODE.

To mowe. *Povuoýr* and *auoýr pev.*

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

I owe. *Je doybs, tu doybs, il doybt, novs deuóns, uovs deuéz, ils dóyuent.*

I ought. *Je deuóye*, etc. *je devs, tu devs, il devt, novs dévsmes, uovs déustez, ils devrent.*

Jay dev, etc. *jauóye dev.*

I shal owe. *Je deueráy, tu deuerás*, etc.

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

That I owe. *Que je dóye, que tu dóyes, qu'il dóye, que novs doyións, que uovs doyiéz, qu'ils dóyent.*

That I ought. *Que je dévsse, que tu dévsses, quil devst, que novs devssións*, etc.

Que jáye dev, etc. *que jévsse dev*, etc. *que javráy dev, que tu avrás dev*, etc.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

I shulde owe. *Je deueróye, tu deueróys*, etc. *javróye dev, tu avróys dev*, etc...

THE IMPERATIVE MODE AND OPTATIVE.

Come seldome or never in use. If they do, howe they be formed appereth in the x generall rules.

THE INFINITIVE MODE.

To owe. *Debuoýr* and *auoýr dev.*

Regula septima. Note also that generally through out al this tong all maner verbes, whether they be actives or meanes, kepe through al theyr modes, tenses, nombres and parsons, one selfe letter at theyr begynnyng, howe so

ever theyr latter terminations be varied, for expressyng of theyr diverse modes, tenses and parsons. So that the selfe letter that the fyrst parsone of the present tense in the indicative mode hath, the selfe letter is kept through out al his conjugatyng. Except onely III, *je ay* I have; *je men uas* I go; and *je svis* I am, of whiche howe *je ay* altereth his fyrst letter *a* into *o* and *e*, shall here by his conjugatynge appere, differryng to speke of the other twayne, tyll I shall come to speke of verbes meanes and verbes passives in this tong.

THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE AY* I HAVE.

Je ay, tu as, il a, novs auóns, uovs auéz, ilz ont. I have.

Je auóye, tu auóys, il auóyt, novs auións, uovs auiéz, ilz auóyent. I had.

Je evs, tu evs, il evt, novs évsmes, uovs évstez, ilz évrent. I had.

Jay ev, tu as eu, il a ev, etc., *je auóye ev, tu auóys ev, il auóyt ev,* etc. I have had.

Je avráy, tu avrás, il avrá, novs avróns, uovs avréz, ilz avrónt. I shal have.

Que je áye, que tu áyes, quil ayt or *quil áye* (for I fynde both in use), *que novs ayóns, que uovs ayéz, quilz áyent.* That I have.

Que jévsse, que tu évsses, quil evst, que novs evssións, que uovs evssiéz, quilz évssent. That I had.

Que jáye ev, que tu áyes ev, quil ayt ev, etc., *que je évsse ev, que tu évsses ev, quil evst ev,* etc. *que je avráy ev, que tu avrás ev, quil avrá ev,* etc. That I shal have had.

Je avróye, tu avróys, il avróyt, novs avrións, uovs avriéz, ilz avróyent. I shuld have.

Que je avróye ev, que tu avróys ev, etc.

Ay tu, ayt il, auóns, auéz, áyent. Have.

Que je áye, que tu áyes, quil ayt, que novs ayóns, que uovs ayéz, quilz áyent. Let me have.

Bien áye, bien áyes, bien ayt or *bien áye,* etc. *bien évsse, bien éusses,* etc. Wel myght I have.

Si je ay, si je auóye, si je evs, si jay ev, etc. If I have.

Auoýr, auoýr eu. To have.

Note also that, though the Latins have many other sortes of verbes personnalles, besydes actives, as neuters, deponentes, com- Regula octava.

mons, neutre, passives and suche other, in this tong I comprehende al maner verbes personals under the verbe active or the meane : and yet all theyr meane verbes folowe one of these III conjugations, as shall here after immediatly appere. For all theyr verbes passives be circumlocuted with the tenses of *je svis*, and theyr participle preterit (whiche I therfore may also call passyve) havyng no maner conjugation propre unto themselfe, like as the preter perfit and plusperfit tenses, with the future of the subjunctive mode of al theyr verbes actives be circumlocuted with the tenses of *je ay* and the same participle, and have unto them no conjugatyng propre, as the other tenses have. So that havyng well these III verbes, *je párle, je conuertýs, je fais* and the x general rules here afore rehersed, the lernar may be sure howe to conjugate all the verbes personnalles of this tonge wherof I have nat here made expresse mencion; for eyther they be comprehended under the fyrst and seconde conjugations, and than thexamples of *je párle* and *je conuertýs* is sufficient to conjugate them by: orels they be comprehended under the thyrde conjugation, and than havyng VII wordes or at the most x wordes that be uncertayne, whiche the lerner shalbe sure to fynde out in the table of verbes, these sayd x general rules and example of *je fays* shall sufficiently helpe hym in all them: for if any verbe happen in some one parsone or tense to be excepted, whiche be very fewe, I shal in the sayd table, whan I reherce the sayd VII or x wordes, make there of also expresse mention at length, and nowe to speke of the residue of the x accidentes belongyng to verbes actives parsonalles.

THE VII ACCIDENT.

Formation. For somtyme verbes be formed of substantyves, as of *merite meritér,* of *mur emmurér, térre enterrér,* of *póvldre empovldrér,* of *chemýn cheminér,* of *bras embrassér,* and suche lyke. Some be formed of adjectives, as of *blánche blanchýr, noýre noyrcýr, róvge rovgír, gávne gavnír, dóvlce adovlcýr, meisgre ameisgrír.*

Regula prima. And note that, for the most part, all suche in our tong be circum-

locuted with « I make » or « I wax » and our adjective, as *blanchýr* I make or waxe whyte : *Noyrcír* I make or waxe blacke, as I have afore touched whan I shewed that al suche verbes were of the seconde conjugation.

Some be formed of adverbes, as of *pres approvchér,* of *loyng esloyngnér.*

THE VIII ACCIDENT.

Composition. For some be symple and nat compounde of any other worde, as *dýre, faire, méttre, ueoýr, ovýr, seóyr, dormýr,* and suche like. Some be compounde with an imperfit worde whiche by hymselfe signifieth nothyng in the frenche tong and yet greatly altreth the verbe from his signification whan he is a simple, as *mes* and *for;* whiche in our tong we also use, save that we call *mes* mys, as *díre* is to say, *mesdíre* to myssay : *faire* to do, *mesfaire* to mysdo; not that before all verbes we maye put *mes,* but where soever he is thus used, he thus altreth the signification of the simple; *for,* as *faire* to do, *forfaire* to forfait or fordo; *clorre* to schutte, *forclorre* to schutte out or forschut.

And note that these sortes of composicion be more used in the Romant of the Rose and of Alayn Chartier than they be of suche as have written syth theyr tyme. Regula.

Some be compounde of substantives comynge before them, as *mayntenýr* to mayntayne. Some be compounde of adjectives commynge before them. Some be compounde of preposicions commynge before them, as *enténdre, soubzméttre, povrueoír, contredíre.* As for *instavrér, conclúrre, atténdre, substituér* be holbly taken out of the latin tong, and al suche have ever like signification in this tong as they have in latin.

Some be compounde of adverbes commynge before them, as *maldíre* to curse, *bienuiegnér* to welcome.

THE IX ACCIDENT.

Addyng of syllabicall adjections in affirmation and negation.

IN AFFIRMATION.

For often tymes they put *en* next before theyr verbes, whan they affirme a thyng to be done, whan he signifieth nothyng, but onely is as a signe of affirmation used rather to make the sentence more fulle in sounde to the eare than for any necessite. And yet before some verbes they use hym twyse for the sayd consyderation, as : *uovs en avréz, nen parléz plus, il sen est en álle, il sen est en fový*, and suche lyke, where the sence is alone if I leave *en* out and say : *uovs avréz, ne parléz plus, il sest álle, il sest fový.*

IN NEGACION.

For, where as they put *ne* before theyr verbes, so often as they expresse negation, like as we use « nat » in our tong after our verbes. They put also after theyr verbes *pas, poynt* or *mýe,* whiche of theymselfe signifye nothyng, but onely be as signes of negation.

Regula. Howe be it, it is nat in the spekars pleasure to use one of the sayd III wordes or nat, lyke as it is of *en* in theyr affirmations, for in maner there is no verbe that hath *ne* afore hym, but he must have eyther *pas, poynt* or *mýe* after hym.

And note that betwene *pas* and *poynt* is no maner difference, but it is in the spekars or writtars election whether he wyll use the one or the other, but as for *mýe* is an olde Rommant worde and nowe out of use where the ryght frenche is spoken.

THE X ACCIDENT.

Order. Different from our tonge in interrogations; for where as we, whan we aske a question of a nowne substantive, whether he betoken a propre name or nat, use in maner ever to put the sayd substantive as the last worde of the interrogation, as : whyther goeth the king? Where is Charles? Is my gowne clene? Have you sadled my horse? In the frenche tonge they name the substantyve fyrst and demande theyr question of hym afterwarde, as *le roy ou sen ua il?*

Charles ou est il? Ma róbe est-élle nétte? Mon cheval lavéz uovs sélle? And though this order be sometyme broken, the surer way is, for savyng the right grace of the tong, to use suche order in questions demaunded by substantives as I have here shewed. How be it in questions demaunded by pronownes, the pronowne in the frenche sentence is ever the last worde, whether he be so in our tong or nat, as : whither go you? *Ou alléz uous?* Whan shal he come ? *Quant uiendrá il?* Where dwell they? *Ou demévrent ilz?* Howe be it they say for is he come? *est il uenú?* Ant therfore more certaynly I differ to speke of this malter tyl I shall come in the thyrde boke in this place.

OF THE VERBES MEANES.

Whiche be verbes meanes, in this tong, I have in a generalte al redy declared, unto whom I have gyven this namê for II causes. One for so moche as determynatly they betoken neyther action nor passion, for, where as the doar and sufferer ought to be distinct parsons, the acte of these verbes retourneth ever to the doar agayne. An other for, where as of every verbe whiche signifieth an acte to be done without forth may be circumlocuted a passive with the tenses of *je svis* and theyr participle preterit, whiche shal in dede betoken sufferyng by the act of some parson without forth, in suche verbes as be meanes we can nat do so. But these thynges shal in the thirde boke in this place more playnly appere. Howe be it some thynge more playnely here to shewe the lernar howe he shall knowe suche verbes as in the frenche tong be used as meanes.

In maner generally all suche verbes as signifie a parsone to do an acte eyther with his mynde, hole body or any part therof, of whiche the dede retourneth to the doar selfe agayne, and betoken none acte to passe from hym without forth, al suche verbes in this tong be used as meanes. Regula.

EXAMPLE OF SUCHE VERBES AS SIGNIFIE THE ACTES OF THE MYNDE.

I marvayle, I wonder, I trust, I dispaire, I rejoyce, I take though,

I doubt, I agree, I consent, I complayne, I waxe angrye, I waxe sorie, I waxe prowde, and in maner all suche verbes as signifie any passion of pleasure or displeasure to the mynde.

EXAMPLE OF SUCHE VERBES AS SIGNIFIE THE ACTES OF THE HOLE BODY.

I lye downe, I aryse, I bowe downe, I stande up, I go, I walke, I move, I flye away, I dye, I ryse from dethe, and in maner al suche verbes as signifie the hole body to be in occupacion, and the acte taketh his effect in the body selfe.

EXAMPLE OF SUCHE VERBES AS SIGNIFIE THE PARTICULAR ACTES OF THE PARTES OF ONES BODY.

I mocke, I laugh, I syt downe, I leane, I knele, I holde my peace, I crye out, I frowne, and suche lyke. Whiche verbes greatly differ from I see, I heere, I feele, I smell, I handel, I pusshe, I stryke, I beholde, I call, and suche other, though these actes be also done with the partes of ones body. For the fyrst signifie none acte to passe from the doar without forth, and the other betoken that there is some other thyng that is seen, herd, felt, smelled, handled, pusshed, stryken, behelde or called. But for so moche as this rule is nat so utterly general, but that I fynde exceptions in al these sayd III sortes of verbes : for I fynd *je pénce, je sónge, je mónte, je descéns* and certayne other whiche, thoughe they signifie the actes of the mynde or body and betoken no dede without forth, yet they be ever used in this tonge as actives. And farther more that, where as we have one worde, the frenchemen use circumlocution and somtyme contrary, where we use circumlocution, the frenchemen have one onely worde, as where we say « I stande, » they say *je me tiéns debout:* and where we say « I holde my peace, » they say : *je me tays.*

To brynge the lernar out of all maner doubtes whiche verbes in this tong, besydes them that I have here rehersed, be used as meanes and whiche nat, and also whiche be circumlocuted and whiche be expressed by one onely worde, I shall more playnely declare this

thynge in the thyrde boke in this place, but specially in the table of verbes, where after the order of *a*, *b*, *c*, so often as any verbe of our tong shall fortune to come in place, it shall appere in the frenche verbe nat onely what conjugation he is of, but also whether he be used in theyr tong as a meane or nat, and whether he be circumlocuted in our tong or in theyrs, orels be expressed in both the tonges or in one of them by one onely worde.

Verbes meanes have XI accidentes, of whiche IX be suche and the selfe same that verbes actives have, that is to say, mode, tense, nombre, parson, conjugation, formation, composicion, addynge of syllabicall adjections and order different from our tong in interrogations.

In the thyrde accident, that is to say, circumlocutynge of the preter tenses they differ moche from verbes actives : for where as verbes actives circumlocute theyr preterperfit and plus perfit tenses throughe all theyr modes, and the future tense of the subjunctive mode, with the tenses of *je ay* and the participle preterit, all verbes meanes circumlocute all the same tenses with the tenses of *je suis*, and the same participle with a farther difference also. For where as the participle preterit, joyned to the tenses of *je ay*, remayneth in maner ever unchanged, as I have afore in the fyrst note of the thyrde accident belongynge to verbes actives alredy declared, whan he is joyned to the tenses of *je suis*, he altreth his gender and nombre, accordyng to the gender and nombre of the nominatyve case that governeth the sayd tenses of *je suis*.

And note that, though the tenses of *je suis* be of farre different signification from the tenses of *je ay*, yet so often as any of his tenses is put before a participle of a meane verbe, they have the selfe same signification that the tenses of *je ay* have, as shal here after in theyr conjugatynge playnely appere. **Regula.**

The XI accident, by whiche also they differ from verbes actyves, is doublyng of the pronowne, for in token that the act of all suche verbes retorneth to the doar agayne, they put for the most part before every

of theyr fyrst and seconde parsons the accusative case of the pronowne that governeth them, and before the thyrde parsons as well singular as plurel *se*, what soever pronowne or substantive be nominatife case to any suche verbe: whiche thyng playnely by example to declare unto the lernar I shall here immediatly conjugate *je me fie*, *je me esbahýs*, and *je men fuýs*.

Regula. Notyng first that, though I double the pronowne before every parson of them for exemple, I fynde them many tymes used without any suche doublyng and in all thynges lyke actives, especially in theyr fyrst and seconde parsons: but in theyr thyrde parsons of both the nombres I fynde them very seldome used without *se* before them, as I shal in the thyrde boke in this place more playnely declare.

THE CONJUGATYNG OR *JE ME FIE*, WHOSE FINAL TERMINATIONS ARE CHANGED AFTER *JE PARLE*, AND ARE LYKE THE FIRST CONJUGATION OF VERBES ACTYVES.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

I trust. *Je me fie, tu te fies, il se fie, novs novs fións, uovs uovs fiéz, ilz se fient.*

THE PRETER IMPERFITE TENSE.

I dyd trust. *Je me fióye, tu te fióyes, il se fióyt, novs novs fijóns, uovs uovs fijéz, ilz se fióyent.*

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

I trusted. *Je me fiáy, tu te fiás, il se fiá, novs novs fiásmes, uovs uovs fiastéz, ilz se fiérent.*

THE PRETER PERFITE TENSE MASCULINE.

I have trusted. *Je me suis fie, tu ten es fie, il sen est fie, novs novs sommes fiéz, uovs uovs estéz fiéz, ilz sen sont fiéz.*

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE FEMININE.

I have trusted. *Je me suis fiée, tu ten es fiée, élle sen est fiée, novs novs sómmes fiées, uovs uovs estéz fiées, élles sen sont fiées.*

And note that the preterperfit and the preterplusperfit tenses of al meane verbes, and the future tense of the subjunctive mode varye theyr participle, accordynge as I have afore shewed by rule, and here declared by example : and therfore in the other tenses, by cause of brevite, I wyl shew onely howe the fyrst parsons alter theyr gender and nombre. Regula.

THE PRETER PLUSPERFIT TENSE.

Je mestóye fie, tu testóyes fie, il sestóyt fie, novs novs estións fiéz, uovs uovs estiéz fiéz, ilz sestóyent fiéz. Je mestóye fiée, novs novs estións fiéez. I hadde trusted.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Je me fieráy, tu te fierás, il se fierá, novs novs fieróns, uovs uovs fieréz, ilz se fierónt. I shal trust.

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Que je me fie, que tu te fies, quil se fie, que novs novs fijóns, que uovs uovs fijéz, quilz se fient. That I trust.

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Que je me fiásse, que tu te fiásses, quil se fiást, que novs novs fijssións, que uovs uovs fijssiéz, quilz se fiássent. That I trusted, shulde, wolde or myght trust.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

Que je me sóye fie, que tu te sóyes fie, quil se soyt fie, que novs novs soyóns fiéz, que uovs uovs sóyez fiéz, quilz se soyent fiéz. Que je me sóye fiée, etc. That I have trusted.

THE PRETER PLUSPERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

Que je me fússe fie, que tu te fússes fie, quil se fust fie, que novs novs fussións fiéz, que uovs uovs fussiéz fiéz, quilz se fússent fiéz. Que je me fússe fiée, etc. That I had trusted.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

I shulde trust. *Je me fieróye, tu te fieróys, il se fieróyt, novs novs fierións, uovs uovs fieriéz, ilz se fieróyent.*

THE PRETERPERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

I shulde have trusted. *Je me seróye fie, tu te seróys fie, il se seróyt fie, novs novs serións fiéz, uovs uovs seriéz fiéz, ilz se seróyent fiéz. Je me seróye fiée,* etc.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Trust thou. *Te fie toy, se fie il, novs fións novs, uovs fiéz uovs, se fient ilz.*

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Let me trust. *Que je me fie, que tu te fies, quil se fie, que novs novs fiións, que uovs uovs fiiéz, quilz se fient.*

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Wel may I trust. *Bien me fie je, bien te fies tu, bien se fie il, bien nous fiións novs, bien uovs fiiéz uovs, bien se fient ilz.*

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Well myght I trust. *Bien me fiásse je, bien te fiásses tu, bien se fiást il, bien novs fissións novs, bien uovs fiissiéz uovs, bien se fiássent ilz.*

OF THE CONDICIONAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

If I trust. *Si je me fie, si tu te fies, sil se fie, si novs novs fións, si uovs uovs fiéz, s'ilz se fient.* And so of the other tenses, and as many as *si* may be joyned unto in *je párle.*

OF THE INFINITIVE MODE.

For to trust. The present tense *pour me fiér,* for to trust; *pour mavoýr fie,* for to have trusted.

THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE ME ESBAHYS,*
WHOSE FINAL TERMINATIONS ARE CHANGED AFTER *JE CONVERTYS*
AND ARE LIKE THE SECONDE CONJUGATION OF VERBES ACTYVES.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Je me esbahýs, tu te esbahýs, il se esbahýt, novs novs esbahissóns, uovs uovs esbahisséz, ilz se esbahíssent. **I wonder.**

THE PRETER IMPERFIT TENSE.

Je men esbahissóye, tu te esbahissóys, il se esbahissóyt, novs novs esbahissións, uovs uovs esbahissiéz, ilz se esbahissoyent. **I did wonder.**

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

Je men esbahýs, tu ten esbahýs, il se esbahýt, novs novs esbahísmes, uovs uovs esbahistéz, ilz se esbahírent. **I wondred.**

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMININE.

Je me suis esbahý, tu tes esbahý, il sest esbahý, novs novs sómmes esbahýz, uous uovs estéz esbahýz, ilz se sont esbahýz. Je me suis esbahýe, etc. **I have wondred.**

THE PRETER PLUSPERFIT TENSE MASC. AND FEMINE.

Je mestóye esbahý, tu testóyes esbahý, il sestóyt esbahý, novs novs estións esbahýz, uovs uovs estiez esbahýz, ils sestoyent esbahýs. Je mestóye esbahýe, etc. **I had wondred.**

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Je men esbahiráy, tu tesbahirás, il se esbahirá, novs novs esbahiróns, uovs uovs esbahiréz, ilz se esbahirónt. **I shal wondre.**

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Que je mesbahýe, que tu tesbahýes, quil sesbahýe, que novs novs esbahións, que uovs uovs esbahýez, quilz se esbahýent. **That I wonder.**

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE.

That I wondred. *Que je men esbahisse, que tu tesbahisses, quil sesbahist, que novs novs esbahissións, que uovs uovs esbahissiéz, quilz sesbahýssent.*

THE PRETERPERFIT TENSE, MASC. AND FEMINE.

That I have wondred. *Que je me sóye esbahý, que tu te sóyes esbahý, quil se soyt esbahý, que novs novs soyóns esbahýs, que uovs uovs soyéz esbahýz, quilz se sóyent esbahýz. Que je me sóye esbahýe*, etc.

THE PRETERPLUSPERFITE TENSE, MASCULINE AND FEMINE.

That I had wondred. *Que je me fússe esbahý, que tu te fússes esbahý, quil se fust esbahý, que novs novs fussións esbahýs, que uovs uovs fussiéz esbahýz, quilz se fússent esbahyz. Que je me fússe esbahýe*, etc.

THE FUTURE TENSE MASC. AND FEMINE.

That I shall have wondred. *Que je me seráy esbahý, que tu te serás esbahý, quil se será esbahý, que novs novs seróns esbahýz, que uovs uovs seréz esbahýz, quilz se serónt esbahýz. Que je me seráy esbahýe*, etc.

OF THE POTENTIAL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

I shulde wonder. *Je me esbahyróye, tu te esbahiróys, il se esbahyróyt, novs novs esbahyrións, uovs uovs esbahiriéz, ilz se esbahyróyent.*

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE MASCULINE AND FEMINE.

I shulde have wondred. *Je me seróye esbahý, tu te seróys esbahý, il se seróyt esbahý, novs novs serións esbahýs, uovs uovs seriéz esbahýs, ilz se seróyent esbahýs. Je me seróye esbahýe*, etc.

OF THE IMPARATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE.

Wondre. *Te esbahís toy, se esbahÿe il, novs esbahissóns nous, uovs esbahisséz uovs, sesbahíhent ilz.*

Let me wondre. *Que je me esbahÿe, tu te esbahÿes, il se esbahÿe, que novs novs esbahýons, uovs uovs esbahýez, ilz se esbahýent.*

OF THE OPTATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Bien me esbahýe je, bien te esbahíes tu, bien se esbahíe il, bien novs esbahýons nous, bien uovs esbahiéz uovs, bien se esbahýent ilz. Well maye I wondre.

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

Bien me esbahýsse je, bien te esbahísses tu, bien se esbahýst il, bien novs esbahyssóns novs, bien uovs esbahysséz uovs, bien se esbahýssent ilz. Well might I wondre.

THE CONDICIONALL MODE.

THE PRESENT TENS.

Si je mesbahys, si tu tesbahys, sil sesbahyst, si novs novs esbahissóns, si uovs uovs esbahissez, silz sesbahýssent, and so forthe of the other tenses. Yf I wondre.

OF THE INFINITYVE MODE.

THE PRESENT AND PRETERPARFITENS.

Pour mesbahýr to wondre, *pour mestre esbahý* for to have wondred. For to wondre.

THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE MEN FUYS,*
WHOSE FINALL TERMYNATIONS BE CHAUNGED AFTER *JE FAYS,* AND IS
LYKE THE THIRDE CONJUGATION OF VERBES ACTYVES.

OF THE INDICATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Je men fvys (I flye), *tu ten fuys, il sen fvyt, novs novs fuyóns, uovs uovs fvyéz, ilz sen fvýent.* I flye.

THE PRETER IMPARFITENS.

Je men fuyóye, tu ten fuyóys, il sen fuyóyt, novs novs fuyyóns, uovs uovs fuyyéz, ilz sen fuyóyent. I dyd flye.

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

Je men fv̈ýs, tu ten fv̈ýs, il sen fv̈ýt, novs novs fv̈ýsmes, uovs uovs fv̈ýstez, ilz sen fv̈ýrent. I fledde.

THE PRETERPARFITENS MASC. AND FEMY.

I have fled. *Je men svis fv̈ÿ, tu ten es fv̈ÿ, il sen est fv̈ÿ, novs novs sómmes fv̈ÿz, uovs uovs estéz fv̈ÿz, ilz sen sont fv̈ÿz. Je men suis fv̈ÿe*, etc.

THE PRETERPLUSPARFITENS MASC. AND FEMY.

I had fled. *Je mestóye fv̈ÿ, tu testóys fv̈ÿ, il sestóyt fv̈ÿ, novs novs estións fv̈ÿz, uovs uovs estiéz fv̈ÿz, ilz sestóyent fv̈ÿz. Je mestóye fv̈ÿe*, etc.

THE FUTURTENS.

I shall flye. *Je men fvyráy, tu ten fvyrás, il sen fvyrá, novs novs fvyróns, uovs uovs fvyréz, ilz sen fvyrónt.*

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

That I flye. *Que je men fvÿe, que tu ten fvÿes, quil sen fvýe, que novs novs fvyións, que uovs uovs fvÿéz, quilz sen fv̈ÿent.*

THE INDIFFINIT TENS.

That I fled. *Que je men fv̈ÿsse, tu ten fv̈ÿsses, il sen fv̈ÿst, novs novs fvýssións, uovs uovs fvÿssiéz, ilz sen fv̈ÿssent.*

THE PRETERPARFIT TENS MASC. AND FEMY.

That I have fledde. *Que je me soye fv̈ÿ, tu te sóyes fv̈ÿ, il se soyt fv̈ÿ, novs novs soyóns fv̈ÿs, uous uous sóyez fv̈ÿs, ilz se sóyent fv̈ÿs.*

THE PRETERPLUSPARFIT TENS.

That I had fledde. *Que je men fússe fv̈ÿ, tu ten fússes fv̈ÿ, il sen fust fv̈ÿ, que novs novs fvissións fúÿz, uovs uovs fúissiéz fv̈ÿz, ils se fúissent fv̈ÿz.*

THE FUTURE TENSE.

That I shal have fledde. *Je me seráy fv̈ÿ, tu te serás fúÿ, il se será fv̈ÿ, nous nous seróns fv̈ÿs, uovs uovs seréz fv̈ÿz, ilz se serónt fv̈ÿz.*

OF THE POTENCIALL MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Je men fvÿróye, tu ten fvÿróys, il sen fvÿróyt, novs novs fvÿrións, uous uous fvÿriéz, ilz sen fvyróyent. I shulde fly.

THE PRETERPARFITENS.

Je me seróye fv̈ý, tu te seróys fv̈ý, il se seróyt fv̈ý, nous nous serións fv̈ýs, uous uous seriéz fv̈ýs, ilz se seróyent fv̈ýz. I shulde have fledde.

OF THE IMPERATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Ten fvý toi, sen fvýe il, novs fvyóns novs, uovs fvyéz uous, sen fvýent ilz. Flye.

THE FUTURETENS.

Que je men fvýe, tu ten fvýes, il sen fvýe, que nous nous fvyóns, uovs uovs fvyéz, ilz sen fvýent. Let me flye.

OF THE OPTATYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Bien me fvýe je, bien te fvýes tu, bien sen fvýe il, bien nous fvyóns nous, bien uovs fvyiéz uovs, bien sen fvýent ilz. Well maye I flye.

THE INDIFFINITTENS.

Bien men fv̈ýsse, bien ten fv̈ýsses, bien sen fvyst, bien nous fv̈ýssións nous, bien uovs fv̈ýssiéz uovs, bien sen fv̈ýssent ilz. Well might have fled.

OF THE CONDICIONALL MODE.

THE PRESENTENS.

Si je men fv̈ýs, si tu ten fv̈ýs, sil sen fv̈ýt, si nous nous fv̈ýons, si uovs uous fv̈ýéz, silz sen fv̈ýent, etc. Yf I flye.

OF THE INFINITYVE MODE.

THE PRESENTENS AND PRETERPARF.

Pour me fv̈ýr, pour méstre fv̈ý. To flye.

Regula. And note that suche maner of conjugatyng as I have here shewed, that the frenche tong useth in their meanes, suche lyke maner of conjugatyng use they of all verbes actyves, whiche, of their owne nature, shulde signify an acte to passe from the doar without forthe, so often as they wyll signify the same acte to retourne to the doar agayne: which maner of reciprocation we expresse in our tong by puttyng of these wordes after our verbes actives « my self, thy self, « his or her self, our self, your self, their selfe »; as I convert is a verbe actyve signifyeng thacte of convertyng to passe from the doar, and that there is some body without forthe that is converted, but if I wyll adde any of these wordes after the verbe and signifie that the acte of convertyng retourneth to the doar agayne, I must use *me, te, se, novs, uovs,* and *se* before the parsons of the frenche verbe, as for I convert my selfe, thou convertest thy selfe, he converteth hym selfe or she herselfe, we convert ourselfe, you convert your selfe, they convert theem selfe, they saye *Je me conuertýs, tu te conuertýs, il se conuertýt, elle se conuertýt, novs novs conuertissóns, uovs uovs conuertisséz, ilz se conuertíssent:* and so thorowe all the other modes, tenses, nombres and parsons of *je conuertýs*, lyke as I have gyven exemple of *je mesbahys.*

Regula. And though, whan they use a verbe active in the active sens, they circumlocute his preterit tens with the tenses of *je ay*, and the participle, as dothe afore appere by the said *je conuertýs*, and the other two verbes actyves, yet so ofte as we shall use any verbe actyve in this sens, we shal circumlocute the sayd preterit tenses with the tenses of *je suis*, and the participle in every thyng, as I have afore declared that verbes meanes do. So that for I have converted my selfe, I had converted my selfe, that I have converted my selfe, that I had converted my selfe, that I shall have converted my selfe, I shulde have converted my selfe, they saye *je me suis conuertý, je mestóye conuertý, que je me sóye conuertý, que je me fússe conuertý, que je me seráy conuertý, je me seróye conuertý;* usyng the participle after the tenses of *je suis*, in all thynges, accordyng as I have before shewed that they do in verbes meanes.

Note also that, amongest suche verbes as, of their owne nature, be verye meanes, I fynde none that be anormale, save onely *je men uas*, as I have afore touched, whiche I wyll also conjugate, as I have done the other verbes meanes, nat that his parsones be never used without doublynge of the pronowne, but by cause that, for the moost parte they be so used, for the more certayntie howe this verbe shulde also be used referryng the lernar to this place in the thirde boke. Regula.

THE CONJUGATYNG OF *JE MEN UAS*, THOROWE ALL HIS MODES, TENSES, NOMBRES AND PARSONS.

Je men uas, tu ten uas, il sen ua, novs novs allóns, uovs uovs alléz, ilz sen uont. I go.

Je men allóye, tu ten alloýs, il sen allóyt, novs novs allións, uous uovs alliéz, ilz sen allóyent. I dyd go.

Je men alláy, tu ten allás, il sen allá, novs novs allásmes, uovs uovs allástez, ilz sen allérent. I went.

Je men suis en allé, tu ten es en allé, il sen est en allé, novs novs sommes alléz, uovs uovs éstez alléz, ilz sen sont en alléz. I have gone.

Je mestóye allé, tu testóys allé, il sestóyt allé, novs novs estións alléz, uovs uovs estiéz alléz, ilz sestóyent alléz. I had gone.

Je men yráy, tu ten yrás, il sen yrá, novs novs yróns, uovs uovs yréz, ilz sen yrónt. I shall go.

Que je uóyse or *que je men áille, que tu uóyses* or *que tu ten áilles, quil sen uóyse* or *quil sen áille, que novs novs áillións, que uovs uovs ailliéz, quilz sen uóysent* or *quilz sen áillent.* That I go.

Que je men allásse, que tu ten allásses, quil sen allást, que novs novs allissións, que uovs uovs allissiéz, quilz sen allássent. That I went.

Que je me sóye allé, que tu te sóyes allé, quil se soyt en allé, que novs novs soyóns alléz, que uovs uovs sóyéz allez, quilz se soýent alléz. That I have gone.

Que je me fússe allé, tu te fússes allé, il se fust en allé, novs novs fuissións alléz, uovs uovs fuissiéz alléz, ilz se fúissent alléz. That I had gone.

Que je me seráy allé, tu te serás allé, il se será allé, novs novs seróns alléz, uovs uovs serés alléz, ilz se serónt alléz. That I shal have gone.

I shulde go. *Je men yróye, tu ten yróyes, il sen yróyt, novs novs yriόns, uovs uovs yriéz, ilz sen yróyent.*

I shulde have gone. *Je me seróye allé, tu te seróys allé, il se seróit allé, novs novs seriόns alléz, uovs uovs seriéz alléz, ilz se seróyent alléz.*

Go. *Va, áille il, allόns nous, alléz uovs, sen áillent ilz.*

Let me go. *Que je men áille, que tu ten áilles, quil sen áille, que novs novs ailliόns, uovs uovs ailliéz, ilz sen áillent.*

Well maye I go. *Bien áille je, bien áilles tu, bien áille il, bien ailliόns novs, bien ailliéz uovs, bien aillent ilz.*

Well might I go. *Que bien allásse je, bien allásses tu, bien allást il, bien allissiόns novs, bien allissiéz uovs, bien allássent ilz.*

Yf I go. *Si je men uas, si tu ten uas, sil sen ua, si novs novs allόns, si uovs uovs alléz, silz sen uont,* etc.

To go. *Allér, éstre allé.*

Reguls. And note that, where as I have afore some parsons of this verbe added *en* twyse, and afore some but ones, and for some other lefte hym out, I this have done onely to warne the lernar that all these thre maners of spekynge they use, differrynge to certifie hym in this behalfe tyll I shall come to my annotacyons upon the IX accident of verbes actyves parsonals, in the thirde boke.

OF THE VERBE PASSYVE.

Verbes passyves be suche as of their owne nature betoken suffring lyke as I have afore touched as I am beaten, I am bounde, I am greved, I am hurte and suche lyke.

Verbes passyves in this tong have no certen conjugacyon no more than they have with us in our tong, for like as we circumlocute our verbes passives with the tenses of I am, and the participles preterit of our verbes actyves, sayeng: I am loved, I was loved, I have ben loved, I had ben loved, I shalbe loved and so forthe, joynyng the other modes and tenses of « I am » to our sayd participles, so say they with them *je suis aymé, jestóye aymé, je fus aymé, jay esté aymé,*

javóye esté aymé, je seráy aymé, joynyng the participle preterit of the verbe actyve to the modes, tenses, nombres and parsons of *je suis.*

WHOSE COMPLET CONJUGATION HERE IMMEDIATLY FOLOWETH.

Je svys, tu es, il est, novs sómmes, uovs éstez, ilz sont. — I am.

Jestóye, tu estóys, il estóyt, novs estións, uovs estiéz, ilz estóyent. — I was.

Je fus, tu fus, il fut, novs fúsmes, uovs fustéz, ilz fúrent. — I was.

Jay éste, tu as éste, il a éste, novs auóns éste, uovs auéz éste, etc. — I have ben.

Jauóye éste, tu auóys éste, il auóyt éste, novs auións éste, etc. — I had ben.

Je seráy, tu serás, il será, novs seróns, uovs seréz, ilz serónt. — I shal be.

Que je sóye, que tu sóyes, quil soyt, que novs soyóns, que uovs soyéz, quilz sóyent. — That I be.

Que je fússe, que tu fússes, quil fust, que novs fussións, que uovs fussiéz, quilz fússent. — That I were.

Que je áye éste, que tu áyes éste, quil ayt éste, que novs ayóns éste, etc. — That I have ben.

Que je évsse éste, que tu évsses éste, quil evst éste, que novs evssións éste, etc. — That I had ben.

Que javráy éste, que tu avrás éste, quil avrá éste, que nous avróns éste, etc. — That I shall have ben.

Je seróye, tu seróys, il seróyt, novs serións, uovs seriéz, ilz seróyent. — I shulde be.

Javróye éste, tu avróys éste, il avróyt éste, novs avrións éste, uovs, etc. — I shulde have ben.

Suys, soyt, soyóns, soyéz, sóyent. — Be.

Bien sóye, bien soys, bien soyt, bien soyóns, bien soyéz, bien sóyent. — Wel be I.

Bien fússe je, bien fússes tu, bien fust il, bien fussións novs, bien fussiéz uovs, bien fússent ilz. — Wel myght I be.

Si je suis, si tu es, sil est, si novs sómmes, si uovs éstes, etc. — If I be.

Estre, auóyr éste. — To be.

Regula prima.

And note that, for the true circumlocutyng of verbes passives in this tong, the lernar must call agayn to mynde what I have said here afore, in the thirde accident of mean verbes, where I shewed that suche gender and nombre as the nominative case is, that commeth before any of the parsons of *je suis,* of suche lyke gender and nom-

ber shall the participle be whiche foloweth any of the sayd parsons; for suche like congruite is observed betwene all participles passives and the nominative cases that governe the tenses of *je suis*, so often as by the sayd tenses and participles we expresse passion in this tong, as shal by the tenses of the indicative mode of *je suis*, joyned to this participle *conuertý*, more playnly be expressed.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

THE PRESENT TENSE PASSIVE.

The masculine singular. *Je suis conuertý, tu es conuertý, il est conuertý.*

The masc. plur. *Novs sómmes conuertiz, uovs éstez conuertiz, ilz sont conuertiz.*

The feminine sing. *Je suis conuertýe, tu es conuertýe, élle est conuertýe.*

The fe. pl. *Novs sómmes conuerties, uovs éstez conuerties, élles sont conuerties.*

THE PRETER IMPARFIT TENSE PASSIVE.

The mas. sing. *Jestóye conuertý, tu estóys conuertý, il estóyt conuertý.*

The ma. plur. *Novs estións conuertiz, uovs estiéz conuertiz, ilz estóyent conuertiz.*

The fem. sing. *Jestóye conuertýe, tu estóys conuertýe, élle estóyt conuertýe.*

The fe. pl. *Novs estións conuerties, uovs estiéz conuerties, élles estóyent conuerties.*

THE INDIFFINITE TENSE PASSIVE.

The mascu. sing. *Je fus conuertý, tu fus conuertý, il fut conuertý.*

The mascu. plu. *Novs fúsmes conuertýz, uovs fústez conuertýz*, etc.

The fem. sing. *Je fus conuertýe, tu fus conuertýe, élle fut conuertýe.*

The fem. plu. *Novs fúsmes conuerties, uovs fústez conuerties*, etc.

THE PRETER PERFIT TENSE.

Jay éste conuertý, jay éste conuertíe, novs avóns éste conuertíz, novs auóns éste conuertíes.

THE PRETER PLUSPERFIT TENSE.

Jauóye éste conuertý, jauóye éste conuertýe, novs auións éste conuertíz, novs avións éste conuertíes.

THE FUTURE TENSE.

Je seráy conuertý, je seráy conuertíe, novs seróns conuertíz, novs seróns conuertíes.

And so through al the other modes and tenses of *je suis*, changyng the gender and nombre of the partíciple, whan he foloweth any of them, as I have here by the tenses of thindicative mode clerely declared.

But howe all maner participles forme theyr masculine genders out of theyr feminines, and theyr plurel nombres out of theyr singulars, shal here after in the chapter of participles more playnly appere. Regula secunda.

Note also that the infinitive mode of al verbes actives may signifie both action and passion, as the sence shal require, as I shal, in the thirde boke, in his place, more playnly declare. Regula tertia.

And that there be many infinitive modes whiche come of verbes passives onely, as *encéyndre* of *je suis encéynte, endormýr* of *je suis endormý*, and suche lyke : they say nat *je encéyns*, *je endórs*, in the active sence. Regula quarta.

Note also that, where as I have sayd that this maner of circumlocutyng of verbes passives is general through al the french tong, I fynde exception onely in *je nays*, whiche beyng conjugate like *je fays*, and alteryng his final terminations, as though he were of the thyrde conjugation of verbes actives, save in his preter tenses, hath the signification of a verbe passive, as by his conjugatyng shal here consequently appere. Regula quinta.

Je nays, tu nays, il nayst, novs naissóns, uovs naisséz, ilz naissent. I am borne.

I was born. *Je naissóye, tu naissóys, il naissóyt, novs naissións, uovs naissiéz, ils naissóyent.*

I was born. *Je nasquís, tu nasquís, il nasquít, novs nasquísmes, uovs nasquístez, ilz nasquírent.*

I have be born. *Jay éste ne, jay éste née, novs sómmes nez, nous sómmes nées.*

I had be b. *Jauóye éste ne, jauóye éste née* (like the same tenses in other verbes passives).

I shalbe b. *Je naistráy, tu naistrás, il naistrá, novs naistróns, uovs naistréz, ilz naistrónt.*

That I be b. *Que je naísse, tu naísses, il naísse, que novs naissións, que uovs naissiéz, quils naíssent.*

That I shuld have ben be. *Que je nasquísse, que tu nasquísses, quil nasquíst, que novs nasquissións, que uovs nasquissiéz, quilz nasquíssent.*

That I have ben borne. *Que je áye éste ne, que tu áyes éste née, que nous ayóns éste nez, que uovs ayéz éste nées.*

That I had ben borne. *Que jévsse éste ne, que novs evssións éste nez, que jévsse éste née,* etc.

That I shal have be b. *Que jávray éste ne, que je ávray éste née, que novs avróns éste nez,* etc.

I shulde be borne. *Je naistróye, tu naistróys, il naistróyt, novs naistrións, uovs naistriéz, ils naistróyent.*

I shulde have be b. *Je avróye éste ne, novs avrións éste nez, javróye éste née.*

Be borne. *Nays, naísse, naíssons, naisséz, naíssent.*

Let me be b. *Que je naísse, que tu naísses, quil naísse, que novs naissións, que uovs naissiéz, quilz naíssent.*

Wel be I b. *Bien naísse je, bien naísses tu, bien naísse il, bien naissións novs, bien naissiéz uovs, bien naíssent ilz.*

Well myght I be borne. *Bien nasquísse je, bien nasquísses tu, bien nasquíst il, bien nasquissións novs, bien nasquissiéz uovs, bien nasquíssent ilz.*

To be borne. *Naýstre.*

To have ben borne. *Auóyr éste ne.*

Regula sexta. But of the use and signification of this verbe I shal more speke here after in the thyrde boke, in this place, onely notyng here, that I fynd in maner all these tenses circumlocuted after the general rule

of verbes passives, as *je suis ne, jestóye ne, je fus ne, je seráy ne, que je sóye ne, que je fússe ne*, and *je seróye ne*. But other tenses be more used of approved auctours.

OF VERBES IMPERSONALS.

Verbes impersonals be suche as betokenyng doyng will have none other nominative case before them but onely *il*, by reason wherof they have neyther nombre nor parson, but one onely worde in every of theyr tenses suche as *il* requireth.

Verbes impersonals have suche and as many accidentes as verbes actyves parsonalles have, save that nombres and parsones they have none, lyke as I have here afore touched.

IN WHICHE OTHER II ACCIDENTES VERBES IMPERSONALS DIFFER ALSO FROM VERBES PARSONALLES.

In conjugation and order different from our tong in interrogations they differ also from verbes actives parsonals : for al verbes imparsonals be eyther conjugate like the firste parsons singular of the fyrst conjugation, or like the same parsons of the thyrde conjugation; so that like unto the thyrde parsons of the seconde conjugation is no verbe imparsonal conjugate in this tonge. Verbes imparsonals therfore have but onely II conjugations of whiche the fyrst is lyke *il párle, il parlóyt, il parlá*, etc. and the seconde like *il faict, il faisóyt, il fit*, etc. for lyke *il conuertít* (as I have sayd) is no verbe imparsonal conjugate in this tong.

HOWE VERBES OF THE FYRST CONJUGATION BE VARIED BY THE EXAMPLE OF *IL TONNE*.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

The present tense *il tónne* « it thondereth ». The preterperfit tense *il tonnóyt* « it did thonder ». The indiffinite tense *il tonná* « it thon-« dred ». The preterperfit tense *il a tónne* « it hath thondred ». The preterplusperfit tense *il auóyt tónne*, « it had thondred ». The future tense *il tonnerá*, « it shal thonder ».

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

The present tense *quil tónne*, that it thonder. The indiffinite tense *quil tonnást*, that it thondred. The preterperfit tense *quil ayt tónne*, that it hath thondred. The preterplusperfit tense *quil evst tónne*, that it hadde thondred. The future tense *quil avrá tónne*, that it shal have thondred.

OF THE POTENCIAL MODE.

The present tense *il tonneróyt*, it shulde thonder. The future tense *il avróyt tónne*, it shulde have thondred.

OF THE IMPERATIVE MODE.

The present tense *tónne*, thonder. The future tense *quil tónne*, let it thonder.

OF THE OPTATIVE MODE.

The present tense *bien tónne il*, well thonder it. The indiffinite tense *bien tonnást il*, well mought it have thondred.

THE INFINITIVE MODE.

Tonnér, to thonder. *Auóyr tónne*, to have thondred.

Regula prima. And note that of this conjugation I fynde but VIII other verbes in this tong, that is to say, *il esclére*, it lyghtneth. *Il tempeste*, it stormeth. *Il uénte*, it bloweth. *Il brvýne*, it misleth. *Il neíge*, it sneweth. *Il grésle*, it hayleth. *Il géle*, it friseth. *Il desgéle*, it thaweth. So that I fynde no verbe imparsonall betokenynge any acte or impression of the ayre but he is of theyr fyrst conjugation, save onely *il plevt*, it rayneth, whiche is of theyr seconde conjugation. But as for il *faict chavlt*, *il faict froyt*, *il faict noyr*, *il faict cler*, used as imparsonals for it is hotte, it is colde, it is darke, it is clere, and howe they put *il faict*, before diverse other adjectives, that belong nothyng to the qualites of the ayer, I shal defer to speke of, tyl I come to the thyrde boke

in this place where I wyll also speke of *il y a*, *il y auóyt*, *il y fut*, etc., used as imparsonals for ther is, ther was, ther was, etc.

Note here also that verbes imparsonals of this conjugation be seldome or never used in the passive sense : how be it I may say « the « river is frosyn ». **Regula secunda.**

HOWE VERBES IMPARSONALLES OF THE SECONDE CONJUGACION BE VARIED BY THE EXEMPLE OF *IL ADUIENT*.

OF THE INDICATIVE MODE.

The present tense *il aduiént*, it happenneth. The preter imperfit tense *il aduenóyt*, it did happen. The indiffinite tense *il aduínt*, it happened. The preterperfit tense *il a aduenú*, it hath happened. The preterplusperfit tense *il auóyt aduenú*, it had happened. The future tense *il aduiendrá*, it shal happen.

OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MODE.

The present tense *quil aduiéngne*, that it happen. The indiffinite tens *quil aduénist*, that it might have happened. The preterperfitens *quil ayt aduénu*, that it hath happened. The preterpluperfitens *quil evst aduénu*, that it had happened. The futurtens *quil avrá aduénu*, that it shall have happened.

OF THE POTENCIALL MODE.

The presentens *il aduiendróyt*, it shulde happen.
The preterparfitens *il avróyt advénu*, it shulde have happened.

OF THE IMPARATYVE MODE.

The presentens *aduiéngne*, happen. The futurtens *quil aduiéngne*, let it happen.

OF THE OPTATYVE MODE.

The presentens *bien aduiéngne il*, well happen it.
Te indiffinit tens *bien aduínst il*, well might it have happened.

THE INFINITIVE MODE.

Aduénir, to happen. *Auóyr aduénu,* to have happened.

Regula tertia. And note that dyvers verbes imparsonals of this seconde conjugacion may signifie passion, whiche have the thirde parsons singuler of *je suis* put before their participle, lyke as by example of *il est aduénu* shall here consequently appere.

OF THE INDICATYVE MODE.

The presentens *il est aduénu*, it is happened.
The preter imperfitens, *il estóyt aduénu,* it was happened.
The indiffinit tens *il fut advénu,* it was happened.
The preterperfitens *il a esté aduénu,* it hath ben happened.
The preterplusparfitens *il auóyt esté aduénu,* it had ben happened.
The futurtens *il será aduénu,* it shalbe happened.

OF THE SUBJUNCTYVE MODE.

The presentens *quil soyt aduénu,* that it be happened.

The indiffinit tens *quil fust aduénu,* that it might have bene happened.

The preterparfitens *quil ayt esté aduénu,* that it hath ben happened.

The preterplusparfitens *quil eust esté aduénu,* that it had be happened.

The future tens *quil avrá esté aduénu,* that it shall have ben happened.

OF THE POTENCIALL MODE.

The presentens *qu'il seróyt aduénu,* that it shulde be happened.

The preterparfit *quil avróyt esté aduénu,* that it shulde have be happened.

OF THE IMPARATYVE MODE.

The presentens *soyt il aduénu,* be it happened.
The futurtens *quil soyt aduénu,* let it be happened.

OF THE OPTATYVE MODE.

The presentens *bien soyt il aduénu*, well be it happened.
The indiffinit tens *bien fust il aduénu*, well had it ben happened.

OF THE CONDICIONALL MODE.

The presentens *sil est aduénu*, and so in lykewise *syl estóyt aduénu*, *sil fust aduénu*, etc.

OF THE INFINITYVE MODE.

Éstre aduénu, *auóyr esté aduénu*.

Note also that dyvers verbes be used in the frenche tonge as imparsonals, and of this seconde conjugacion, whiche we in our tong use as verbes parsonalles, for thexpressyng of whiche parsons in bothe the nombres they use to adde, bytwene *il* and their verbe imparsonall, *me, te, luy, novs, uovs* and *levr*, by addynge of whiche wordes before their verbes imparsonalles they shall counterveyle to the nombres and parsons of our sayde verbes parsonalles. As where we saye in our tonge « I ytche, thou ytchest, he ytcheth, we ytche, « you ytche, they ytche » : the frenchmen saye *il me cuýt, il te cuýt, il luy cuýt, il novs cuýt, il uovs cuýt, il levr cuýt* and so in lykewyse, for all the other modes, tenses, nombres and parsons of the sayd parsonall verbe : as for « I dyde itche, I itched, I have itched, I had « itched, I shall itche » they say *il me cuysóyt, il me cuýt, il ma cuýt, il mavóyt cuýt, il te cuyrá :* kepynge *il* and the tens of the verbe imparsonall ever unchaunged, whiche thynge also shall in the table of verbes playnlye be expressed, so often as any suche verbe shall fortune to come in place. Whiche lyke maner of conjugatynge we use also with some of our verbes imparsonalles, for lyke as the frenchmen saye *il me favlt, il te favlt, il luy favlt, il novs favlt, il uovs favlt, il leur favlt*, so saye we « it behoveth me, it behoveth thē, it behoveth « hym or her, it behoveth us, it behoveth you, it behoveth them ». Regula quarta.

And note that there is no verbe impersonall but that he hath so Regula quinta.

many tenses as *il tónne. Il aduient,* save that I fynde *il affiért* used in his presentens of thindicatyve mode onely, whiche Alayne Chartier in his Exile useth in the plurell nombre, as shall in the thirde boke appere.

Regula sexta. Note also that verbes imparsonalles kepe so certaynely one of these two conjugacions that they confounde nat their tenses of one with another, save that *il siet* it becometh, beyng of the seconde conjugacyon, hath his preterit tenses and presentenses of his subjunctyve and imparatyve mode like as he were of the first conjugacion, as *il a sye, quil sye*, etc.

Regula septima. Note also that there be no verbes imparsonalles that at any tyme be used as meanes in this tong for the doublyng of the pronowne, supposeth ever the verbe to be parsonall.

THE SECONDE ACCYDENT : WHERIN VERBES IMPARSONALLES DIFFER FROM PARSONALLES.

In order also contrarie to our tong in interrogations they differ from verbes actyves parsonall, for, in all interrogations made by a verbe impersonall, *il* must folowe the verbe that he governeth, as *que novs favlt il, novs cuyrá il, levr sómment il :* but these thynges shall in the thirde boke, in this place, more playnly appere.

OF THE PARTICIPLE.

Participles be suche in frenche as, in some accidentes, resemble unto their verbes, and in some accidentes, unto their nownes adjectyves.

Of participles be two sortes : some betoken doyng as *aymánt, parlánt, regardánt,* and suche with us ende ever in yng, as lovyng, spekyng, beholdyng. Some betoken suffryng, as *aymé, conuertý, faict,* loved, converted, done. Participles betokenyng doyng have thre accidentes, formacion, tyme and declynacion with dyversite of gendre and nombre.

THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Formacion : for all participles endyng in *ant* be fourmed of the first parsone singuler of the preterimparfitens, by chaungyng of *óye* in *ánt*, as of *parlóye*, *conuertissóye* and *faisóye*, be fourmed *parlánt*, *conuertissánt* and *faisánt* : and so of all such other in the tong. Except onely *saichánt* whose preterimparfitens is *scaaóye* of *je scay*, I wot or I knowe.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Tyme : for all participles endyng in *ant* betoken the acte of the verbe to be presently in executyng.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Declynation with diversyte of gendre and nombre, as thus :
The masculyne and femyn. singuler *parlánt, conuertissánt,* and *faysánt.*
The masculyn and femyne plurell *parláns*, *conuertissáns*, *faysáns.*

So that, if any worde declynable in this tong be founde endyng in *ant* in the synguler nombre, and in *ántes* in the plurell, they be syngulars and plurelles of some femynine adjectyves whose masculyne endeth in *ant*, and of no participle in this tong. Participles betokenyng suffring have fyve accidentes : formation, tyme, termynation, declynacion, with diversyte of gendre and nombre, and agreynge with the relatyve or some other accusatyve case governed of the verbe. Regula.

THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Formation : for all participles betokenyng suffrynge belongynge to the first and seconde conjugations be fourmed of their infynityve modes by puttyng awaye of *r*, as of *parlér* and *conuertýr*, be formed these participles *aymé* and *conuertý*, but in the participles of the thirde conjugation howe they be fourmed I fynde nat so great certayntie.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Tyme : for all suche, thoughe, whan they be joyned to the tenses

of *je suis*, betoken suffryng, yet, if they be added to the tenses of *je ay*, they expresse the tyme that is passed, except in futures of the subjunctyve mode.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Termynacion: for all participles preterit, or betokenynge suffrynge ende outher in *e*, *y*, *s*, *t* or *u*; as *parlé* of the first, *conuertý* of the seconde; *partý*, *prins*, *faict*, *batú* of the thirde, whiche generally by addynge to of *e* forme their femynines, as *parlée*, *conuertýe*, *prinse*, *faicte*, *batúe*, by addyng to of *z* forme their masculyns plurelles, except suche as ende in *s*, whiche remayne unchaunged : as *parléz*, *partýz*, *prins*, *faictz*, *batúz*, and, by addyng to of *s* unto their femynes forme also their plurels, as *parlées*, *conuertýes*, *prinses*, *faictes*, *batúes*. And this maner of formation of the femyne gendres out of their masculynes, and their plurell nombres out of their syngulars, is generall to all preterit or passyve particyples in this tonge; so that, if they be founde otherwyse written, it is by the erroure of the printars.

THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT.

Declynation : whiche may appere by the accident here nexte before, as *aymé ayméz*, *aymée ayméez* : *conuertý conuertýz*, *conuertýe conuertýez* : *partý partýz*, *partýe partýez* : *prins prins*, *prinse prinsez* : *faict faictz*, *faicte faictez* : *batú batúz*, *batúe batúez*.

THE FIFTE ACCIDENT.

Agreyng with the relatyve or with some other accusatyve cases governed of the verbe : For though the participle passyve folovyng the tenses of *je svis* is ever of suche gendre and nombre as the pronowne or substantyve that his nominatyve case to the same tenses dothe requyre, as I have sufficiently declared hereafore, whan I shewed howe verbes passyves in this tong be circumlocuted, yet whan the participle preterit foloweth the tenses of *je ay*, it is nat ever generall that he shall remaygne unchaunged, but as I somthyng touched in

the note upon the thirde accident of verbes actyves parsonalles, yf the tenses of *je ay* have a relatyve before them, or governe an accusatyve case eyther of a pronowne or substantyve, the participle, for the most parte, shall agree with the sayd accusative cases in gendre and nombre, and in suche sentences nat remayne unchaunged : as the letters that I have sent you *les lettres que je uovs ay enuoyées.* Helas I have loved her, *hélas je lay aymée.* My husband hath beate me, *mon máry ma batúe;* he hath anon taken an arowe, *il a tantóst prínse vne fléche.*

But this shall in the thirde boke, in this place, more playnly appere, where I will also declare howe with their passyve participles, they use conception of gendres. Onely in this place it is ynough to warne the lernar herof that he maye the better observe it, for there is nat a more straunger construction in all this tonge.

OF THE PREPOSITION.

Prepositions be suche as whan soever they come in any sentence being dystinct wordes by them selfe, and nat compounde with other, they suppose a substantyve or pronowne to come after them in the same sentence wherunto they do belong. Descriptio præpositionis.

Prepositions be thus many *a* to or at; *de*, of or from; *en*, in; *sur* or *sus*, upon; *soubz*, under; *dessús*, above; *dessóubz*, underneth; *auéc* or *auécques*, with; *contre*, agaynst; *uers* or *enuérs*, towardes; *selón*, *jóuxte*, *aprés*, after; *enuirón*, about; *óvltre*, over, beyond or through; *permý*, through; *éntre*, bitwene or amongest; *deuánt*, before; *derriére*, behynde; *pour*, for, and *par*, by; and as for *re* is never used alone but in composition as I have afore sayd in the LII chapiter of the first boke. Preposit. XXIIII.

So that this discription is generall to all these XXIIII prepositions and they never be founde belongynge to any of the other partes of speche. Regula.

Save that *a*, *de*, and *pour* may come before infinityve modes, as Exceptio prima.

shall hereafter in the thirde boke, in my annotacions upon the use of the infynityve mode, appere.

Exceptio secunda. And save that *dessús, dessoúbz, deuánt, derriére* and *vltre* maye somtyme be used as adverbes, declaryng or answeryng to a question made of the place where a dede is done.

Prepositions have fyve accidentes. Governyng of the oblique cases of pronownes. Commynge fardest from the substantyve. Composition with dyvers partes of speche, where they be kept hole and unchaunged. Confused composition with these articles *le* and *les*. Somtyme addyng, somtyme leavyng awaye of this preposytion *de*, otherwyse than we do, in our tonge, in the same sentences.

THE FIRST ACCIDENT.

Governyng of the oblique cases of pronownes. For whan soever any of the pronownes primatyves folowe a preposition and is governed of hym, they use ever their oblique cases, as *pour moy, cóntre toy, a luy, en elle*, etc., and so of all the resydue; whiche I have somthyng alredy touched in the fyfte accident of pronownes primityves.

THE SECONDE ACCIDENT.

Commyng fardest from the substantyve. For if any of the declinable wordes, article, adjectyve, or pronowne, or two of them, or all thre at ones, come before a substantyve, the preposition must come before them all, and that as well in our tong as in the frenche tong, as I have also afore touched in the rule that foloweth, « whiche be « numeralles », folio XXXIIII as for my good master, *pour mon bon máistre*, and so of suche lyke.

Regula. And note that these two accidentes be generall to all the XXIIII prepositions without any exception.

THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Composytion. For somtyme prepositions be compounde with substantyves, as *sursávlt, entróeyl, póvrpris*, and suche lyke. Somtyme they

be compounde with verbes, as *abordér, departir, enterrér, surpréndre, soubzméttre, contregardér, entreméttre, oultrecvidér, povruеóyr, paruenír, rappellér, redíre*. Somtyme they be compounde with other prepositions, as *dessús, dessóubz, dauécques, enóvltre, depár, enaprés, encóntre, deuérs, pardeuánt, parderriére* and suche lyke, whiche all be in maner ever used as adverbes, and syldome as prepositions. Somtyme they be compounde with adverbes, as *decá, delá, enauánt, dehórs, delorsencá*, and suche lyke.

And note that, of these XXIIII prepositions, onely ten be used in composition, eyther with verbes, substantyves, or any of their other partes of speche, that is to say: *a, de, en, sur, soubz, cóntre, éntre, óultre, pour, par* and *re*, as appereth by thexamples here afore rehersed; and as for any of the other be syldome or never founde in composition. Regula prima.

So that *enuironnér* is no compounde verbe, but fourmed of *enuirón*, lyke as *ovltrér* is formed of *óultre*. Regula secunda.

And as for *accvmvlér, abstenír, adjvgér, inuadér, conjóyndre, preparér, subjvguér, prométtre*, and suche lyke be no verbes compoundes of the frenche tonge, but holly borowed out of the latyn, lyke as I have afore touched in the rule which foloweth the VII accident of verbes actyves parsonalles. Regula tertia.

Note also that, where as dyvers verbes and substantyves in the french tong begyn with *des*, as *deshonést, desdáyng, desméttre, desployér, despéndre, deshonovrér*, and many suche lyke, they be nat compounde with this preposytion *de* but of this worde *des*, whiche out of composytion in this sence betokeneth nothynge, no more than do these wordes *mes* and *for*, wherof I have made mencion in the VIII accident of verbes actyves parsonalles, whiche worde we also call *dis* in our tonge, whan we borowe any suche verbes or substantyves out of the frenche tong, sayeng « disdayne, dishonest, I dismysse, I dis« playe, I dispende, I dishonour », and suche lyke. Regula quarta.

Note also that *e* of this preposition *en*, so often as he is compounde with any verbe or substantyve begynnyng with *b, m* or *p*, he chaungeth *n* into *m*, as *embrassér, emmvrér, empirér, embás*. Regula quinta.

Regula sexta. And howe *éntre* and *re*, whiche be often used in composytion with the verbes of this tong, leseth their *e*, if the verbe or substantyve folowyng begyn with a vowell or with *h* nat havyng his aspiratyon, as *entraymér, entrhabitér, rauóyr, rappellér,* I have alredy declared in the LII chapiter in the firste booke.

Regula septima. Where I also shewed howe *de* leseth his vowell, whan the worde that he is joyned withall begynneth with any of the said letters, as *dor, dhonéste conversasión, davóyr* and suche lyke.

THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT.

Confused composition with these artycles *le* and *les*. For, so often as the sentence falleth so that these wordes *a le*, *de le*, or *en le* do come toguyder, they use for *a le* to write *av*, for *de le*, *dv*, for *en le*, *ov*, as for « to the mayster » they saye nat *a le máistre*, but *av máistre*, and in lykewyse nat *de le máistre*, but *dv máistre*, nor *en le máistre*, but *ov máistre*, and so of suche lyke thorowe all the tong.

Exceptio. Except the masculyne substantyve, his adjectyve or pronowne, whiche nexte foloweth after this artycle *le*, begyn with a vowell or with *h* nat havyng his aspyration, for than they take awaye the vowell of the artycle, and joyne the *l* to the vowell or *h* nexte folowyng, kepyng styll the preposition unchaunged : as for « to the abbe, of the « man, in the soule » they say *a lábbe, de lhómme, en láme*, as I have alredy declared in the LV chapiter of the first boke.

Regula prima. And note that, thoughe they use this confused composytion with these thre prepositions and the masculyne artycle synguler, they use it nat with *la*, whiche is the femyne artycle singuler, thoughe *la* do lese his vowell as well as *le* by reason of the worde folowyng hym, lyke as I have, in the sayde chapiter of the firste boke, declared; so that I shall nat saye *av fémme*, but *a la fémme, de la fémme, en la femme.*

Regula secunda. But so often as the sentence falleth, so that any of these prepositions do come before this artycle *les*, wheder he belong to a masculyne substantyve or a femyne, they use to compounde these prepo-

sitions and *les* confusedly togyder, and tourne *a les* into *avx, de les* into *des*, and *en les* into *es*, as for *a les hómmes, de les fémmes, en les maysóns*, they saye *avx hómmes, des fémmes, es maysóns;* and so of all suche lyke through all the tong.

THE FYFTE ACCYDENT.

Somtyme addyng, somtyme leavyng out of this preposition *de*, otherwyse than we do in our tong in the same sentences.

Addyng of *de*, for whansoever they use any of these wordes *plus, móyns, beavcóup, peu, tant* or *assés* before a substantyve, they adde to *de* more than we have in our tong in the same sentences, as, where we saye « more golde, lesse sylver, moche wytte, lytell discrecion », they saye *plus dor, móyns dargént, beaucóup dentendément, peu de discretión*, lyke as they saye *il composa des liúres, novs trovueróns des ávltres.*

Leavyng out of *de*. For where as we saye « my maisters gowne, my « ladyes beedes », whiche countrevayleth as moche as the gowne of my maister, the beedes of my lady, they saye *la robe mon máistre, le patenóstres ma dáme;* lyke as they saye *il descendít du havlt mont Gordieüs, il vint jusques av fléuue Armis*, but this is nat ever generall, and therfore I suppose suffycient in this place onely the warne the lernar here of.

OF THE ADVERBE.

Adverbes be suche as belongyng unto verbes serve to make declaration or answere unto suche questyons as be demaunded of a dede, and to expresse the tyme, place, maner or some other cyrcumstaunce belongyng to the same. And where as there be sondrie sortes of adverbes, I shall here in this boke reherse a certayne of eche sorte, suche as come moost in use, for the resydue referryng the lernar to the table of adverbes in the thirde boke.

Notyng here first that, where as all the other partes of speche in this tonge be so utterly distynct one from another that there is no worde contayned under any one of them whiche is contayned under Regula prima.

another, in adverbes this thynge is nat so precisely kept, for, though there be some fewe wordes whiche onely be adverbes and contayned under none of their other partes, there be fewe also of the said other partes but they may be used as adverbes, nat onely wordes alone by them selfe, but somtyme two wordes beyng sondrie partes, somtyme thre, ye and somtyme four or fyve, and somtyme hole sentences, as *matín, bas, fort, avlcvlnefóys, en alemánt, avsóyr, avjovrdhvy, tout astévre, quant et quant, cest adíre, cest ascavóyr,* and many suche lyke, as shall here consequently in this boke, but specially in the thirde boke, in this place, appere. So that if an adverbe seme to be but one worde, and in dede be made of many, it shall moche helpe the lernar to the parfite understandyng of them if he can enserche out of what and howe many distynct wordes the sayd adverbes shulde be made, as *astévre* is made of *a céste hévre, depvisnagáyres* of *de pvis il ny a guáyres,* of whiche sorte be also certayne other.

Regula secunda. Notyng here also that, for so moche as many of the adverbes here after folowyng serve to make answere unto suche questyons as be demaunded in this tong, I shall here first shewe by what wordes they use to make their interrogations whiche be these.

Quant, whan; *ov* or *ove,* where or wheder; *cómment,* howe; *combien,* howe moche or howe many; *combien de foys* or *quant de fóys,* howoften; *en quel endróyt,* wheraboutes; *depvis quant,* sithe whan; *dont,* fromwhens or wherof; *povrquoy,* wherfore; *a quoy faíre,* what to do; *par quel móyen,* by what meanes; *ascavóyr mon si,* to wytte whyder. As for *a qui,* to whome; *a quoy,* to what thyng; *de qui,* of whom; *de quoy,* wherof or of what thyng; *en qui,* in whom; *en quoy,* in what thyng, and suche lyke questyons whiche may be demaunded by all the preposytions, they serve nat to demaunde a questyon for any dede but of a thyng.

Regula tertia. And note that suche maners of interrogatyons diffre from the first. For whansoever a questyon is so demaunded that the first worde is a preposition, the first worde of the answere must also in maner ever be a preposytion, as *en qui me fieráy je? En Diev. En quoy le metteráy je?*

En vóstre bovrse. But in these other it is nat so, as shall herafter appere by the divydyng of adverbes in to their dyvers sortes.

Of adverbes some betoken tyme and serve to declare or gyve aunswere whan a dede is done, as *astévre, mayntenánt, or* or *ores,* nowe; *a present,* at this tyme; *tout astévre,* evyn nowe; *tantost,* anon or by and by; *lors* or *alors,* than; *astévre la,* at that tyme; *avculne fóys,* somtyme; *parfóys,* nowe and than; *naguayres,* lately or late a go; *quant,* whan; *devánt,* before or afore; as *devánt nónne, devánt noél,* etc. *apres,* after; as *apres nónne, après noél,* etc. *hvý,* to day; which is seldom used but in composition, as *avjovrdhvy* or *meshvý,* to day; *avmátin,* in the mornyng; *a mydý,* at noone; *avsóyr,* at evyn; *a nvyt,* at night; *demáyn,* to morowe; *apres demáyn,* two dayes hens or two dayes herafter; *hyer,* yesterday; *devanthýer,* two dayes a go; *mátyn,* early; *tart,* late; *jádis,* in olde tyme; *avtemps jádis,* aforeseason; *tousjóurs,* alwayes; *ónqves,* ever; *jamáys* or *ónqves* (whan *ne* commeth before his verbe), never; and generally all substantyves betokenyng tyme, whan they be used as answeres to this question « whan ». Tyme whan.

Some betoken order in tyme, as *deshorsmáys,* fromhensforthe; *doresenavánt,* from this tyme forwarde; *incontinént,* by and by; *qvant et qvant,* by and by; *sovbdäyn,* shortly; *viste,* shortly or swiftely; *premier,* first; *dernier,* laste; *pvis apres,* afterwarde; *pvis,* after; *avánt,* or ever; *a la fýn,* at the laste; *enconclvsión,* in conclusion; and so of all nombres, whan we use them havyng respecte to tyme.

Some betokenne place, and serve to declare or aunswere to a questyon where a dede is done, as *cy* or *ycý,* here; *la,* there; *par cy,* by this waye; *par la,* by that waye; *en havlt,* above; *contremónt,* upwarde; *embás,* beneth; *sus,* up; *jvs,* downe; *ens,* whiche is nat used but in composition as *cýens,* here within; *lýens* or *la dedáns,* there within; *a térre,* to the grounde; *dedáns,* within; *dehórs,* without; *loing,* farre; *delóing,* afarre of; *pres,* nere; *a lencóntre, encóntre* or *cóntre,* agaynste; *vis a vis,* streight over againste; *tovt avplús pres,* the very next or the next of all; *chez,* in the house, as *chez moy,* in my

house; *óvltre,* beyonde or on the otherside; *avtóur,* about; *avtrauérs,* overthwarte; and generally all substantives betokenyng place, whan they be used as answeres to this question « whan ».

Some betoken order in place, as *devánt,* before; *derriére,* behynde; *de ca,* on this syde; *de la,* beyonde; *avmyliev,* in the myddest; *av havlt bout,* at the upper ende; *av bout dembás,* at the nether or lower ende; *av déstre,* on the right side; *av senéstre,* on the lefte syde; *du cóste,* asyde halfe or beside; *premier,* firste; *dernier,* laste; and so of all nombres, whan we use them havyng respecte to any order had in place.

Some betoken quantite and serve to shewe howe moche a dede is, as *beaucóup,* moche; *pev,* lytell; *autánt,* as moche; *tant,* so moche; *davantáige,* over and above; *demy,* halfe; *guayres,* but a litell; *ryens* or *neánt,* nothyng.

Some betoken quantite with tyme and serve to declare howe longe a dede is in doinge, as *beaucóup,* moche; *bónne piéce,* a good season; *long temps a,* a good while sithe or a good while a go; *guayres,* but a while; *depuis peu de tems en ca,* but a small tyme sithe; *depuis naguayres,* but a while a go; *jusquesatánt* or *jusques a ce,* unto the tyme; *tant,* unto the tyme; and generally all substantyves betokenyng tyme, whan they be used as answeres to this question « howe long ».

Some betoken quantite with nombre and serve to declare howe often a dede is in doyng, as *sovuentesfóys,* often; *pev sovuént,* sildome; *mayntesfóys* or *plusieursfóys,* manytymes; *avlcvnefóys,* somtyme; *aultrefóys,* another tyme or afore time; *nullefóys,* notyme; *parfóys,* nowe and than; *une fóys,* ones; *devxfóys,* twise; *troysfóys,* thrise; *quattrefóys,* fourtymes; and so of the resydue of all nombres, joynyng them to this substantive *foys,* wherby maye be made answere to this question « howe often ».

Some betoken qualite and serve to declare or answere to a question howe a dede is done, as *bien,* well; *mal,* yvell; *tellément quellément,* so so; *entredevx,* bitwene twayne.

Regula quarta. And note that of every feminine adjective, in the frenche tonge,

may be formed an adverbe of qualite by addyng to of *ment*, as of *belle bellement*, *discrete discretement*, but *bien* and *mal* be more in use than *bonnément* and *mallément*.

And this rule hath some exceptions wherof I defer to speke tyll I shall come to the thirde boke in my annotations upon this rule : onely here I suppose it sufficient to warne the lernar that, lyke as we in our tong of good forme goodly, of wyse wisely, of discrete discretely, and so of other adjectives fourming our adverbes of qualite by adding to of « ly », so do the frenchemen to their feminine adjectives adde *ment*.

Some betoken comparation whiche added before these adverbes betokenyng qualite serve to compare one dede to another, as *plus saigement* more wisely, *móyns discretément* lesse discretely, and so of all other adverbes betokening qualite, save that *mievlx* and *le mievlx*, *pis* and le *pis* be used without adding of *plus;* but hereof I shall hereafter in the thirde boke, in this place, speke more at length.

Some betoken vehemence and serve to extende or diminysshe the qualite of a dede, without makyng of comparison therof to any other, wherof I have made mencyon in the fourthe rule of the fourthe accident belongyng to nownes adjectives, whiche be these : *trop*, *fort*, *movlt*, *tres*, *bien*, *pev*, *góvtte*, *tant*, *avtánt*, *davantáige*, and suche lyke, as *trop saigément*, to wisely; *movlt saigément*, moche wisely; *fort saigément*, very wisely; *tres saigément*, right wisely; *bien saigément*, very wisely; and so of the resydue.

Some betoken simylitude and serve to licken one dede to another, as *comme*, as; *ansi*, so; *tout ansi*, evyn so; *en préstre*, lyke a preest; *en allemant*, like an almigne.

Some betoken ittering or renewing of a dede, as *encóre*, yet; *de rechief*, agayne; *encóre une fóys*, yet ones againe.

Some betoken remytting or slacking of a dede, as *tout bellément*, fayre and softe; *petit a petit*, litell and litell; *a peyne*, unneth or scarsely; *a grant peyne*, very scantely; *de paovr*, leste.

Some betoken declaration or makyng playne of a dede that is

spoken before, as *cest adire,* that is to saye; *cest ascavóir,* that is to witte.

Some betoken affirmation, and serve to affirme a thynge or saye « ye » to a question, as *ouy*, ye; *uóyre*, ye; *cest mon,* it is in dede; *ce fait mon,* it dothe in dede; *si fait si,* and that dothe it, or evyn so dothe it. And as for *en* howe he is added before their verbes affyrmatives and of hym selfe betokeneth nothynge I have afore declared in the ninte accident belongynge to the verbes actyves personalles.

Some betoken negation and serve to denye or saye « nay » to a thyng, as *non*, nay; *nenny*, nay; *ja*, in nowise; *riéns*, nothynge; *jamays,* never; *ne*, nat. And howe *pas*, *poynt*, and *mye* be but signes of negation I have afore touched in the sayd IX accident of verbes actives personalles.

Some betoken conjecturing and serve to suppose a dede to be done, as *paraduenture,* paradventure or may happen; *possible*, possible; *pevlt estre,* it maye be; *prénnes*, suppose; *mettóns le cas*, let us put the case; *pose,* be it.

Some betoken confirmation and serve to certifie a dede to be done, as *certes,* certainly; *en effect*, in dede; *sans favlte nulle,* without any faile; *a la uerite*, for a treuth; *en bonne foy,* in good faithe.

Some betoken wisshing, as *plevst a Diev,* wolde to god; *Diev le uveille,* god will it so be.

Some betoken forbidding that a dede shulde be done, as *nullément*, in no wise; *a Diev ne plaise*, god forbede.

Some betoken exhorting to do a dede, as *sus,* come of, or have done; *faictez le covrt*, be shorte.

Some betoken cessing from a dede, as *hola,* ho there.

Some betoken demonstration and serve to shewe or poynt to a dede, as *a gardéz*, beholde; *uecý* or *uoyezcý,* se here; *ue la* or *uoyezlá*, se there.

Some betoken excepting, as *sans,* without or besides; *forsque*, excepte.

ACCIDENTES TO ADVERBES GENERALL.

Accidentes generall unto adverbes I fynde none, save that they governe the oblique cases of pronownes primitives, lyke as prepositions do, as *astévre moy, demáyn toy. Ouy moy, nenny toy*, and so of the resydue.

ACCIDENTES PARTICULAR.

Particular. Unto all adverbes, by whiche one dede is compared to another, it is belonging to have *ne* commyng before the later verbe that foloweth this worde *que*, signifyenge than, more than we have in our tonge in the same sentence, as, where we saye « I thinke more « than I saye, I have lesse than I deserve, I drinke better than I syng, « you daunce worse than you tumble », they say *je pense plus que je ne dis. Jay móyns que je ne merite. Je boys mievlz que je ne chánte, je dánse pis que je ne túmbe*[1]. And so of all other lyke sentences where we use to compare one dede to another by *plus* or *moyns*, commynge before an adverbe of qualite, as *il párle plus saigément que uovs ne faictes. Il besóigne moyns discretément que je ne cvidóye*. And so of all other. But as for *je ne lestéme ne que devx pómmes* and suche like, where they leave out *plus*, I shall hereof in the thirde boke, in this place, more entreate. Regula prima.

Also all maner adverbes whiche contayne in themselfe outher a playne negation, or signifie dimynisshinge or privation wyll have *ne* before the verbe, whiche they belong unto, more than we have in our tonge in the same sentence, as where we say « I shall never se « hym. I wyll never do it. He pleaseth me nothing. Was ever man so « begiled. I love him but a lytell. I se never a whitte. I have but faire « wordes in payment », they saye *je ne le verráy jamáys, je ne le feráy ja. Il ne me plait en riens. Onques ne fut hómme si trompé. Je ne láyme guayres. Je ne uoys góvtte; je nay fors que*, or *sinon que*, or *que bélles parólles en poyément*, and so of all suche like. Regula secunda.

[1] Il faut : *uovs danséz pis qne uovs ne tumbéz.*

OF THE CONJUNCTION.

Conjunctions be suche as serve to joyne all the other partes of speche toguyder one with another, and to make one sentence to folowe upon another in a mater.

Of conjunctions some be copulatives and serve to couple lyke partes of speche togyder, or to joyne one sentence to another, as *et*, and; or bothe, *mays*, or *ayncoýs*, but; *toutesfóis*, nevertheless; *avssi*, also; *tant*, as well; *que*, as. Some be disjunctives and serve to departe or sever the partes of speche from toguider or one sentence from another, as *ov*, or; *ne*, nor or nother. Some be continuatives and serve to begyn a mater wherupon other sentences must nedes folowe, as *comme* or *la ove*, wheras; *si ainsi est*, if it so be; *et av regárt*, and as for, or and as touchyng; *et qvant av surplus*, and as touchyng the resydue; *av surplus*, fardermore or moreover; *en óvltre*, fardermore.

Some be subcontinuatyves whiche serve to contynue a mater whan it is alredy begon, or to begyn a mater at the first, as *povr autánt*, for so much; *dautánt* or *entánt*, for so moche or in so moche; *ja sóyt ce*, albeit; *si*, so; *combien*, although; *encore*, yet; *tovtesfóys*, neverthelesse; *que*, whose englysshes be « that, than, but », or as like as the sentences do requyre.

Regula. Which worde commeth moreoften in use than any other worde in the tong, and may folowe aswell after adverbes as conjunctions. And whan so ever he is used, signifieng « that or than », he hath for the moost parte a sentence folowynge hym : and therfore I have here rehersed hym amongest the subcontinuatyves and called one of the VII modes belongynge to verbes actyves parsonalles, the subjunctyve mode or subcontinuatyve mode. But herof I shall here after have better occasyon to entreate in the thirde booke, whan I shall speke agayne of the said modes, onely in this place supposyng ynough to warne the lernar that *que* maye folowe after the moost parte of the other conjunctions and adverbes.

Some be causales and sewe to bring in a sentence wherby the



cause of a mater spoken of before is expressed, as *affin que*, to the entent that; *car povr quoy*, for whye; *car*, for; *povr laquélle cáuse*, for the whiche cause; *a cáuse que*, bycause that; *par quoy*, wherfore, wherby.

Some betoken doutynge, as *si*, why der; *mon*, wyder; *ascavóir mon*, to wytte whyder.

Some betoken condisionyng if a dede be done, as *si*, if.

Some betoken contraring, as *tovtesfóys*, neverthelesse; *combien que*, albeit; *ov avltrément*, or elles; *car avltrément*, for elles; *non povr tant*, notwithstandyng; *ce non obstánt*, this natwithstandyng.

Accidentes generall or particular belongyng to conjunctions I finde none, save that they all governe the oblique cases of pronownes primatives, as *lvy et moy*, *toy ov evlx*, *ne moy ne élle*, and so of the resydue.

OF THE INTERJECTION.

Interjection be suche as serve to expresse the passyons and the affections of the mynde, of whiche.

Some betoken callyng, as *hay* or *hav*.

Some betoken askynge, as *haa*.

Some betoken perceyving, as *ha ha*, *atat*.

Some betoken an out crye, as *haro*.

Some betoken kepyng of scylence, as *hovýsche*, *mom*, *paix*.

Some betoken warnyng of a daunger, as *garre*, ware.

Some betoken joye, as *ho*.

Some betoken lamentyng, as *helas*, *las*, *lasse*, *hee*, *henny*.

Some betoken marveyling, as *a*, *óya*, *dievx*, *dea*.

Some betoken sorowynge, as *o*.

Some betoken abhorringe, as *fy* or *fuy*.

And this for an introduction and in a generalytie to shewe howe many partes of speche there be in the frenche tonge and what accydentes belong unto them, I suppose to be suffycient: endynge thus

of my thre bokes the seconde, in whiche I have so opyned all the hole frenche tong, natwithstandyng any brevite that I have herin used, that, if the lerner have this seconde boke parfitey, he maye, by the helpe of the frenche vocabuler, be sure to understande any authoure that is written in the frenche tong by his owne studye without any techar: except some fewe sentences, whiche the lernar shall fynde gathered in an order before the be-gynnyng of the sayd voca-bulyst.

THE THIRDE BOKE.

Nowe that I have in my first boke shewed howe the frenche tong in redyng and spekyng ought to be pronounced, and in my seconde declared howe many partes of speche the same tong hath, and in a generalte intreated of them, as farre as concerneth the declynyng and conjugatyng of all suche partes as vary their last letters, and of the other partes whiche remayne unchaunged made a brefe, and, for an introduction, suffycient rehersall, resteth nowe, usyng the same order agayne, to shewe, accordyng as I have afore promysed, more exquisitely what other accidentes and properties the sayde partes of speche have; so that the lernar maye be advertised nat onely what gendre all their substantyves be of (whose gendre the other declynable partes must folowe), and howe the sayd substantyves forme their plurell nombres out of their singulars, and whiche of their substantyves be used in the plurell nombre onely, but also howe the other declynable partes forme their plurell nombres oute of their singulars, their feminynes out of their masculynes, and howe their verbes forme one mode and tens out of another, and also whan and whye they use somtyme one mode and tens and somtyme another, and fardermore what order and congruite they use in the covenable joynyng of every of the sayd partes, one with another, as they come togyder in sentences. After every of whiche partes, so completely entreated of, shall folowe certayne tables contayning all the wordes in our tong after the order of *a, b, c,* with the frenche wordes joyned unto them, to thentent that after the lernar can, by the helpe of the sayde first boke, pronounce this frenche tong truely, and, by the meanes of the seconde, with the frenche vocabulyst (whiche shall folowe whan the thirde boke with his tables is completely finisshed) understande any authour

that writeth in the sayd tong, by his owne study, without any other teacher.

He maye also, by the helpe of this thirde boke and tables therunto belongyng, knowe howe to speke any sentence, or truely and parfitely to endyte any mater in the same tong. So that, if he well note the preceptes in this thirde boke contayned, and gyve hym to the often redyng and dilygent observyng of suche authours as in the sayd tong be moost excellent, orels, if he be so mynded, do note well the styles of suche secretaries as in the fayt of endityng be most approved, he shall here, in this said thirde boke, fynde all thynges whiche to have the sayd tong in parfection, outher to speke or write in it, maye be requyred.

Notynge here firste that the order whiche I have taken in the seconde boke is in this thirde boke so presisely kept agayn, that the hole seconde boke maye seme to be but as a table unto this thirde boke. For every accident belongyng to the sayd nyne partes of speche and rules whiche I have, in the sayd seconde boke, gyven upon the sayd accidentes, shall here in this thirde boke, in the selfe same order, be entreated of agayne. Howbeit, for the lernars more spedy ease, I have here, before this thirde boke, set forthe the table of all suche maters as in this same boke be contayned.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE TWO ARTYCLES AND THE TWO ACCIDENTES BELONGYNG TO THEM.

CAPITULUM UNICUM.

Vng is never used in his plurell nombre as an artycle but whan he belongeth to suche substantyves as be of the plurell nombre onely, as *vngs suffletz,* a payre of belous: *Vnes heures,* a primer boke: and howe many substantyves, in this tong, be used in their plurell nombre onely, shall here after in this boke appere.

And howe, if a femynine substantyve or his adjectyve begyn with a vowell or with *h* nat havynge his aspiration, than before suche they

use nat *vne*, but *vng;* as *vng ame*, a soule; *vng amiable dame*, an amyable ladye; *vng habitation*, an abyding; *vng horrible tempeste*, an horrible tempeste, I have alredy shewed in the seconde boke. And howe they use somtyme to joyne *vngz* to *les*, and all the gendres and nombres of *vng* to the like gendres and nombres of *chascune*, shall herafter in the ende of the pronowne in this boke appere.

And note that, though we never use this artycle « the » in any sentence of our tong but that the frenchemen use ever in the stede therof, their article *le* in such lyke order commyng before the substantive as we use hym in our tong, as where we say « the good man, « all the men », they say *le bon hómme, tous les hómmes*. Of our article « a » it is nat ever so, for though we say « many a good man, never a fayre « woman, he is a gentylman », and suche lyke, they saye : *Maynt bon hómme, nulle belle fémme, il est tout gentil;* leavyng out *vng*, for this article *vng* must ever come before all declynable partes belongyng to any substantyve.

Note also that, where we say « he is a good man, she is a good wo-« man » and suche lyke in the common speche, they saye : *il est bon hómme, elle est bónne fémme*. But suche as be writers use *vng* in maner ever where we use « a », and for « a » fewe ruynes « a certayne other » they say *quelque pev de rvŷnes, quelque pev davltres*, usyng for « a », in suche sentences, *quelque;* and so of all other lyke.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE FIRST ACCIDENT OF SUBSTANTIVES, AND FIRST OF WHAT SUBSTANTYVES THE GENDRE MAY BE KNOWEN, BY REASON OF THEIR SIGNIFICATION.

CAPITULUM PRIMUM.

First all proper names, all names of dignite, office and craftes, and also names of kynred or cognation spirituall, belongyng onely tomen, be of the masculyn gendre, and the same names belongyng onely to women be of the femynin gendre, as *Henry, roy, pape, chancellier, covstvrier, pere, pairrayn*, Harry, king, pope, chaunceller, tayliour, father, godfather; *Katherine, róyne, abesse, chancelliére, covstvriére*,

mere, marráyne, Katheryn, quene, abbesse, chauncellars wyfe, tayllours wyfe, mother, god mother.

Item the names of all maner trees, whider they beare frute or nat, be of the masculyne gendre.

Except that beare frute, *vigne* a wyne tree and *oliue* an olyfe tre; but as for *oliuier*, whiche also signifieth an olyfe tre, foloweth the rule.

Except of other trees and shrobbes *espine* a blacke thorne; and *ronce* a bramble.

Item all names of frutes be of the femyne gendre, as well generall as *pomme*, an apple, and *póyre*, a peare, as particuler, as *carpendv*, a pippyn; *estrangvillon*, a choke peare.

Except *roysin*, a raysin or a grape; but as for *grappe*, a cluestre of grapes, foloweth the rule.

Item all suche substantives whose signification serveth to men onely, and fourmeth of them another substantyve belongyng onely to women, be of suche gendre as their signification requireth. So that all nownes verballes endyng in *eur* be of the masculyne gendre, and all nownes verballes endynge in *esse*, fourmed of their masculyns, be of the femyne gendre, as *brodevr*, a man brodurar; *broderésse*, a woman brodurar; *tencevr*, a man chyder, *tenceresse* a woman chyder; and so of all other verballes. And in lykewise all names of any craftes men endyng in *ier* be of the masculyn gendre and all that be fourmed of them endyng in *iere*, by cause they signifie their wyves or women exercisyng the same crafte, be of the femyne gendre, as *covstvrier*, a tayllour; *covstvriere*, a tayllours wyfe or a woman tayllour; and so in maner of all other substantives betokenynge men of crafte. And of this sorte be all suche as ende in *oys*, beyng formed of the names of countreis, whose femynines ende, for the moost parte, in *oyse*, as *Francoys*, a frenche man; *Francoyse*, a frenche woman. And also all suche as ende in *art*, of whiche be formed feminins endyng in *arde*, as *bastárt*, a man bastarde; *bastárde*, a woman bastarde. And of other whiche I can nat comprehende under any generall rule be these folowynge : *compaignón*, a man felowe; *compaigne*, a woman fe-

lowe; *macquereav*, a man baude; *macquerélle*, a woman baude; *belistre*, a man beggar; *beliterésse*, a woman beggar; *yuroygne*, a man droncarde; *yurésse*, a woman droncarde; *garcón*, a boy, garce a gyrle; *mignón*, a man in favour; *mignónne*, a woman in favour; *traistre*, a man traytour; *traytresse*, a woman traytresse; *larrón*, a thefe; *larronnésse*, a woman thefe; *peleryn*, a man pilgrym; *pelerine*, a woman pilgrym; *serpént*, a he sarpent; *serpente*, a she sarpent; *hóste*, a man hoste; *hostésse*, a woman hoste; *préstre*, a preest; *presterésse*, a preestes concubyne; *fol*, a he foole; *fólle*, a woman foole; *serf*, a bondman; *serve*, a bond woman. And suche as ende in *art*, whose femynines ende in *arde* be of this sorte, as I have afore touched, as *braggárt*, a man braggar; *braggárde*, a woman braggar; *gaillárt*, a man fresshely besene; *gayllárde*, a woman fresshely besene, and all suche lyke.

Item all names of beestes whiche have a distyncte name for their male, and another for their female, after their kynde altre their gendre, of whiche sorte I fynde these substantives folowynge.

Lyón, a lyon; *lyonésse*, a lyonesse; *leopárt*, a lyparde; *leopárde*, a she leparde; *ovrs*, a he beare; *ovrse*, a she beare; *lovp*, a he wolfe; *lovpue*, a she wolfe; *cerf*, a harte; *byche*, a hynde; *dayn*, a bucke; *biche*, a doo; *cheuerevl*, a gote; *chieure*, a she gote; *cheual*, a horse; *jvment*, a mare; *thoreav*, a bull; *uache*, a cowe; *uerárt*, a boore; *trvye*, a sowe; *chyen*, a dogge; *chyénne*, a bytche; *mvlet*, a mulet; *mvle*, a mule; *asne*, an asse; *asnésse*, a she asse; *leurier*, a gray hounde; *leuriére*, a grayebytche.

Item all names of foules whiche have a distyncte name for their male, and another for their female, after their kynde altre their gendre, as *pan*, a pecocke; *pannésse*, a pehen; *cocq*, a cocke; *geline*, a henne; *cannárt*, a drake; *canne*, a ducke; *gars*, a gander; *oye*, a goose; *faysánt*, a faysant cocke; *faysánte*, a faysant henne; *cormeránt*, a cormeraunt; *cormerände*, a she cormeraunt; *turtre*, a he turtyll dove; *turterélle*, a she turtyll dove.

Item all the names of monethes and the four sessons of the yere be of the masculyne gendre, as *novembre*, november; *esté*, sommar.

Item all names of cyties be of the feminyne gendre.

Item all nownes dimynutives folowe the gendre of the substantyve that they be fourmed of, as *vng lionceav*, a lytell lyon; *vng cheualét*, a lytell horse; *vne maysonnette*, a lytell house; *vne chanconnette*, a lytell song, by cause that, as shall here after by my rules appere, *cheuál* and *lyon* be of the masculyne gendre and *mayson* and *chancón* of the feminyne.

Item all principal floodes be of the masculyne gendre, and smalle ryvers of the feminyne. I call them principall flodes into whiche many small ryvers ronneth, as *la Sayne, le Rosne, la Vienne, la Charlante*.

Item all the feestes of the yere be of the femyne gendre, except *Noel*, as *Pasques, la Chandelévr, la Pentecóste, la Tous Saynctz, la saynt Michélle*, and all suche lyke, for in all suche they understande *feste*, whiche is of the feminyne gendre.

Item, if any of the other partes of speche be used for substantives, all suche be ever of the masculyne gendre, as *mon possible, mon blanc, mon deuánt, mon ryén, mon cuidér, mon pencér*, and so of all other infynityve modes, whiche often in this tonge be used in the stede of substantives, and therfore where the bysshoppe of Angolesme saythe in the pystyll of Hipermestra,

Las que diráy nous estánt en céste éstre
Lavbe dv jovr commenca apparoistre,

the boke wolde be corrected, for *estre* is of the masculyne gendre.

And note that certayne substantives I fynde whiche, thoughe they be all one in writynge, yet, by reason of their dyvers signification, they alter their gendre, of whiche sorte be these substantyves folowyng.

WHAT SUBSTANTIVES BEYNG ALL ONE IN WRITYNG, BY REASON OF THEIR DYVERS SIGNIFICATION ALTER THEIR GENDRE.

CAPITULUM II.

Vng charboncle, a carboncle, a precious stone, whiche I fynde written *escharbonclé*.
Vne charboncle, a carboncle, a sore pestylenciall.
Vng costé, a syde of a beest or a partie.
Vne cóste, a rybbe of a beest or a coost of a countray.
Vng cvré, a curate or a parsone of a churche.
Vne cv́re, a cure, a parsonage, or a charge.
Vng cónte, a tale or a mater that is tolde.
Vne conté, a countie or a shire of a countrey.
Vng cómpte, is an accompt.
Vng datte, the date of a writynge, whiche sheweth the day and tyme whan a writynge is made.
Vne datte, a date, a kynde of frute.
Vng exemple, an example of any thyng.
Vne exemple, an exemplar for a woman to worke by.
Vng feste, the rofe of a house, or the wynde beames of a house.
Vne feste, a feest a hye daye, or an assembly of people at meate.
Vng fillé, a spyndell with yarne on it, or an haye to catche conyse with.
Vne fille, a doughter.
Vng livre, a boke to lerne on.
Vne livre, a pounde in weight or in money.
Vng lovche, a goggle eyed man.
Vne lovche, a ladyll (the olde Romant tonge).
Vng manché, the hafte of a knyfe or the helve of any edged tole.
Vne mánche, a sleve of a gowne or any other garment.
Vng marché, a marketstede or a bargayne.
Vne márche, a marches or boundes bytwene countrey and countrey.
Vng monstré, a monstre, a wonderfull thyng or forshapen.
Vne mónstre, a mustre of men that go to warre, or a warehouse to shewe ware in.
Vng movlé, a moulde, to moulde or print a thyng in.

Vne móvle, a muskyll, a shell fysshe.
Vng payné, a thrumme of a hatte or suche lyke.
Vne payne, a peyne, a grefe.
Vng pasté, a pasty.
Vne paste, paast or battre, or a blotte made with ynke.
Vng peché, a synne or trespas.
Vne péche, a peche, a kynde of frute.
Vng poyx, a peyse or a weight.
Vne poyx, a pees, a kynde of corne, or pytche suche as is used in shippes.
Vng poyllé, a canapy to beare over a prince, or a herse for a deed body.
Vne póylle, a fryeng pan to frye any meate in.
Vng planché, a plancher or a florthe that is boorded.
Vne plánche, a plancke over a bridge.
Vng pié, a fote of a man or beest.
Vne pie, a pye a byrde.
Vng povlcé, a thombe, or the poulce of a mannes arme.
Vne póvlce, an ynche of measure.
Vng sommé, a slepe or a slombre.
Vne sómme, a somme of money or of any other thyng.
Vng sorté, a sorte or a company.
Vne sórte, a facion or maner.
Vng tayé, a skull of a mannes heed.
Vne táye, a webbe in a mannes eye, or a pyllowe bere.
Vng templé, a temple, or a churche.
Vne témple, a temple of a mannes heed.
Vng testé, a wytnesse that testifyeth in a mater.
Vne téste, a heed of a man or beest.
Vng tovr, a tourne or a compassyng about a thyng or a dede.
Vne tovr, a towre or a stronge holde.
Vng vis, a face or vysage.
Vne vis, a wyndingstayre, or a vice of a cuppe, or suche lyke.
Vng voyllé, a vayle or a thyng to cover ones face, or suche lyke.
Vne vóylle, a sayle of a shyppe.

Also *déxtre* and *sinéstre*, if they understande *pié* or *costé*, be of the masculyne gendre, and, if they understande *mayn*, they be of the femyn gender.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF THE RESYDUE OF THE SUBSTANTIVES IN THE FRENCHE TONG, BY REASON OF THEIR TERMYNATIONS.

CAPITULUM III.

Of what gendres the resydue of their substantyves be shall here after appere by their terminations, and firste.

HOWE THE GENDRES OF ALL SUCHE SUBSTANTIVES SHALBE KNOWEN, WHICHE, THOUGH THEY ENDE IN DYVERS TERMYNATIONS, HAVE BUT ONE SIGNIFICATION.

CAPITULUM IIII.

Notynge first that all suche substantives as be used of sondrie terminations belongyng all to one thyng shall, after my rules here folowynge, varye their gendre, as *uvéil, uovlóir,* and *uovlénte* betoken all one thynge, yet *uvéil* and *uovlóir* must be of the masculyne gendre, and *uovlénte* of the femyne; and of this sorte used of suche as write in prose I fynde these folowynge : *defávlt, defavlté, demévr, demevré* and *demevrée, povrpris povrprise, despéns despénse, créspe crespine, dictón dictée, dv glev de la gléve, pre prée,* but suche authours as write in ryme use to varie the terminations of substantives very often, bicause of the more just kepyng of their ryme, especially the Romant of the Rose, in whose dayes the Romant tong was nat come to suche certaynte as sith the frenche tonge is, so that it were requisite to loke upon other authours that write in prose, or upon suche as have writ- ten sithe Alayn Chartiers tyme to knowe the right frenche wordes; but, as concernynge this purpose, all suche be of suche gendre as their terminations expresseth.

WHAT SUBSTANTIVES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE BE OF THE COMMYN GENDRE.

CAPITULUM V.

Notyng also that, by reason of their terminations, the lernar maye

be in certaynte of what gendre every substantyve is, of masculyne or femyn, save that they use these sixe *uéufve, adultére, escláve, gvíde, gárde* and *hóste* of the commyn gendre, lyke as the latyns do *homo* and *latro* and suche lyke.

WHAT NOWNES THERE BE IN THE FRENCHE TONG OF UNCERTAYNE AND DOUTFULL GENDRE.

CAPITULUM VI.

And notyng also that they use these sixe, *affaire, evangille, mevrs, nauire, val,* and *gent* uncertainly, somtyme of the masculyne gendre and somtyme of the feminyne. And therfore I wyll nat take upon me to name them of any certayne gendre, no more than suche as have written grammars in the latyn tonge do *talpá* and *damá*, and XXI suche lyke, whiche they have therfore named *dubii generis;* and that the sayde sixe be so uncertaynly used of the authours in the frenche tonge, shall here after by their authorities appere.

AFFAYRE. — Jehan le Maire en la primiére epistre de lamant vert.

De te aduertir de tovt le mien affaire.

Idem alibi :

Condigne asséz selón le triste affaire.

Levesque dAnguillesme en lespitre de Penelope.

Mais Diev juste et bonnaire
A bien póvruev a ma treschaste affaire.

Le Romant de la Rose, parlant de Virginius.

Et mievlx ainsi le uovlvt faire
Que la livrer a pútte affaire.

But in the plurell nombre all authours use *affáyre* in the masculyne gendre onely.

EVANGILLE. — Le Romant de la Rose parlant de favlx semblant.

Sur mame je uovs dis sans gville
Se estoit le saint evangille.

Idem :

Tant svrmonte céste evangille.

In the plurell nombre all authours use *evangille* in the femynin gendre.

Mevrs. — Whiche is onely of the plurell nombre is used of the Romant of the Rose, through all his boke, of the masculyne gendre, as

Qui tous les mevrs feminins scavóit.

Idem :

Et tous a ma raisón saccordent
Quant les meurs feminins recórdent,

and so through all his boke.

Alayn Chartier, and all that have written sithe, use it of the femyne gendre, save that I fynde in him :

Que nul ne pevlt ses mevrs pervers
Compter, par risme ne par vers.

Et alibi :

Qui tovt leur mevrs naturélz leur báillent,

howbeit *naturélz* may be saved, as shall here after appere, and *pervers* he sayde to kepe his ryme with *uers.*

Navire. — Jehán le Mayre useth doutfully somtyme of the feminyne gendre, which also all other authours do, and of the masculyne gendre dyvers tymes, as : *Et armérent avlcuns petíz nauires.* And : *lavltre roy nommé Athunús se saluá en ung petit nauire, et sen fviòit en Espaigne.*

Val. — Alayn Chartier:

Apres passáy vne postérne
Ov je trovudy ung triste ual.

Jehan le Mayre : *Si la Róyne est de ce val transitóire.*

Idem : *Qui est aupres dv movnt saynte Bernárde, et sestendit en la val dAvóste jusques a la plaine de Playsánce.*

Idem : *Il print et conquestá la cyte dIvoyre en la val dAvoste.*

Gent. — In the singuler nombre is used of all authours in the femyne gendre, in the plurell nombre somtyme of the masculyn

gendre, but, for the moost parte, also of the femynine. But *le Románt* saythe :

Telles choses ne font
Sinon gens folz et de malvais renom.

Idem : *Dvngz et davltres gens.*

LEvesque, en lepistre de Dido :

Helas tu uas et si cognois assez,
Que tes gens sont fatigués, et lassez.

And Johan le Mayre in primo : *Assembla vng grant exercite et maruaillevx peuple de toutes gens puissans, fortz et hardys, et expers en toutes sciences.*

BY WHAT REASON THE AUTHOURS IN DYVERS PLACES MAYE BE CORRECTED, AND HOWE THEY MAYE BE EXCUSED, WHAN THEY OBSERVE NAT SOMTYME THESE RULES, BYCAUSE OF THEIR RYME : AND HOWE THE FRENCHE TONG IS MOCHE CORRUPTED BY THE NEGLYGENCE OF THE PRINTERS.

CAPITULUM VII.

Dyvers other substantyves there be besydes these sixe above rehersed, whiche I fynde used, somtymes ones, somtyme twyse, of another gender than the same substantyves be used of all other authours that write in the tonge : whiche I defarre to speke of, tyll I shall have occasion to reherse them in their places where I shall speke of their terminacions; in whiche places I wyll reherse the sayde authours sayenges, and correcte them, or at the leest excuse them, by cause of the ryme that the authours write in, to thentent that I wolde therby gyve the frenchmen occasion to regarde and value of ryght the parfection of their owne tonge, in whiche I fynde as constant agrement concernyng their genders, as I do in any of the thre tonges parfite, greke, hebrieu, or latyn, and to thentent also that the printers in Fraunce might use more dilygence that the bokes of their owne tonge shulde nat by their oversight be so unparfite.

But of the very parfection of the frenche tonge in dede, and howe

it is corrupted by the negligence of suche as medled with the crafte of printyng, I shall defarre to speke tyll my prologue, whiche I wyll write at the begynnyng of the frenche vocabular; and nowe to retourne to knowe the gendres of nownes by their terminations.

HOWE THE GENDRES OF NOWNES MAY BE KNOWEN BY THEIR TERMINATIONS, AND FIRST OF SUCHE AS ENDE IN ANY VOWELL, EXCEPT *E*.

CAPITULUM VIII.

First, all substantyves endyng in any vowell without it be *e*, wherof I wyll herafter speke, be of the masculyne gendre, excepte endynge in *y*, *mercý*, and in *v*, *uertú:* but as for *credo*, thoughe they use it of the femynin gendre, sayeng *la credo*, yet it is no frenche worde, no more than *patenostre* or *ave*, whiche they use in the masculyne gendre; and therfore where Johan le Mayre saythe, *la grant palv denfer*, the booke is corrupte : it wolde be *la grant palv*.

HOVE THE GENDRES OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES MAY BE KNOWEN THAT ENDE IN ANY DYPHTHONGE.

CAPITULUM IX.

All substantyves endyng in any dyphtong be of the masculyne gender, except in *ay*, *lay* for a last of heryng or suche lyke marchandise: in *av*, *peav*, a skynne; in *oy*, *foy*, faythe, and *loy*, lawe.

HOWE THE GENDRES OF THE SUBSTANTYVES MAYE BE KNOWEN THAT ENDE IN ANY CONSONANT, EXCEPT *N*, *R*, *X* AND *Z*.

CAPITULUM X.

All substantives endynge in any consonant except *n*, *r*, *x* and *z* (of whiche foure consonantes I wyll here after entreat) be of the masculyne gendre, except :

Endyng in *c*, *lembíc*, a styllatorie;

In *f*, *clef*, a kay; *nef*, a shippe; *noyf*, the snowe, as it cleveth upon tre branches of trees in winter; frost; *soyf*, thrust.

In *l*, *pel*, a skynne, whiche is olde Romant, for whiche they say nowe *peav*, lyke as for *thorel thoreav*, *aignel aigneav*, and dyvers suche lyke, whiche also Alayn Chartier useth moche.

Except endynge in *s*, *brebis*, a shepe; *bovtaillis*, bubble; *chvcas*, a cadowe, a byrde; *foys*, tyme; *marris*, the mother; *pardris*, a partrytche; *riens*, nothynge; *caribdis*, a perell of the see; and *sovris* bothe for a mouse and the brawne of a mannes arme, or suche like, with his compoundes, *chavue sovris*, a backe that flyeth aboute, and *formys*, a pysmer.

Except endyng in *t*: *covrt*, a court; *mort*, dethe; *nuyt*, a nyght; *dent*, a tothe; *art*, a crafte; *hart*, a with or wythe; *forést*, a forest; and *part*, a parte, with his compounde *plus part*, the moost parte.

But where as agaynst this rule lEvesque dAnguillesme saythe :

Te tient en suspens
Dung mesme art quélle fait les serpens,

it wolde be *dune mesme art*, for *art*, as I have here shewed, is of the feminyne gendre; so that Alayn Chartier, *en la balade de Fovgieres*, where he saythe :

Sont punys par leur malvais art,

he shulde have sayd *maluayse*, safe for the regarde he had to his ryme. But as for *les sept ars liberavlx* whiche I fynde in Johan le Mayre maye be saved, as I shall hereafter declare, whan I speke of adjectyves endyng in *l*.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *N*.

CAPITULUM XI.

All substantives endyng in *n*, havynge *i* or *e* commynge before *n*, be of the masculyne gendre, except *alphyn*, *fyn* an ende, with his compounde *perfyn* a fynall ende, and *mayn* bothe for a hande and for a queare of paper; as for *larrecyn* thefte, I have ones founde used in

the femyne gendre, but I wyll nat affirme that it is of that gendre, by cause his latyn worde is *latrocinium.*

All substantives endyng in *on,* havyng *i* commyng next before *on,* be of the femyne gendre. Excepte *millyón,* a myllion; *escorpión,* a scorpyon, a sarpent; *uespilion,* a holy watersprincle; *estovrgión,* fishe; *psalterión* a psaltrion; and *sion,* bothe for a jacket and a quicke set, or a plant.

All substantives endyng in *on,* havyng a syngle *s* before *on,* be of the feminyne gendre, except *tisón,* a fyre brande; *blasón,* a blasyng or discryvyng of ons armes; *peson,* a wharle for a spyndell; *oÿson,* a goose; *tranchaysón,* the gripynge in ons belly; *separaisón,* a particion; *son,* a sounde of a bell or suche another thyng, and *poynsón,* bothe for a bodken and a vessel of wyne; *mesprisón,* mysbehavour. Neverthelesse I fynde hym used doutfully, but I suppose he foloweth the rule.

But where as lEvesque Anguellesme, *en lepistre de Zenóne,* saythe :

Destruira toy, et pais et maysóns
Tant seront griefz et mortelz ses poysons,

it wolde be *griefves,* but as for *mortelz* may stande well ynough.

All substantyves endyng in *on,* havyng a double *s* before *on,* be of the masculyne gendre : except *frisson,* a shyvering for colde; *mavldission,* a curse or cursyng.

All substantyves endyng in *on,* with any other consonant commyng before *on,* be of the masculyne gendre : except *facon,* a facyon; *lecon,* a lesson to lerne; *chancon,* a songe, and *plancon,* a plancke or yong plante.

But where as I fynde in Alayn Chartier :

En la belle dame sans mercÿ ov il lay playst, et bon lay semble, guerdon contrainte et renchiere, it wolde be *contraint,* for *guerdon* is of the masculyne gendre, accordinge to my rule.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *R*.

CAPITULUM XII.

All substantyves endyng in *ar* or *er* be of the masculyne gendre, excepte *mer*, the see, and *amer*, the galle of a beest.

All substantyves endyng in *evr*, beyng nat nownes verballes, of whiche I have here afore made mencion, be of the femyne gendre, except *cuevr*, a harte; *labevr*, labour; *plevr*, a wepynge; *honnevr*, with his compounde *dishonnevr*, dyshonour; and *evr*, happe or lucke with his compoundes *bonevr* and *malevr*, good lucke and yll lucke.

But where as in Johan le Mayre, in the prologue of his thirde boke, I fynde :

Povr euiter tout errevr fabulevx,

and in the some authoure :

Nettoyez et pourgez de tout errevr fabulevx,

I wolde saye *toute errevr fabulevse*, for *errevr* is of the feminyne gendre, accordyng to my rule.

All substantives endyng in *ir*, *or* or *evr*, be of the masculyne gendre, except *chair*, flesshe; *majór*, majour; *minor*, minour; *amovr*, love, and *paovr*, feare.

But where as the Romant of the Rose useth *clamour*, *labour*, and *tristovr*, their right termination is in *evr*, and therfore *clamevr*, and *tristevr* be of the femyne gendre, as appereth by my rule next before.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF SUBSTANTIVES ENDYNG IN *X*.

CAPITULUM XIII.

All substantyves endyng in *x*, nat havyng *i* commynge before *x*, be of the masculyne gendre, except *tovx*, the coughe; *quevx*, a whetstone; and *chavlx*, lyme to make mortar with.

All substantyves endyng in *ix*, whether the *i* be a parte of diphthong or nat, be of the feminyne gendre, excepte *choix*, a choyse.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *Z*.

CAPITULUM XIIII.

All substantives endyng in *z* be of the masculyne gendre, except *retz*, a nette.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF ALL SUBSTANTYVES AS ENDE IN *E*.

CAPITULUM XV.

Nowe that I have declared howe the gendre of all substantyves in the frenche tonge maye be knowen, whiche ende in any vowell, diphthong or consonant, except *e*, by reason of their termination, resteth to shewe the gendre of suche substantyves as ende in *e*, whiche I have hytherto differred to speke of a parte by themselfe, by cause there is so great a nombre of them, in the declaryng of whiche thyng to avoyde confusion, I shall after the order of the *a*, *b*, *c*, joyne the vowelles and consonantes unto *e*, and shewe the genders of all suche substantives in their places.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *BE*.

CAPITULUM XVI.

All substantyves endyng in *be* be of the femynine gendre, excepte *verbe*, a worde; and *proverbe*, a proverbe.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *ICE*.

CAPITULUM XVII.

All substantyves endyng in *ice* be of the masculyne gendre, except *justice*, justyce; *malice*, malyce, and *police*, polyce.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *CHE*.

CAPITULUM XVIII.

All substantyves endyng in *che* be of the femyne gendre, excepte *embuche*, an embusshment; *porche*, a porche, and *reproche*, reproch-

yng; *dimanche*, sonday; and therfore in the epistell of Dydo where the bysshoppe saythe :

Si tu crains donques la reproche ov diffame,
Quon me repvte ton espouse ov ta fémme,

the booke wolde be corrected, for it wolde be *le reproche*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *CE*, WITH ANY OTHER LETTER BEFORE *CE*.

CAPITULUM XIX.

All substantyves endyng in *ce*, with any other letter commynge before *ce*, be of the femyne gendre, excepte *negoce* busynesse, and *scilence* scylence.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *DE*.

CAPITULUM XX.

All substantyves endyng in *de* be of the femynine gendre, except *covlde*, an elbowe; *eschavldé*, a wygge; *esclande*, a slaundre; *exorde*, a begynninge; *gvedde*, woode to dye with; *remede*, a remedy; *subside*, helpe; *estade*, a furlong.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *EE*.

CAPITULUM XXI.

All substantyves endyng in *ee*, be of the femyne gendre, except *caducee*, virga Mercurii, whiche Johan le Mayre useth in the masculyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *FE* OR IN *FFE*.

CAPITULUM XXII.

All substantyves endynge in *fe* or in *ffe* be of the femyne gendre without any exception.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *AGE* OR *AIGE*.

CAPITULUM XXIII.

All substantyves endyng in *age* or *aige*, whiche termynation is all

one in the frenche tong, as I have touched in the first boke, be of the masculyne gendre, except *cayge*, a cage; *ymaige*, an ymage; *plaige*, a snare, and *raige;* but *advantaige*, avauntage, I fynde used doutfully. But I wolde suppose hym to be of the masculyne gendre, and therfore where lEvesque dAngullesme saythe :

Faire de cire maintz ymages
Semblera cevlx ov elle uevlt dommages,

the boke wolde be *maintes*.

But where as he saythe in thepystell of Dydo,

Ha que movlt faz cause de mon domaige,
Quant me fiay en son playsant ymage,

that proveth nat *ymage* to be of the masculyne gendre, as shall here after by my rules playnly appere. And that *ymage* is of the femyne gendre appereth plainlye in the same epystell by these wordes:

Jay son ymaige paincte au vif et pourtraicte.

Where as, if he were of the masculyne gendre, he wolde have sayd *painct et pourtraict*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *GE*, WITH ANY OTHER CONSONENT COMMYNG BEFORE *GE*.

CAPITULUM XXIIII.

All substantyves endyng in *ge*, with any other letter commyng before *ge*, be of the femyne gendre, except *ange*, an angell; *archange*, an archangell; *chalenge*, a challeng; *change*, a change; *cierge*, a tapar; *coliege*, a colledge; *congé*, leave; *deluge*, a floode; *eschange*, a chaunge; *gaige*, a pledge; *herberge*, an harborowe; *liege*, a corke for a slyppar; *litige*, stryfe; *loge*, a lodge; *pleige*, a pledge; *priuilege*, a privylege; *prodige*, a wondre; *refuge*, helpe; *sacrilege*, sacrilege; *siege*, a siege to sytte upon, or a siege about a towne; *singe*, an ape; *songe*, a dreme; *sortilege*, sortilege; and *uovlge*, a byll a weapen.

But where as Alayn Chartier saythe in his quadrilogue : *Regarde ma tres languerevse affliction, et tu cognoisteras que toutes refuges me*

defaillent, the boke wolde be corrected, fer it wolde be *que tous refuges,* for *refuge* is of the masculyne gendre, accordynge to my rule.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *IE.*

CAPITULUM XXV.

All substantyves endyng in *ie, i* beyng a vowell, be of the femyne gendre, excepte *barronnÿe, cheualerÿe, clergie, congÿé,* and *foye* a lyver. But as for *dictÿe,* a dytie; *marchyé,* for a bargayne or a markestede or chepe; *planchÿé,* a plancke; and *traictie,* a treatyse; though Alayn Chartier use to write them with an *i* before *e,* they that have written sythe his tyme use more *dicté, marché, planché,* and *traicté.*

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *LE*, HAVYNG A VOWELL COMMYNG NEXT BEFORE *LE.*

CAPITULUM XXVI.

All substantyves endyng in *le,* havyng a vowell commyng nexte before *le,* be of the femyne gendre, except *balé* a bales, a brome or a precious stone, and *idole* an ydole, *scrupule* a doutynge, *stile* a style, and *zele* love or zele.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *BLE.*

CAPITULUM XXVII.

All substantyves endyng in *ble* be of the masculyne gendre, except *bible* the byble, *chesable* a chesable, *estable* a stable, and *table* a table.

Howe be it I fynde in the bysshope of Anguyllesme:

Et tout ainsi que les nouuelles bles
Gresles et tendres de petit vent troublees,

but all other authours use *ble* in the masculyne gendre, accordyng to my rule.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *CLE*.

CAPITULUM XXVIII.

All substantyves endyng in *cle* be of the masculyne gendre, except *bovticle*, a shoppe.

But where as Alayn Chartier saythe *miracle gracievse*, and the Romant of the Rose:

Cil voit que la chose est a certes
Et uoit les miracles apertes,

they have bothe used *myracle* of the femyne gendre for by cause of the ryme, where as I ever elles fynde hym of the masculyne gendre, accordyng to te generall rule touched in the seconde boke, for his latyn worde is *hoc miraculum*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *FLE*.

CAPITULUM XXIX.

Substantyves endyng in *fle* I fynde no mo but *escovfle*, a kyte a puttocke; and *pantovfle*, a slyppar; whiche be of the femyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *GLE*.

CAPITULUM XXX.

All substantyves in *gle* be of the masculyne gendre, excepte *aigle*, an egle; *cengle*, a gyrthe; and *regle*, a rule.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *LLE*.

CAPITULUM XXXI.

All substantyves endynge in *lle* be of the femyne gendre, excepte *Capitolle, scrupulle, idolle, domicille,* whiche thre substantives I wolde write with a syngle *l*, bicause their latyn wordes be written with a syngle *l; volaille,* a company of byrdes flyeng; *interualle,* the space bytwene two hylles or bitwene two tymes; *palle,* a pale; *rolle,* a role; and *libelle,* a lybell.

But where as the Romant of the Rose sayth :

Et regarde il tousjours a vne estoille
Si ne court pas tousjours dvng voylle,

it wolde be *une* for *voylle,* for a sayle is ever used of the femynine gendre, as I have afore declared; for of the latyn worde *hoc velum* cometh *voyle* for a vayle which is of the masculyne gendre, accordyng to the generall rule, and the other is used of the feminyne gendre by cause of a difference.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *PLE.*

CAPITULUM XXXII.

All substantyves endyng in *ple* be of the masculyne gendre, except *covple,* a couple, a payre; and *gvimple,* a wympyll; and *exemple,* an example.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *SLE.*

CAPITULUM XXXIII.

All substantyves endyng in *sle* be of the masculyne gendre, except *esle,* a wyng; and *gresle,* hayle.

In *le* with any other consonant I fynde but *marle,* marle to fatte the erthe with, whiche is of the masculyn gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *ME.*

CAPITULUM XXXIIII.

All substantyves endynge in *me* be of the femyne gendre, excepte *abisme,* a depe place; *avriflame,* the chiefe standart of the frenche kynge; *bavlsme,* baulme; *baptisme,* baptym; *blasme,* blame; *blaspheme,* mispekyng of God; *carme,* for a calme wether; *crime,* a synne; *diademe,* a crowne for a prince; *diffame,* yvell spekyng; *esme,* for an ame or a gessyng; *germe,* sede; *latiesme,* the letany; *uolume,* a volume; *psealme,* a psalme; *phantosme,* a fantosy; *proesme,* a proheme; *probleme,* a probleme; *royavlme,* a realme; *regime,* a governyng;

schisme, a scissym or enusion; *syllogisme*, a sylogysme; *sparme*, mannes sede; *sophisme*, a sophyme; *terme*, a terme; *thyeme*, an antetyme of a sermon.

As for the gendre of *aposteme* I have nat yet observed, but, after the generall rule, it muste be of the masculyne gendre, lyke as all these greke wordes here afore rehersed, by cause the latyns use them in the neutre gendre. And therfore Alayn Chartier, in his quadrilogue where he speketh of the treasour of Fraunce, wolde be corrected where he saythe : *Mais cest vne droicte abisme ou tout se font et despent.* And also in another place of the same boke, where he saythe : *Et povr ce que les jugemens de Diev sans que riens ne se faict sont vne profonde abisme*, for *abisme* is of the masculyne gendre, accordyng to myne exception.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *MME*.

CAPITULUM XXXV.

All substantives endyng in *mme* be of the femyne gendre, except *heavlme*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *NE*.

CAPITULUM XXXVI.

All substantyves endyng in *ne* be of the femyne gendre, except *avlmosne*, almesse; *cigne*, a swanne; *crespine*, a cypres lynyn clothe; *demayne* or *domayne*, demayne landes; *jvne*, a faste; *infortune*, a myschaunce; *quintaine*, a quyntayne to juste at; *patrimoine*, a patrimony; *pigne*, a combe; *regne*, a raigne; *signe*, a token; *throne*, a trone, *lycorne* an unicorne beest, and *origine* a begynnyng, I suppose shulde be of the masculyne gendre, but I have nat sene it, and therfore where Alayn Chartier sayth in his quadrilogue : *Ainsi croy, que le fleal de la diuine justice, qui nous fiert par laduerçite presente novs doybt esmovuoir a prendre covraige, povr novs hors jecter de ceste infortune*, it wolde not be *ceste infortune*, for *infortune* is of the masculyne gendre. But

as for *gaigne*, I fynde hym doutfully used in the Romant of the Rose, as:

Ov sil a son labevr gaigne,
Mays il ne pevt de son gaigne.

Idem:

Son don multiple et gaigne
Quest bien certayn de sa gaigne.

But the right frenche worde is *gayng* whiche, by reason of his termination, muste nedes be of the masculyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *OE*.

CAPITULUM XXXVII.

All substantyves endyng in *oe* be of the femyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *PE*.

CAPITULUM XXXVIII.

All substantyves endyng in *pe* be of the femyne gendre, except *crespe*, *mancipe* and *principe*.

In *phe* I fynde no more but *triumphe* and *epitaphe* whiche bothe be of the masculyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *PE*.

CAPITULUM XXXIX.

All substantyves endyng in *re*, havyng a vowell commyng next before *re*, outher alone or in a diphthonge, be of the femynyne gendre, except *adultere*, for a man advolterer and the syn, but *adultere* for a woman advuoulterer must nedes be of the femyne gendre, by cause of his signification.

Excepte also: *aduersaire*, *breviaire*, *cemitiere*, *colire*, *consistoire*, *contraire*, *denaire*, *empire*, *exemplaire*, *ÿuoire*, *luminure*, *martire*, *miliaire*, *misere*, *monastere*, *murmure*, *offretoire*, *perjure*, *presbitoire*, *purgatoire*, *re-*

paire, sanctuaire, salaire, scapulaire, sidere, suaire, territoire, vitupere, for all their latyn wordes ende in *um*, and be of the neutre gendre. But where as Alayn Chartier, in his Quadrilogue, saythe: *la murmvre du pevple*, the booke wolde be corrected, for it wolde be *le murmvre*, accordynge to my rule, and as for the englysshe of these substantyves, bicause of brevyte I overpasse them, referryng the lernar to the frenche vocabular.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *RRE*.

CAPITULUM XL.

All substantyves endyng in *rre* be of the femyne gendre.

Except *arre*, as *larre des chatz*, the caterwawyng of cattes; *bevrre*, butter; *bavbevrre*, whey; *curre*, a charet; *levrre*, a lure for a hauke, or the loke or countenaunce of a parson; *foirre*, strawe; *tonnoyrre*, thundre; and *uoyrre*, a glasse to drinke in; for all their latyn wordes also ende in *um* and be of the neutre gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *SE*.

CAPITULUM XLI.

All substantyves that ende in *se* be of the femyne gendre.

Except *colosse*, and that I fynde *dyuorse* used of the bisshope of Anguillesme doutfully, as *povr en faire entre nous le divorse*.

Idem. *Paris Alexandre a envoye la belle diuorse*, but I suppose *diuorse* rather to be of the masculyne gendre, by cause his latyn worde is *diuortium*.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *TRE*.

CAPITULUM XLII.

All substantyves endyng in *tre* be of the masculyne gendre.

Except *chartre*, bothe for a prison and a princes chartre or pardone; *epystre*, a pystell; *fenestre*, a wyndowe; *lettre*, a letter; and *tartre*, a tarte. As for *lovtre*, an ottre, I finde in Phebus, de Deduit de la chasse,

used uncertainlye, but, in other authours, I note hym to folowe my rule. And where as the romant of the Rose saythe:

Quant appercevt lhorrible monstre
Toute preste a batailler,

the boke wolde be corrected for accordyng to my generall rule, where I shewed what substantyves beyng all one in writyng, by reason of their dyvers signification, altre their gendre. *Monstre* for a monstre is of the masculyne gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *RE*, WITH ANY OTHER CONSONANT COMMYNG BEFORE *RE*.

CAPITULUM XLIII.

All substantyves endyng in *re*, with any other consonant commynge before *re*, be of the femyne gendre.

Except *ambre*, amber; *camfre*, camfory; *chancre*, bothe for a lobster and for a canker a disease; *chamure*, hempe; *cidre*, sydar drinke; *coffre*, a coffer; *congre*, a congre; *degré*, a steppe or degre; *esclandre*, a slaundre; *gendre*, for a kynde; *gre* as *bon gre*, *mal gre*; *gingembre*, gynger; *gouffre*, a great fall of water or the mouthe of a great hollowe thynge; *haure*, a havyn; *hongre*, a gelding; *lieure*, an hare; *lucre*, wynnyng; *mandeglaire*, a mandrake; *malendre*, a malandre, a sore; *marbre*, marble; *membre*, a membre; *offre*, an offrynge, used as yet of the doutefull gendre; *opprobre*, a rebuke; *pre*, a medowe; *repayre*, a repayre; *sacre*, a sacre, a hauke, *safre*; *sepulcre*, a sepulcre; *simulacre*, an ymage; *sulphre*, brimstone; *sucre*, sugar; *tigre*, a tygre; *timbre*, a tymbre; *aespre*, an evennyng; and *vmbre*, a shadowe. As for *encombre* and *coffre* I have nat yet observed what gendre they be of; but, where as the Romant of the Rose, in the discription of the house of Fortune, and the ylande where it is sette, useth *arbre* sixe tymes toguyder in the femyne gendre, the same authour and all other elswhere useth hym accordyng to my rule; and as for *prievré* is of the femyne gendre accordyng to my rule, though I fynde hym of some writers mysused.

And note that of the mooste parte of these substantyves to a latyn

man the gendre may be easely knowen, for so moche as their latin wordes, accordyng to the generall rule, ende in *um* and be with them of the neutre gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *TE*.

CAPITULUM XLIIII.

All substantyves endyng in *te* be of the femyne gendre.

Except *acte,* an acte; *antidote,* a recept against a poyson; *arbuste,* a shrobbe, a lowe tre; *cyrcvite,* a cyrcute, a goyng or compassynge about a thyng; *dovbte,* a doute; *dicté,* a dyte of a song; *geste,* a jest in acte; *giste,* a lodgyng; *merite,* a meryte; *ypocrite,* an ypocrite; *reste,* the rest that leaveth of a thyng or somme; *teste,* a wytnesse; *traicté,* a tracte or a treytise; *tumulte,* a prease of people; *conte* for a tale.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *TTE*.

CAPITULUM XLV.

All substantyves endyng in *tte* be of the femynine gendre.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *VE*, THE *V* BEYNG A CONSONANT.

CAPITULUM XLVI.

All substantives endyng in *ve* be of the femyne gendre.

Except *conclave,* a parlour; *conuyve,* a geste; *esprevue,* a profe; *oeue,* the roughe of a fysshe; *gleyve,* a weapyn; *flevue,* a floode. As for *prevue* foloweth the rule, thoughe I fynde hym of some writers mysused.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *VE*, THE *V* BEYNG A VOWELL.

CAPITULUM XLVII.

All substantyves endynge in *ve* be of the femyne gendre.

Excepte *musque,* muske; *maisgue,* the ronnelles suche as chese is made with; and *gve,* a place in a ryver where one maye wade over.

OF SUBSTANTYVES ENDYNG IN *XE*.

CAPITULUM XLVIII.

Substantyves endynge in *xe* I fynde no more but sixe whiche all be of the masculyne gendre.

TO KNOWE THE GENDRE OF SUCHE SUBSTANTYVES AS BE COMPOUNDE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE, AND OF SUCHE ALSO AS BE EXPRESSED BY THRE WORDES OF WHICHE THE MYDDLE WORDE IS A PREPOSITION.

CAPITULUM XLIX.

Nowe that I have declared howe the gendres of all substantyves in the frenche tong may be knowen, whiche be wordes alone by them selfe, resteth nowe to shewe the gendre of all suche as be compounde of two wordes or elles be expressed by thre wordes of whiche the myddell is a preposition; for the declaration of whiche thing it is to be noted that there be four sortes of compounde substantyves in the frenche tonge.

First. Some be compounde of two wordes, of whiche eche of them be unparfite by themselfe, as *dimanche*, sonday; *lundy*, monday; *mardy*, tuesday; *mercredy*, wednisday; *juevdy*, thursday; *uendredy*, friday; *samedy*, saturdaye; *mydy*, noone; and suche lyke. And all suche be of suche gendre as their termination requyreth, excepte *dimanche* of whiche I have made mencyon in the substantyves endyng in *che*.

Seconde. Some be compounde of two wordes of whiche the last is a substantyve distyncte by hym selfe, thoughe the first be unparfyte, as *printemps*, the spring of the yere; *bersault*, a quyntine; *licol*, a halter; *mynuyt*, mydnight; and suche lyke. And all suche also be of suche gendre as their later substantyve is alone by hymselfe.

Thirde. Some be compounde of two wordes of whiche the one is a substantyve and the other an adjectyve, as *Monsieur*, the heyre apparaunt of Fraunce; *Madame*, the heyre apparauntes wyfe, or the kynges mother; *bonhómme*, a poore husbande man; *bonne fémme*, a poore woman; *gentylhómme*, a gentyllman; *gentyl fémme*, a gentyll woman;

beavpere, a father in lawe or a beaupere a felowe; *bellemere*, a mother in lawe; *grantpere*, a graunt father; *meregrant*, a graunt mother; and suche lyke. And all suche be of suche gendre as the substantyve, if alone by hym selfe, shulde be.

Fourthe. Some be compounde of two wordes of whiche the one is a substantyve, the other somtyme also a substantyve, and somtyme some other parte of speche, as *garderobe*, a wardroppe; *portebuffet*, he that hath charge of a great mannes plate; *savlueconduit*, a safe conducte; *ortiegriache*, a wylde nettell; *quaresme prennant*, shraftyde; *sursault*, a sodayne starte; *sombresault*, a tumblyng caste; *barbedieu*, the sede of dandelyon whiche children call preestes crownes; and suche lyke. And all suche be of suche gendre as the substantyve is alone by hymselfe; but they which be made of two substantyves, as *barbedieu*, *chausse trappe*, shalbe of suche gendre as the later substantyve is alone by hymselfe.

But, if they be expressed by thre wordes of which the myddle worde is a preposition, as *bec de faulcon*, a pollax; *tablier a femme*, a womans naperne; *husche a petrir*, a knedynge troughe, and suche lyke, all suche shalbe of suche gendre as the substantyve is that cometh before the preposition. And this for to knowe the gendres of all the substantyves, in the frenche tong, bothe symple and of suche as be compounde, I thynke to be sufficient.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE SECONDE ACCIDENT OF SUBSTANTYVES, AND FIRST WHAT PLURELL NOMBRES ENDE IN *S* AND HOWE ALL SUCHE BE FOURMED OUT OF THEIR SYNGULARS.

CAPITULUM L.

All substantyves endyng in any vowell, by addyng to of *s*, fourme their plurelles, as *homme hommes*, *mercy mercys*, *uertv uertvs*.

Except suche substantyves as ende in *e*, havyng their accent upon the same *e:* for all suche, by addyng to of *z*, fourme their plurelles, as *bonte bontez*.

All substantyves endyng in *ay* or *oy*, by addyng to of *s*, forme their

plurelles, as *essay essays*, *esmoy esmoys*, excepte *loy*, whiche maketh *loix* in his plurell nombre by addyng to of *x*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *m*, *n* or *p*, by addyng to of *s*, forme their plurelles, as *nom noms*, *mayson maysons*, *mur murs*, *brodevr brodevrs*, *covp covps* : but all suche substantyves as ende in *t* or in *d*, if they have *n* or *r*, commynge nexte before them, by chaungynge their laste letters in to *s*, fourme their plurelles, as *accord accors*, *serment sermens*, except *chant* and *gant*, for whose plurelles, for the most parte, they use *chantz* and *gantz* by addynge of *z*.

WHAT PLURELL NOMBRES ENDE IN X, AND HOWE ALL SUCHE BE FOURMED OUT OF THEIR SYNGULARS.

CAPITULUM LI.

All substantyves endyng in *eu*, *ou*, *evl* or *ovl*, by addyng to of *x*, fourme their plurelles, as *diev dievx*, *clov clovx*, *cheuerevl cheuerevlx*, *povl povlx*, *genoul genovlx*: but where as I fynde in Johan le Mayre *povyl* and *genovyl*, with an *i* added before the *l*, that kynde of writinge I do nat approve.

Also all substantyves endyng in *avlt*, by chaungyng of *t* into *x*, forme their plurell nombres, as *heravlt heravlx*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *eav*, whose olde Romant worde was wont to ende in *el*, by addyng of *l* and *x* to their syngulars fourme their plurelles, as *thoreav thoreavlx*, wherby appereth that we have taken dyvers of our substantyves beyng of these sorte out of the olde romant tonge, as *chamel*, *bedel*, *barbel*, *jouel*, *bovel*, *chastel*, *mantel*, *fardel*, *seel* and suche lyke, of whiche if their *el* be tourned into *eav*, maye be made right frenche wordes, as *chameav*, *bedeav*, *barbeav*, etc.; whose plurelles howe they be fourmed appereth here by my rule. But all that ende in *eav* or in *av*, beyng nat fourmed out of olde Romante substantyves, by addynge of *x* onely, fourme their plurelles, as *raynceav rayncea vx*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *al*, by addynge to of *u* to their *a* and to their *l* an *x*, fourme their plurelles, as *cheval cheuavlx*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *ail*, by chaungynge of *y* into *u*, and addynge to of *x*, fourme their plurelles, as *trauayl trauavlx*.

WHAT PLURELL NOMBRES ENDE IN Z, AND HOWE ALL SUCHE BE FOURMED OUT OF THEIR SYNGULERS.

CAPITULUM LII.

All substantyves endyng in *c*, in *d*, a vowell commyng nexte before the *d*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *f*, in *g*, in *el*, beynge a ryght frenche worde, and nat of the olde Romant in *il* or in *ol*.

Also all substantyves endyng in *q*, or in *t*, a vowell commyng next before the *t*, by addynge to of *z*, forme their plurelles : as *sac sacz*, *parc parcz*, *nyd nydz*, *pied piedz*, *nef nefz*, *cerf cerfz*, *jovg jovgz*, *poyng poyngz*, *fiel fielz*, *peril perilz*, *fol folz*, *cocq cocqz*, *chat chatz*, *secret secretz*, *mot motz*, and all that ende in *e*, havyng their accent upon the same *e*, accordyng as I have here afore touched.

And note that, thoughe I fynde these rules somtyme broken, I impute that to the neglygence or rather ignorance of the printers than to the authours, howe be it the tonge is nat yet so utterly come to his perfection but that I fynde somtyme diversite amongest the authours selfe.

But where as I fynde in Jehan le Mayre *estomach* and *roch* for *estomac* and *roc*, in suche writyng he is nat to be folowed.

WHAT SUBSTANTYVES THERE BE IN THE FRENCHE TONGE, WHICHE HAVE THE PLURELL NOMBRE ONELY AND NAT THE SYNGULAR.

CAPITULUM LIII.

There be, besydes the substantyves here above rehersed, certayne other in the frenche tong, whiche be of the plurell nombre onely, and have no syngular at all, other by cause the latyn wordes of whiche they be deduced be so used in the latyn tonge, as *nopces*, *fiansaylles*, *uigiles*, *obseques*, and suche lyke, by cause the latyns saye, *nuptie*, *sponsalia*, *uigilie*, *obsequie*, or elles by cause they signifie suche instru-

mentes or toles as we in our tong use to name by payres, as *ungz suf-fletz, ungz pieges, unes lunettes, unes patenostres,* by cause we saye in oure tonge a payre of bellous, a payre of stockes, a payre of spectacles, a payre of bedes; and of this sort howe many I fynde in the frenche tong shall here appere, and also what gendre they be of by their article put before them, lyke as I sayde I wolde do, whan I made mencion of these substantyves in the chapiters of the gendres.

Vnes ancestes,	a payre of potte hangynges.
Vnes armes,	an armes of a noble man or gentyllman.
Vnes avlmoires,	a presse to laye or hang stoffe in.
Vnes besaces,	a wallet.
Vnes belances,	a payre of balans or scales to wey with.
Vnes brayes,	a payre of sloppes or a payre of breches.
Les broches,	of the femyn gendre, a disease called the emerodes.
Vnes chausses,	a payre of hosen.
Vnes eartes,	a payre of cardes to playe with.
Vnes cimballes,	a payre of symballes, an instrument of musyke.
Vngz siseletz,	a payre of barbours sheyres.
Les consavlx,	of the masculyne gendre, the counsaylours about a prince or great estate.
Les complies,	of the femyne gendre, complayn, the hour of service that foloweth evynsong.
Les delicez,	of the femyne gendre, delytes or pleasures.
Vnes decrottoyres,	a rubbynge brusshe to make clene clothes with.
Vngz degrez,	a payre of stayres.
Les dispens,	of the masculyne gendre, a cost or charge.
Vnes escourgez,	a scourge, a whyppe.
Les escrovelles,	of the femyne gendre, a disease called the quynnancy or the kynges yvell.
Les entraylles,	of the femyne gendre, the bowelles of a beest.
Vnes estricquoyres,	a payre of pynsons an instrument.
Vnes escriptoyres,	a pennar and ynke horne.
Vnes entraues,	a payre of boltes of yron for a prisoner.
Vnes estevues,	a hote house or a bayne.

Vnes estovpes, a locke of towe or hurdes.
Vnes fiansayles, an assuryng or handfastynge of folkes to be maryed.
Vnes forceps, a payre of shermans sheres.
Les frontieres, of the femyne gendre, the fronters or marches bytwene realme and realme.
Vngz govjons, a payre of fetters for a horse or a man.
Les glandres, of the femyne gendre, a disease of a horse called the glaunders.
Vngz gietz, a payre of gesses for a hauke.
Les graces, of the femyne gendre, grace, suche as is sayd at the table or thankes.
Les gayges, of the masculyne gendre, wages, suche as souldyours or hyred folkes have.
Vnes hevres, a primer or a mattyns boke.
Vnes endentures, a payre of indentures of covynauntes bytwene partie and partie.
Vnes lunettes, a payre of spectacles.
Vnes lices, a tylte to lerne to juste at, or the barres that compasse a justyng place.
Vnes lettres, a letter missyfe.
Les mevrs, of the femyne gendre, maners or condicions: but of hym I have spoken before.
Les matynes, of the femyne gendre, matyns servyce in the churche.
Vnes monstres, a mustre of men that shall go a warfare.
Vnes nopces, a weddyng or a maryage.
Les novuelles, of the femyne gendre, tidynges or newes.
Vnes orgues, a payre of organs, an instrument of musyke.
Vnes obseques, an obit for a deed body; bow be it I fynde in Jehan le Mayre:

Si luy furent faitz grantz obseques,

but *obseques* is of the femyne gendre.

Les ordres, of the femyne gendre, benet the first tonsure.
Vnes patenostres, a payre of beedes to praye with.
Vnes paces, a payre of pastes for the attyre of a womans heed.
Vngz piegz, a payre of stockes to punysshe vacabundes.
Les rayns, of the masculyne gendre, the raynes of the backe, outher of man or of beest.

Les revenues,	of the femyne gendre, a rent or lyvelode.
Vngz suffletz,	a payre of belowes to blowe the fyre with.
Vnes tables,	a payre of tables to write in.
Vnes tournettes,	a payre of wyndynge blades to wynde yarne upon.
Vnes tenaylles,	a payre of tonges.
Vnes taylles,	a payre of taylles, suche as folke use to score upon for rekennyng.
Les terres,	of the femynine gendre, rentes or lyvelode of a man.
Les tenebres,	of the femyne gendre, a sodayne darkenesse or tenables, the servyce in the churche, or want of lyght in the night season.
Les uespres,	of the femyne gendre, evynsong, servyce in the churche.
Vnes uerges,	a brusshe to brusshe with.
Les uigiles,	of the femyne gendre, dirige, servyce for a deed body.
Les uiures,	of the femyne gendre, stoore or provisyon of vitayle.

As for *vngz gantz, vngz sovliers, vngz yevlx, ungz bras,* and suche lyke, though I fynde them used in dyvers auctours, yet I have nat rehersed them amongest the other of this sorte, bycause we may saye *vng gant, vng soulier, vng œil, vng bras,* which of the other wordes we can nat saye without we chaunge the signification.

And note that natwithstandynge that the laste letters of their substantyves be altred for the expressyng of their plurell nombres, yet the begynnyng of all substantyves remayneth ever unchaunged, excepte *œil,* whiche in his plurell maketh *yevlx,* as I have afore touched in the seconde boke. And this for the formation of plurell nombres of all substantyves I suppose to be sufficient.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

CAPITULUM LIIII.

Upon the thirde accident I fynde nothynge to be noted, save that substantyves, used in suche wyse as the latyns do their vocatyves cases, have the seconde persons of the verbes of suche nombres as the substantyves be, as of *o homme aduise toy, o hommes amendez uous.*

And note that, if two substantyves or many come before a verbe beynge joyned toguyder with a conjunctyon copulatyve, or elles distyncted from a sondre with this stryke (,), the verbe shalbe of the plurell nombre, wheder the nownes be synguler or plurell.

Exemple of Alayn Chartier in his Exyle :

Et qui laisse la cognoissance de Diev et de son office, povr sviure comme les bestes mues ses sevlx delitz, grace et sevrte le delayssent, et payne, et honte, et misere le povrsvyuent jvsques en vergoignevse fyn.

Idem in eodem :

Et se son exemple et son enseignement ne te suffisent, uise comme lescripture te comforte.

The same authour in his Quadrilogue :

Desirant la mort qui tant me tarde, que je la regrete chascun jour comme celuy qui courrovx, fain et deffiance de comfort, mainent doulovrevsement a son dernier jour.

Howe be it suche as write in ryme observe nat this rule, for I fynde in the bysshoppe, in the epystle of Phylles to Demophone :

Et quav miliev dAthenes la cite
Soit ton barat et fraude recite,

for *soyent recitez*. But, if two substantyves synguler be joyned toguyder with a conjunction disjunctyve, the verbe shalbe of the synguler nombre. Alayn Chartier in his Exyle :

Si polation ou sacrilege est faicte ou temple,

and suche lyke.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE FOURTHE ACCIDENT, AND FIRST WHAT SUBSTANTYVES BE FORMED OUT OF OTHER SUBSTANTYVES.

CAPITULUM LV.

Of every substantyve endynge in *e*, betokenynge the name of any frute, maye by fourmed another by chaungyng the *e* in to *ier*, whiche shall signifie the tree that beareth the same frute, as of *pomme*, an apple ; *pommier*, an apple tree ; *poire*, a peare; *poirier*, a peare tree ; *cerise*, a chery; *cerisier*, a chery tree; and so generally of all other.

Excepte *noysette,* an hasyll nutte, whose the tree is named *covldre:* and *more,* bothe for a mulbery and a mulbery tree; how be it I fynde also *morier.*

Excepte also *roysin*, a reysin, whose tre is named *uigne :* and *noix,* for a walnutte, maketh *noier* for a walnut tree, chaungyng *x* into *er.*

Also of every masculyne nowne verball in the frenche tong, whiche ever ende in *evr,* maye be fourmed his femyne verball, by chaungynge of *evr* in into *resse,* as of *tencevr, tenceresse,* but howe the masculynes nownes verballes be fourmed shall here after appere.

Also of every masculyne substantyves endynge in *ier,* betokenyng the name of a man of crafte, by addynge to of *e,* maye be fourmed a femynine substantyve betokenyng the wyfe of the same craftisman, or a woman exercisyng the same crafte, as of *covsturier* a tayllyour, *covsturiere* a tayllyour wyfe; *bovlengier* a baker, *bovlengiere* a bakars wyfe; and so of all suche lyke.

And note that the moost parte of all suche masculyne substantyves be fourmed out of the substantyves whiche betoken the thynge that they must occupye or serve for, as of *barbe* a berde, *barbier* a barbour; of *bovrse* a purse, *boursier,* a pursar; of *drap* a clothe, *drapiér* a draper; of *pot* a potte, *pottier* a potter; so that, if the first substantyve ende in *e,* by chaungyng of *e* in to *ier,* he shall forme his name of crafte.

And if the first substantyve ende in a syngle consonant by doublyng of the consonant and addyng to of *ier,* he shall forme his name of craft. But this is nat generall, for I fynde *chavssetier* a hosyer, *cocquetier* a hucstar, *clovtier* a nayle maker, *pantier* a panter, whiche adde a *t* before *ier,* for their substantyves that they be fourmed of be *chavsse, cocque, clov,* and *pan* for *payn ;* and *lingiere* addeth to *g,* and as for *boulengier* a baker, *freppier* an upholstar, and *menuysier* a joyner, be formed of no substantyve used in the tong.

And note that all the handy craftes in the frenche tonge, and also dyvers names of offices ende outher in *ier* as *tresourier,* a treasourer, or in *evr,* as *brodevr,* a broderar, or elles they be circumlocuted

with thre wordes of whiche the myddle worde is a preposytion, as *faysevr de bahus* a lether coofer maker or a bouge maker, *faysevr de chapperons* hoode maker; but *escripuayn* a scryvenar, *macon* a masone, *charron* a whele wright, *uigneron* a tyllar of vygnes, *payntre* a paynter, *tisserant* a weaver, *mareschal* a farrer or a smythe that shoeth horses, and *apothecaire* apothecary, be excepte.

Also all diminutyves ende outher in *ceav*, as *laronceav* a lytell thefe, *heronceav* an hernshawe, or in *et*, as *liuret* a lytell boke, *corpset* a lytell body, or in *ette*, as *femmétte* a lytell woman, whose gendre is ever suche as the substantyve that they be formed out of, as I have afore declared.

And all that ende in *ceav* be fourmed of masculyne substantives endyng in *on* by addyng to of *ceav*, as *lion lionceav*. How be it I fynde *homonceav* fourmed of *homme*, and *rainceav*, a lytell bough, formed of *rame*, differyng in gendre from his primityve, as I have afore touched, and *garconet*, a lytell boy, of *garcon*, and *coyschonet*, a lytell pygge, of *coyschon*, and of *chancon*, a songe, and *mayson*, a house, *chanconette*, a lytell song, and *maysonette*, a lytell house, by cause they be of the femynine gendre. But all masculyne substantyves endyng in *e*, by addyng to of *t*, forme their diminutyves, as *sygne* a signe, *signet* a synet.

All whiche ende in any other consonant, by addyng to of *et*, forme their diminutyves, as *corps corpset*, so that all suche substantyves as ende in *eav*, whose olde Romant worde dyde ende in *el*, by addynge to *et* to their olde Romant worde, fourme their diminutyves, as *aigneav, aignel, aignelet*, a lytell lambe; *oyseav, oysel, oyselet*, a lytell byrde; *tonneav, tonnel, tonnelet*, a lytell tonne, and so of all the resydue, and in lykewise all femyne substantyves endyng in *e*, by addyng to of *tte*, forme their diminutyves, as of *folle* a she foole, *follette* a lytell foole; *muse* a bagpype, *musette* a lytell bagpype; all other endyng in any other termynation, by addyng to of *ette* forme their diminutyves, as *pavr* feare, *pauorette* a lytell feare, but of *brebys* a shepe, I fynde *brebiette* a lytell shepe, for *brebisette*; and of *boitte* a boxe, *boytelette* a lytell boxe; and many I fynde in the termination of

diminutyves that be none, as *foret* a gymlet, *chenet* an aundyrone, and suche lyke.

And note that they forme diminutyves also of proper names, as of *Jehan Jehannet*, of *Jehanne Jehannette*, of *Estien Estiennon*, of *Estiene Estiennette*.

Also of dyvers substantyves betokenyng tyme be formed other substantyves endyng in *ee*, whiche signifie the season or the tyde of the same tyme, as of *an*, a yere, *annee*, the space of a yere; of *jovr*, a daye, *jovrnee*, the space of a daye; of *matyn*, a mornyng, *matinee*, the season of a mornyng; of *uespre*, an evenyng, *uesperee*, an evenyng tyde; of *nuyt*, a night, *nuytee*, a night tyde; and mo I fynde nat in the tong of this sort.

Also of all suche substantyves as ende in *art*, if they betoken any condicion to a man belongyng, forme a feminyne, by tournyng *t* in to *de*, as of *bastard bastarde*, *braggart braggarde*, *cocquart cocquarde*, *paillart paillarde*, *fetart fetarde*, and suche lyke wherof I have spoken here before.

Also other sortes of formations of substantyves I fynde whiche be nothyng so generall nor so certayne, of whiche sorte be suche as ende in *aige*, as of *corde cordaige*, of *baggve baggaige*, of *frinct frinctaige*, of *bende bendayge*, and some that ende in *tie*, as of *amy amytie*, of *enemy enemytie*, and some that ende in *aille*, as of *ribault ribauldaille*, *cocquyn cocquynaylle*, *covart covardaylle* and *peavtraylle*, whose symple is nat in use, which I fynde in the boke of the four ladyes of Alayn Chartier.

Other sortes of dirivatyons there be wherof I have made mencion here before, about the begynnyng of the first accident, where I shewed howe the gendre of substantyves may be knowen by reason of their signification, which, by cause I ean bring under no generall rule, I passe over, reportyng the lernar to the well notyng of the same substantives in the sayd place.

And as for *abhomination*, *consolation*, *perdition*, *dissolution*, and suche lyke, come directly out of the latyn tong by addyng to onely of *n*.

WHAT SUBSTANTYVES BE FOURMED OF ADJECTYVES.

CAPITULUM LVI.

Of every adjectyve, in this tong, is fourmed a substantyve suche as the latyn call *abstractis*. But howe they be formed I can observe no maner generall rule to be certayne, and therfore I shall defarre to speke of every of them tyll they shall come in place, in the table of nownes substantyves. How be it, for the moost parte, all suche adjectyves as have their masculyne gendre and femyne bothe endynge in *e*, by addyng to of *te*, forme their abstractis, as of *lache* slacke, *lachete* slackenesse; of *amyable* amyable, *amyableté* amyablesse; but for this thynge our tonge is moche more certayne, for in maner all oure abstractis ende in nesse, as « fayrnesse, blackenesse, goodnesse, wyse- « nesse, folysshenesse », and so of all other, except they be suche as we take of the frenche tong as *humilite*, *fragilite*, *grauite*, whose right englysshe wordes be humblenesse, fraylnesse, sadnesse, after the generall rule.

Also of some femyne adjectyves may be formed substantyves by chaungyng of their finall *e* in to *avlt*, as of *covrte covrtault*, *lourde lovrdault*.

But note all that ende in *ault* be nat ever fourmed of suche adjectyves, for I fynde *savlt*, *bersavlt*, and many suche lyke whiche be formed of no adjectyves.

WHAT SUBSTANTYVES BE FORMED OF VERBES.

CAPITULUM LVII.

Of every preterimparfitens in the frenche tonge maye be fourmed a masculyne verball, by chaungynge *oye* into *evr*, as of *parloye parleur*, of *dansoye danseur*, *conuertissoye conuertisseur*. But as for *dominateur*, *gubernateur*, *conducteur*, and *moderateur*, *prenunciateresse* and suche lyke used of Johan le Mayre, they folowe rather the latyn formacion than the right frenche tonge.

Also of every preterimparfitens maye be fourmed a substantyve whose englysshe endeth in yng, by chaungyng of *oye* in to *ement,* as of *parloye parlement,* a spekyng, of *conuertissoye conuertissement,* of *sentoye sentement,* and suche lyke.

I fynde also certayne substantyves fourmed of the infinityve modes whiche ende in *vre,* as of *engendrer engendrvre,* of *novrir novriture,* of *escripre escripture,* of *enfler enflvre,* of *murmvrer murmvre,* of *descomfire descomfitvre,* and suche lyke : but the formation of these substantyves I can nat bring under a generall rule certayne.

Regula. And note that it is moche requisyte for the lernar to have regarde to these rules wherby I declare the ryght formation of substantyves in the frenche tonge, for the better understandyng of my frenche vocabular wherby, if any of these substantives whiche after my rules be formed of other, happen to be lafte unwritten, if he call to mynde my sayd rules, he maye forme all suche hymselfe : and therfore to put all suche in the vocabular I reken it but superfluous.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE FYFTE ACCIDENT.

CAPITULUM LVIII.

Of substantyves some be symple, as *hómme,* a man; *fémme,* a woman : some be compounde, as *gentylhomme,* a gentillman; *gentýlfemme,* a gentylwoman. And of compoundes I fynde so many sondrie sortes as I have rehersed in my annotations upon the first accident belongyng to substantyves, where I shewed howe the gendre of suche substantyves shulde be knowen.

And here it is to be noted that, in the frenche vocabular, every substantyve whiche is expressed by thre wordes of whiche the myddle worde is a preposition shalbe sette forthe in the worde that cometh before the preposition, as *bec de favlcon* shall folowe after *bec* and *chavlderon de mer* shall folowe after *chavlderon :* and therfore, whan the lerner hath founde out *bec* and than *favlcon,* and yet can nat fynde out any worde of suche sence as he loketh for, let hym tourne backe

agayne to *bec*, and there folowynge he shall fynde the sayde thre wordes expressed. But hereof I shall have occasion agayne to speke in the prologue of the frenche vocabular.

ANNOTATIONS UPON THE SIXTE ACCIDENT.

CAPITULUM LIX.

Where we, in our tonge, use to putte *s* to oure substantyves whan we wyll expresse possessyon, sayeng « a mannes gowne, a woman hose », and suche lyke, so that our substantyves seme to have a genityve case, with them, without any chaungyng of the laste letters of their substantyves, suche spekynge is expressed by this preposition *a*, as where we saye « a mannes gowne, a womans hose », they saye *robe a homme, chavsse a femme;* and in lykewise, if we adde the pronowne possessyve to any suche substantyve as « this is my maisters gowne, he dyd fette « his maisters cloke », they say *cest la robe a mon maistre, il alla querir le manteav a son maistre,* whiche rule is well to be noted, and howe the adjectyves and participles folowethe the gendre and nombre of the substantyves, and what congruite they use in that behalfe, shall herafter, in every of the sayd partes, as they come in order, more playnly appere.

And nowe that I have here, in this thirde boke, declared at length what accidentes and properties belong unto all the substantyves in the frenche tong, I shall here consequently set forthe what and howe many substantyves there be in the same tong, whiche to thentent they may of every lernar the more easely be founde, whan he hath any sentence or mater to be made out of our tong in to the frenche, I shall set forthe all the englysshe substantyves in our tong, after the order of *a, b, c,* and in the same lyne shewe what substantyve in the frenche tonge is of lyke signification.

And fardermore, for a more helpe and spedy forderyng of the sayd lernar, if he be nat parfyte in my rules herafore declared, I shall expresse in the same lyne what letter the sayd frenche substantyves

have in their plurell nombres, and what gendre they be of, in the sayd frenche tonge, for, if they be of the masculyne gendre, the lernar shall fynde after the letter of the plurell nombre *m* : if they be of the femyne gendre, *f*.

And fardermore, if we in our tong have but one worde whiche the frenche tong circumlocuteth with thre or four wordes, of whiche one of them is a preposition, I shall set forth the plurell nombre and the gendre of the first worde onely, whiche shall suffice, for the other wordes remayn unchaunged for bothe the nombres; as where we saye « a pollax » they say *bec de favlcon*, of whiche thre wordes I shall onely sette forthe the plurell nombre and gendre of *bec*, as *bec de favlcon z*, m. For, as I have sayd, the other wordes remayne unchaunged, and so of all suche other.

THE TABLE OF SUBSTANTIVES.

A before B.

Abasshednesse — *fraievr* s, f.
Abasshment — *estonnissement* s, m.
Abatement — *abatement* s, m.
Abbay — *abbaye* s, f.
Abbesse — *abbesse* s, f.
Abbot — *abbé* z, m.
Abyding dwelling — *demevre* s, f.
Abyding taryeng — *attente* s, f.
Abhomynablenesse — *abhominableté* z, f.
Abomynation — *abomination* s, f.
Abhorryng — *horrevr* s, f.
Absence — *absence* s, f.
Abreviatyon — *abreviation* s, f.
Absolution — *absolution* s, f.
Abstynence — *abstinence* s, f.
Abundaunce — *abundance* s, f.
Abusyon — *abvs*, m.

A before C.

Ache in ones bones — *govtte* s, f.
Acceptyng — *aduev* x, m.
Acquayntaunce — *accointance* s, f.
Accordyng — *acordance* s, f.
Accusation — *accusation* s, f.
Accusyng — *acusement* s, m.
Accorde — *acort* s, m.
Acorne mast for swyne — *gland* z, m.
Acre of lande — *arpent* s, m.
Acte a dede — *acte* s, m.
Action in the lawe — *action* s, f.
Activyte quickenesse — *actiuite* z, f.

A before D.

Adamant a precious stone — *aymant* s, m.
Addyr a sarpent — *covlevure* s, f.
Addircop or a spinners web — *araignee* s, f.
Addis a coupers instrument — *dolovere* s, f.
Admyrall on the see — *admiral* x, m.
Advauntour boster — *bobancier* s, m.
Adventure — *aduenture* s, f.
Advent before Christmas — *aduent* s, m.
Adversary — *aduersaire* s, m.
Adversyte — *aduersite* z, f.
Advertysing — *aduertence* s, f.
Advyse — *advis*, m.
Advisyng — *enhort* s, m.
Advocate a man of lawe — *aduocat* z, m.
Advowyng — *aduev* x, m.
Advoutrye — *advltere* s, m.
Advoutrer — *adultre*, *avoistre* (roment) s, m.
Advouson of a benifice — *expectatif* z, m.

A before F.

Affadyll a yelowe floure — *affrodille* s, f.
Affection — *affection* s, f.
Affermyng — *affirmation* s, f.
Affynite — *affinite* z, f.

A before G.

Age oldnesse — *aage* s, f.
Agydnesse — *anciennete* z, f.
Agglet of a lace or poynt — *fer* s, m.
Agnayle upon ones too — *corret* s, m.
Agnus dei — *agnus dei* s, m.
Agony distresse — *agonie* s, f.
Agrement — *apoyntement* s, m.
Agremony an herbe — *aigremoyne* s, f.
Ague axes — *fyeure* s, f.

A before I.

Aide helpe — *aide* s, m.
Aignelet to fasten a claspe in — *porte* s, f.
Aire an element — *ayr* s, m.

A before L.

Alabaster — *alabastre* s, m.
Alebery for a sicke man — *chavdeav* x, m.
Alcamyne — *arquemie* s, f.
Alderman — *escheuin* s, m.
Alder tree — *sureav* x, m.
Ale stake — *le moy d'une tauerne* s, m.
Ale drinke — *govdale* s, f.
Alegant wyne — *rosette* s, f.
Alegyaunce — *uasselaige* s, m.
Alley to walke in — *alee* s, f.

Alfyn a man of the chesse borde — *avlfin s*, m.
Alyaunce — *aliance s*, f.
Alyen straunger — *alien s*, m.
Alye or alyaunce — *aliance s*, f.
Alysandre an herbe — *alisandre s*, f.
Alle an instrument for souters — *alaisne s*, f.
Alsoulne day — *le jour des morts*, m.
All maner wylde foule — *uolaille s*, f.
Alhalowen tyde — *la tous sainctz*, f.
Alledgynge of a matter — *allegation s*, f.
Almaygne a man — *alement s*, m.
Almaygne a countre — *alemaigne s*, f.
Almery to put meate in — *unes almoires*, f.
Almysdede — *avlmosne s*, f.
Almonde fruyte — *amande s*, f.
Almonde tre — *amandier s*, m.
Almos purse — *bovrse avlmosnieres*, f.
Alowaunce for money — *alovuance s*, f.
Alteration — *alteration s*, f.
Altercation — *altercation s*, f.
Alume to dye colour withall — *alam s*, f.

A BEFORE M.

Amasynge — *stupefaction s*, f.
Amatyst a precious stone — *amatiste s*, f.
Ambassade — *ambassade s*, f.
Amblyng horse — *hacquenee s*, f.
Ambrose an herbe — *ache champestre s*, f.
Amendes — *amende s*, f.
Amendement — *amendement s*, m.
Amyablenesse — *amiableté z*, f.
Ammyss for a channon — *avmusse s*, f.
Amytie — *amitie s*, f.
Ammell for golde smythes — *esmael z*, m.
Ammellyng — *esmaillevre s*, f.
Amner an officer — *avlmosnier s*, m.

A BEFORE N.

Anchre a religious man — *anchre s*, m.
Anchres a religious woman — *anchresse s*, f.
Anvelde for a smyth — *enclume s*, f.
Angell — *ange s*, m.
Angre or fiersnesse — *felonie s*, f.
Angre chafyng of mynde — *courroux*, m.
Angle rodde — *uerge a pescher s*, f.
Angnayle of ones toos — *corret z*, m.
Anguysshe — *angoisse s*, f.
Anguysshfulnesse — *angoissevseté z*, f.
Ancle of the fote — *cheuille du pie s*, f.
Ancre of a shippe — *ancre s*, f.
Annys sede — *anys*, m.
Answere to a question — *responce s*, f.
Answere of false goddes — *oracle s*, m.
Antechrist — *antechrist z*, m.
Anteloppe a beest — *antelop z*, m.
Antemme a song — *antiesme s*, f.
Anthetyme — *thieme s*, m.
Antiphonar a boke — *antiphonier s*, m.
Antiquite — *antiquité z*, f.

A BEFORE P.

Ape beest — *cinge s*, m.
Appoyntement — *apointement s*, m.
Apostata — *apostat z*, m.
Apostell a saynt — *apostre s*, m.
Apostume — *apostume s*, m.
Apothecary — *apothecayre s*, m.
Appareyle clothyng — *appareil z*, m.
Appeyching — *accusement s*, m.
Appeel from a judge — *appeav x*, m.
Apperaunce in a place — *aparance s*, f.
Apperyng — *apparition s*, f.
Appetyte to meate — *appetit z*, m.
Appetyte or lust to a thyng — *ennye s*, f.
Apple frute — *pomme s*, f.
Apple tree — *pommier s*, m.
Apple yarde — *plante de pommiers s*, f.
Applyeng to — *adition s*, f.
Aprill moneth — *apuril z*, m.
Apron for a man or woman — *tablier s*, m.
Aptnesse to lerne — *docilité z*, f.

A BEFORE Q.

Aquarie one of the twelve signes — *aquaire s*, m.

A BEFORE R.

Arage an herbe — *aroche s*, f.
Araye of men in a felde — *ranc z*, m.
Araye apparayle — *apareil z*, m.
Araye condicion or case — *poynt s*, m.
Arbitour a judge — *arbitre s*, m.

Arbyterment — *arbitrement* s, m.
Arcetour — *arcien* s, m.
Archangell — *archange* s, m.
Archebysshoppe — *archeuesque* s, m.
Archebysshoprike — *archeuesché* z, m.
Arche of buylding — *arche* s, f.
Archepreest — *archeprestre* s, f.
Archedeacon — *archediacre* s, m.
Archeduke — *archeduc* z, m.
Archedukedome — *archeduché* z, m.
Archer a shoter — *archier* s, m.
Arcon of the sadell — *arcon* s, m.
Arerage — *areraige* or *debet* s, m.
Argile a kynde of erthe — *argille* s, f.
Argument — *argument* s, m.
Arithmetyke — *arithmetique* s, f.
Arme of a man — *bras*, m.
Armehole — *aiscelle*, f. or *aiscevl* z, m.
Armes of a noble man — *armes* f.
Armet a heed pese of harnesse — *armet* z, m.
Armye of men of warre — *armee* s, f.
Armyng — *armatvre* s, f.
Armyne a beest — *ermine* s, f.
Armyns a white furre — *ermines*, f.
Armourer a craftesman — *armvrier* s, m.
Armour harnesse — *armevre* s, f.
Arrowe to shote with — *fleche*, *sajette* s, f.
Arse of a man or beest — *cul* z, m.
Arsehole — *le trov du cul* x, m.
Arsnycke an herbe — *arcenic* z, m.
Arswyspe — *torchecul* z, m.
Article of a matter — *article* s, m.
Arte a science — *art* s, f.

A BEFORE S.

Asshe tree — *fresne* s, m.
Ashwednisday — *mercredy de la cendre* s, m.
Asshes of fyre — *cendres*, f.
Askyng — *demande* s, f.
Askyng for Goddessake — *mandiance* s, f.
Aspe tree — *tremble* s, m.
Aspecte of planettes — *aspect* z, m.
Aspycke sarpent — *aspicq* z, m.
Assaut agaynst a towne — *assavlt* x, m.
Asse a he beest — *asne* s, m.
Asse a she beest — *asnesse* s, f.
Assendent in a figure of astronomye — *assendent* s, m.
Assenycke — *arsenicq* z, m.
Assent — *consentement* s, m.
Assystaunce — *assistance* s, f.
Assistent — *assistent* s, m.
Assoyling — *absolution* s, f.
Assuraunce — *assurance* s, f.
Assuryng — *assurement* s, m.
Astate — *estat* z, m.
Astonysshednesse — *frayevr* s, f.
Astonysshing — *estonnissement* s, m.
Astrolaby an instrument — *astrolabie* s, f.
Astrologer — *astrologien* s, m.
Astrologye an herbe — *astrologie* s, f.
Astrology science — *astrologie* s, f.
Astronomar — *astronomien* s, m.
Astronomy — *astronomie* s, f.

A BEFORE T.

Attendaunce — *attendance* s, f.
Atyre for a gentylwomans heed — *atovr* s, m.
Attourney in lawe — *procurevr* s, m.

A BEFORE V.

Avayle — *prouffit* z, m.
Avantmur of a towne — *auantmvre* s, m.
Avarice covytousnesse — *auarice* s, f.
Avaunsyng — *auancement* s, m.
Avauntage — *auantaige* s, m.
Auctorisyng — *avctorisation* s, f.
Auctorite — *avctorité* z, f.
Auctour that maketh a boke — *auctevr* s, m.
Audacite — *avdace* s, f.
Audyence — *audience* s, f.
Audytour — *clerc des comptes* z, m.
Aventurousnesse — *auentvre* s, f.
Aventure — *aduentvre* s, f.
August a moneth — *avost* z, m.
Avysement — *avisement* s, m.
Aulmoner that gyveth almesse — *avlmosnier* s, m.
Aulter to syng masse on — *avltel* z, m.
Avoydaunce — *uv̄ydance* s, f.
Avowe — *uev* x, m.
Avouter — *avoistre* or *adultere* s, m.
Avoutrye — *adultere* s, m.

Awe feare — *crainte s*, f.
Augrym — *augorisme s*, m.
Auke stroke — *reuers*, m.
Aumbre stone — *ambre s*, m.
Aumbrye — *unes avlmoyres*, f.
Aume or marke — *esme s*, m.
Aumbry for meate — *avlmaire s*, f.
Auncestour — *ancestre s*, m.
Auncyentnesse — *ancienneté z*, m.
Aundyern — *chenet z*, m.
Aunt — *tante* or *ante s*, f.
Aunter — *aduentvre s*, f.
Augustyne frere — *augvstin s*, m.

A before X.

Axe a toole — *hache s*, f.
Axilnayle — *cheuille daixevl s*, f.
Axiltre — *aixsevl x*, m.
Axes sickenesse — *fieure s*, f.

A before Y.

A before Z.

Azure — *azur s*, m.

B before A.

Babe that children play with — *povppee s*, f.
Bable for a foole — *marotte s*, f.
Babler — *babillart s*, m.
Babylling — *quacquet z*, m.
Babwyne beest — *baboyn s*, m.
Bace golde — *or de tovche s*, m.
Bace playe — *jev aux barres s*, m.
Bace fysshe — *ung bar s*, m.
Bacon — *bacon s*, m.
Bachelar nat maryed — *bachelier s*, m.
Backe of a beest — *dos*, m.
Backe of a chymney — *contrecuevr de la chyminee*.
Backe of the hande — *le dessus de la main*.
Backe a beest that flyeth — *chavue souris*, f.
Backebyting — *detraction s*, f.
Backebonne — *eschine s*, f.
Backeburden — *portee, charge s*, f.
Backe dore — *huys de derriere*, m.
Badge of a gentylman — *la deuise dung seignevr s*, f.
Bagge — *sachet z*, m.; *sac z*, m.
Baggage — *baguaige s*, m.
Baggepyper — *cornemusier s*, m.
Bagge pype — *cornemuse s*, f.
Bagge a purse or a fauconners bagge — *gibissière s*, f.
Bayart a horse — *bayart s*, m.
Bay of houndes — *aboyement de chiens, aboy s*, m.
Bay frute or berry — *grayne de lavrier s*, f.
Bay tree — *lavrier s*, m.
Bayly an officer — *baillif z*, m.
Baylyshyppe — *bailliage s*, m.
Baygne to bath one in — *baing z*, m.
Bayte to catche fysshe — *amors*, m.
Bayting of an horse — *repeve s*, f.
Bake meate — *uiande en paste s*, f.
Bake house — *bovlengiere s*, f.
Baker of bredde — *bovlengier s*, m.
Balade a song — *balade s*, f.
Balays a prescious stone — *balé s*, f.
Balance to waye with — *balance s*, f.
Balast of a shyppe — *lestage s*, m.
Baldrike for a ladyes necke — *carcan s*, m.
Bale of any marchaundyse — *bale s*, f.
Balengar bote — *balengier s*, m.
Ball of the cheke — *pommeav de la jove x*, m.
Ball of the eye — *la prunelle de loyl s*, f.; *pupille s*, f.
Ball to play at tennes with — *estevf z*, m.
Ball that is greatter aud softer than a tennes ball — *plotte s*, f.
Balke of an house — *pouste s*, f.
Baulke of lande — *separaison s*, m.
Basylike serpent — *basilisque s*, f.
Basyle an herbe — *basilique s*, f.
Basket — *corbeille s*, f.
Basketbearer — *hochquetevr s*, m.
Basket maker — *uannier s*, m.
Basshement — *esbahissement s*, m.
Basyn to wasshe in — *bassin s*, m.
Bassynet — *bassinet s*, m.
Bastarde — *bastard s*, m.
Bastarde floure — *folle farine s*, f.
Bastyng of meate — *bastiment s*, m.
Bastyng of clothe — *bastiment s*, m.
Batayle — *bataille s*, f.

Batche of bredde — *fournee de pain* s, f.
Batte a staffe — *baston* s, m.
Batter of floure — *paste* s, f.
Batfouler a taker of byrdes — *pipevr* s, m.
Batfoulyng — *la pipée* s, f.
Bathe or bayne — *baing* z, m.
Batyldore — *battover a lessiue* s, m.
Batylment of walles — *bastiment* s, m.
Batylment of a towne wall — *auantmur* s, m.
Bauen great fagottes — *favllourde* s, f.
Baudeman — *macquereau* x, m.
Baudewoman — *macquerelle* s, f.
Baudrike — *curquant* s, m.
Baldnesse want of heer — *chavlueté* z, m.
Baume an herbe — *bauslme* s, f.
Baume oyle — *bauslme* s, f.

B BEFORE E.

Beautie — *beavlté* z, f.
Beautifulnesse — *beavlté* z, f.
Bec a flye — *mouche a miel* s, f.
Beehyve — *ruche* s, f.
Beche tree — *hestre* s, m.; *fov* x, m.
Becke — *signe de la teste*, s, m.
Bedde — *lit* z, m.; *couche* s, m.
Bedde borde — *sponde* s, f.
Bedde stede — *chalit* z, m.
Beddyng — *accoustrement de lict* s, m.
Bedell — *bedeav* x, m.
Beddes heed — *cheuet da lict* z, m.
Beed of stone or wode — *patenostre* s, f.
Beedman — *oratevr* s, m.
Beane corne — *feue* s, f.
Befe meate — *chair de beuf* s, f.
Begettyng — *engendrure* s, f.
Beggar man — *belistre* s, m.
Beggar woman — *belistresse* s, f.
Beggary — *blisterie* s, f.
Beggyng — *mandiance* s, f.
Begyling — *tromperie* s, f.
Begynnyng — *commencement* s, m.
Beholdyng — *regart* s, m.
Beholder — *regardevr* s, m.
Behest — *promesse* s, f.
Behavour — *maintien* s, m.
Beyng — *essence* s, f.
Beakyn — *fev au guet* x, m.
Becke with the heed — *signe de la teste* s, m.
Beckeryng scrimysshe — *meslee* s, f.
Beldame — *meregrant* s, f.
Beldyng — *edification* s, f.; *bastiment* z, m.
Bell of snevyll at ones nose — *rovpie* s, f.
Bell in a steple — *cloche* s, f.
Bell founder — *fondevr de cloches* s, m.
Bell for a morres — *sonnette* s, f.
Bellfray — *beavfroy* s, f.
Bell facioned lyke a peare for chyldren to playe with — *poyrette* s, f.
Belly — *uentre* s, m.
Belowes — *ungz suffletz au fev*, m.
Belsyre — *grant pere* s, m.
Belweder a beest — *bellin* s, m.
Beame of an house — *tref* s, m.
Beame of the sonne — *raye de soleil* s, f.
Beamyng knyfe for a tanner.
Benche — *banc* z, m.
Bende of men — *rovte* s, f.
Bendyng bowyng — *arcure* s, f.
Bendyng for a crosbowe — *bendage* s, m.
Benefyce — *benefice* s, m.
Benet order — *ordres* s, f.
Benyvolence — *beniuolence* s, f.
Berall fyne glasse — *beril* z, m.
Beere drinke — *biere* s, f.
Berde of man or beest — *barbe* s, f.
Beare a he beest — *ovrs*, m.
Beare a she beest — *ovrse* s, f.
Bear warde — *gardevr dovrs* s, m.
Beere for deed men — *biere* s, f.
Beryeng of a corps — *enterrement* s, m.
Beryall — *sepulture* s, f.
Berry of any tree — *graine* s, f.
Beryll a precious stone — *beril* z, m.
Berkyng of a dogge — *aboyement* s, m.
Bernacle a byrde — *bernac* z, m.
Berne to put corne in — *granche* s, f.
Besechyng — *deprecation* s, f.
Besynesse labour — *labovraige* s, f.
Besynesse occupation — *besoigne* s, f.
Besome — *balay* s, m.; *ramon* s, m.
Bestysshnesse — *besterie* s, f.
Beest — *beste* s, f.

Beest bearyng hornes — *beste a corne s*, f.
Beestes stall — *creche s*, f.
Bestowyng — *employement s*, m.
Betany an herbe — *bettoyne s*, f.
Bethynkyng — *appensement s*, m.
Betyll to bete clothes with — *battoyr s*, m.
Bettle a blacke flye — *escargot*[1] *z*, m.
Beatyng downe of men in batayle — *abatis*.
Beatyng downe of any buyldynge — *demolition s*, f.
Beatyng — *baterie s*, f.
Bever hatte — *chappeav de bieure x*, m.
Bewayling — *deploration s*, f.
Bewrayeng — *detection s*, f.
Beautie fayrnesse — *beavlté z*, f.
Beautyfulnesse — *speciosité z*, f.

B before J.

Byas of an hose — *bias*, m.
Byble — *bible s*, f.
Byce a colour — *azur s*, m.
Byding taryeng — *attente s*, f.
Biggayne a woman that lyveth chaste — *begvine s*, f.
Byggen for a chyldes heed — *beguyne s*, f.
Bygge corne — *far s*, m.
Bygnesse of any thyng — *grandevr s*, f.
Bygnesse quantite — *moyson s*, f.
Bygnesse of ones body — *corpsage s*, m.
Bygnesse of a thyng in bread — *grossevr s*, f.
Bicker fightyng — *escarmovche*, *bescovsse s*, f.
Byldinge — *structure s*, f.; *edifice s*, m.
Bylding agayne — *reedification s*, f.
Byll a letter — *lettre s*, f.
Byle a sore — *froncle s*, f.; *clov x*, m.
Byll of dette — *cedule s*, f.
Byll of a byrde — *becq z*, m.
Byll to fyght with — *vovge s*, f.
Bylman in a batayle — *halebardier s*, m.
Byll of a mattocke — *le manche s*, m.
Byllet shyde of woode — *buchette s*, f.
Byn to kepe breed or corne — *huche a pain s*, f.
Byeng — *achapt z*, m.
Bypathe — *sente s*, f.
Byrche tree — *boulliav x*, m.

[1] Sans doute *escarbot*.

Byrde — *oyseav x*, m.
Byrde bolte — *matteras*, m.
Byrde lyme — *glev x*, m.
Byrlyng yron — *unes espinces*, f.
Byrling of clothe — *pinsure s*, f.
Byrthe — *naiscance s*, f.
Byrthe of a man or a woman — *natiuité z*, f.; *portee s*, f.
Bysshoppe — *euesque s*, m.
Bysshoppyng of chyldren — *confirmation s*, f.
Bysshoprike — *euesché z*, m.
Bysshoppes ring — *pontifical x*, m.
Bysshoppes crosse — *crosse s*, f.
Businesse — *affaire s*, m.; *empeschement s*, m.
Bysket bredde — *biscvit z*, m.
Bytche a she dogge — *chienne s*, f.
Bytche that gothe a saute — *lice s*, f.; *chienne chavlde s*, f.
Byting of any beest — *morsure s*, f.
Byting of the bridell — *rongevre s*, f.
Bytte of a bridell — *mors*, m.
Bytternesse — *aigrevr s*, f.; *amertume s*, f.; *aspresse s*, f.

B before L.

Blabbe — *cacquetevr s*, m.
Blacke chery — *merise s*, f.
Black chery tree — *merisier s*, m.
Blacke sope — *sauon noir s*, m.
Blacke frere — *jacobin s*, m.
Blacke bery — *framboise s*, f.
Blacke byrde — *estovrneav x*, m.
Black horse — *moreav x*, m.
Blacke byll to fyght — *vovlge s*, m.
Blacke smythe — *mareschal x*, m.
Blacke of the eye — *le noyr de loyl s*, m.
Blade of corne — *le ble uert s*, m.
Blade of a knyfe — *alumelle s*, f.
Bladder in a beest — *uessie s*, f.
Blades to wynde yarne on — *tovrnettes*, f.
Blame — *blasme s*, m.; *covlpe s*, f.
Blayne sore — *escharboncle s*, f.; *uezie s*, f.
Blanket clothe — *blanchet z*, m.
Blasphemar — *blasphemevr s*, m.; *blasphematevr s*, m.
Blasphemyng — *blaspheme s*, f.

Blase of fyre — *flamme s, f.*
Blasyng of armes — *blason s, m.*
Blasyng starre — *commette s, f.*
Blast of wynde — *bouffee de uent s, f.*
Blaundrelle an apple — *brandureau x, m.*
Bleke a lytell fysshe — *able s, m.*
Bleche for souters — *attrament s, m.; noyr s, m.*
Blemysshe — *macule s, f.*
Blessyng — *benediction s, f.*
Blynde nettell — *ovrtie blanche s, f.*
Blyndnesse — *auevglerie s, f.*
Blysse — *joye s, f.*
Blysfulnesse — *beatitude s, f.*
Blober upon water — *bovteillis, f.*
Blode worte herbe.
Blode of any beest — *sang z, m.*
Blode hounde — *limier s, m.*
Blody mensyn sickenesse.
Blocke of tree — *tronchet z, m.; tronc z, m.*
Blocke of tynne — *savmon destain s, m.*
Blocke or byllet — *bilot z, m.*
Blome a flour — *flevr s, f.*
Blossome of a tree — *flevr de frvict s, f.*
Blotte with ynke — *paste s, f.*
Blottyng — *broillerie s, f.*
Blowe on the cheke — *jovee s, f.*
Blowbole — *yvroigne s, m.*
Blowe with ones fyst — *sufflet z, m.*
Bluntnesse of any edged toole — *agasseté z, f.; agassure s, f.*
Blustryng of wyndes — *behovrdis, m.*

B before O.

Bobet on the heed — *covp de poing z, m.*
Bobbyn for a sylke woman — *bobin s, f.*
Bocher that kylleth fleshe — *bovchier s, m.*
Bochery — *bovcherie s, f.*
Body — *corps, m.*
Body of a churche — *nef de lesglise z, f.*
Body of a tree.
Bodkyn instrument — *poynson s, m.*
Boye — *garçon, filz s, m.*
Boy of an ancre — *boyee s, f.*
Boystuousnesse — *roydevr s, f.*
Boke that sheweth the actes and order in a journey — *uoyagier s, m.*
Boke — *liure s, m.*
Boke othe — *jvrement de droict s, m.*
Boke bearer in a ploye — *prothocolle s, m.*
Bokesellar — *libraire s, m.*
Bokebynder — *relievr de liures s, m.*
Bokeram — *bovgueram s, m.*
Bockette for a well — *seav x, m.*
Bokette maker — *faisevr de bahuz s, m.*
Bokyll — *blovque s, f.*
Bocler for defence — *blovquier s, m.*
Bolas frute — *prunelle s, f.*
Bolas tre — *espine noire s, f.*
Boldnesse hardynesse — *hardiesse s, f.*
Boledysshe or a bole — *jatte s, f.*
Bolkyng of the stomake — *rovttement s, m.*
Bolstarre — *trauersin s, m.; cheuecel z, m.*
Bolsteryng stuffyng — *fulsement s, m.*
Bolte or shacle — *entraue s, f.*
Bolte of a dore — *uerrovl x, m.*
Bombarde a kynde of a gon — *bombarde s, f.*
Bonde a lace — *latz, m.*
Bondage — *seruitude s, f.*
Bonde to bynde with — *lyen s, m.*
Bondell of russhes — *bondeav de joncz x, m.*
Bondeman — *serf z, m.*
Bonne of a beest — *os, m.*
Bonne fyre — *fev de behovrdis x, m.*
Bonet of a sayle — *bonette dung tref s, f.*
Bonnet maker — *bonnettier s, m.*
Bonnet a cappe — *bonet z, m.*
Bonnet for a gentylwoman — *coquille s, f.*
Bonhom a religiousman — *bonhomme s, m.*
Bone a request — *requeste s, f.*
Bourage herbe — *borache s, f.*
Boore beest — *sanglier s, m.*
Boore spere — *espiev x, m.*
Boores heed — *hevre s, f.*
Boores bristell — *saye de povrceav s, f.*
Boorde for buylding — *ays, m.*
Boorde a table — *table s, f.*
Borde clothe — *nappe s, f.*
Bourde or game — *jev x, m.*
Bourdayne — *fais, m.*
Bordell house — *bovrdeav x, m.*
Border of a garment — *brodevre s, f.*
Boorder that gothe to borde — *commensal x, m.*

Border rounde about a thyng — *brodvre* s, f.
Bordering of a garment — *brodevre* s, f.
Borowe or thorowe fare — *bourc* z, m.
Borde knyfe — *covteav de escuier* x, m.
Borowe a pledge — *pleige* s, m.
Bosarde byrde — *busart* s, m.
Bosome of a parsone — *seyn* s, m.
Bosse of a bocler — *bosse* s, f.
Bosse of a bridell — *bossette* s, f.
Bosse of a gyrdle — *ferrevre dune tressovcre* s, f.
Bost crakyng — *uanterie* s, f.
Boster — *uantevr* s, m.
Bostyng — *uantance* s, f.
Botcher of old garments — *rauavdevr* s, m.
Botche a sore — *bosse de pestilence* s, f.
Botte to rowe in — *nasselle, bateav* x, m.
Botteman — *battelier* s, m.
Bottell to kepe drinke in — *boteille* s, f.
Bottel of haye — *botteav de fayn* x, m.
Botyfelowe — *parsomner* s, m.
Boty that man of warre take — *butin* s, m.
Botlar — *bovtellier* s, m.
Bottras of a wall — *portant* s, m.
Bottrye — *despence* s, f.
Bottome of a shippe — *la sovte* s, f.
Bottome of any thyng — *fons*, m.
Bottome of threde — *gliceav* x, m.; *plotton de fil* s, m.
Bottes a sickenesse in a horse — *tranchafon* s, m.
Boote of lether — *houseav* x, m.
Boothe of canvas — *tente* s, f.
Boothe — *hameav* x, m.
Boothe of bowes — *ramee* s, f.; *fveillee* s, f.
Bocle that beareth the byt — *portemors*, m.
Bullyon in a womans girdle — *clov* x, m.
Boultyng clothe or bulter — *blvteav* x, m.
Boultyng tubbe — *husche a bluter* s, f.
Burryon or budde of a tree — *germe, burjon* s, m.
Bowe to shote with — *arc* z, m.
Bowyer that makes bowes — *arctiller* s, m.
Bouke of clothes — *buée* s, f.
Bowell gutte — *boyau* x, m.
Bowelles of a man or beest — *entrailles*, f.
Bowleyne of a shippe — *bolingue* s, f.
Boweshotte the space that one maye shote — *archee* s, f.
Bowstryng — *corde* s, f.; *cordeau* x, m.
Bowstryng maker — *faisevr de cordes a larc* s, m.
Boughe branche — *rame* s, f.
Bought of the arme — *le ply du bras* s, m.
Bougette — *bovgette* s, f.
Bouget maker — *faisevr de bahuz* s, m.
Bouge furre rommenis — *peavx de Lombardie*, f.
Bowle to playe with — *bovle* s, f.
Bowle to playe at the byles — *bille* s, f.
Boulnyng swellyng — *inflation* s, f.
Bounde or marke — *bourne* s, f.
Bowre — *salle* s, f.
Bourdyng jestyng — *joncherie* s, f.
Bousshell measure — *boisseav* x, m.
Boustuousnesse — *impetuosité* z, f.
Boxe of a messangere — *escvisson* s, m.
Boxe for medicyns, or to put any other thyng in — *boite* s, f.
Boxe tre — *boix* s, f.

B before R.

Brablyng — *tencerie* s, f.
Brace of an house — *brace* s, f.
Bracelet for a ladies arme — *bracellet* z, m.
Bracer to shote with — *brassellet* z, m.
Brace of gray houndes.
Brache a kynde of houndes — *brachet* z, m.
Braggar — *fringucreav* x, m.
Brayde or hastynesse of mynde — *colle* s, f.
Braydes of a womans heer — *tresses*, f.
Brayne — *cerueav* x, m.
Brayne of a mannes heed — *ceruelle* s, f.
Brayne pan — *taye de la teste, crane* s, m.
Brake an instrument — *braye* s, f.
Brake ferne that groweth — *fusiere* s, f.
Brake in clothe — *rentreture* s, f.
Bramble or brere — *ronce* s, f.
Branne of meale — *son* s, m.
Branche of a tree — *branche* s, f.
Branched damaske — *damars figuré* s, m.
Brande of fyre — *brandon de fev* s, m.
Brasse metall — *arain* s, m.
Brasell tre to dye with — *bresil* z, m.
Brasyer — *fondevr, brassevr* s, m.
Brauler a chyder — *criart* s, m.
Brauling — *crierie* s, f.; *tencon* s, f.; *noise* s, f.

Brawne of a boore — *lart s*, m.
Brawne of the hande — *le gras de la main*, m.
Brawne of an arme or legge—*la souris dv bras*. f.
Brawne of all maner of flesshe—*chaymure s*, f.; *lart s*, m.
Breche where water breke in — *breche s*, f.
Breche of hosen—*braiette, braie, braie, braies s*, f.
Bree of the eye — *poil de loiel z*, m.
Bredde to eate — *pain s*, m.
Bredthe of any thyng — *largeur s*, f.
Bredyng of byrdes — *covuee s*, f.
Brede or squarenesse — *croisure s*, f.
Brere that blacke berres growe upon — *framboisier s*, m.
Brest plate — *escreuice s*, f.
Breke of the daye — *adjournement s*, m.; *laube creuant, laube du jour s*, f.
Brekefast — *desjeuner s*, m.
Breking of an aray in a felde — *froissis*, m.
Breme fysshe — *bresme s*, f.
Brere — *ronce s*, f.
Brere or hethe — *bruyere s*, f.
Brese a long flye — *prestre s*, f.
Brest of a man — *fovrcelle s*, f.; *pis*, m.
Brest of a man or beest — *poictrine s*, f.
Brethe of a man — *alaine s*, f.
Brewar of ale — *brasseur s*, m.
Bribour — *bribeur s*, m.
Bribrye — *briberie s*, f.
Bridall — *unes nupces*, f.; *espousailles*, f.
Bridell for a horse — *bride s*, f.
Bride grome — *espoux*, m.
Bride woman — *espousee s*, f.
Bridge over a dyke — *planche s*, f.
Bridge of stone — *pont z*, m.
Bridge of the nose — *os du nez*, m.
Brightnesse — *luisance, resplendevr, clarté s*, f.
Bringyng to thraldome — *subjugation s*, f.
Bringyng in of a matter — *discours*, m.
Brinke of any thyng — *bort s*, m.; *riue s*, f.
Brine saltewater — *saulmevre s*, f.
Bristell of a boore — *saÿe de pourceav s*, f.
Brittylnesse — *fragilité z*, f.
Broche for ones cappe — *broche s*, f.; *ymage s*, f.; *ataiche s*, f.; *afficquet z*, m.
Broche with a scripture — *deuise s*, f.
Broche maker — *bambelottier s*, m.
Brocke a beest — *taxe s*, f.
Brood of byrdes — *covuee doiseaux, niee s*, f.
Broode arrowe — *rallion s*, m.
Broode daye — *grant jour s*, m.
Broode axe — *hache large, dolovere s*, f.
Broderar — *brodevr s*, m.
Broderyng of a garment — *broderie s*, f.
Broker bytwene to marchauntes—*couretier s*, m.
Broker that speketh many languages — *truchement s*, m.
Broken meate — *fragments*, m.
Brome to swepe with — *balay s*, m.
Brome tree — *genest s*, m.
Bronde of fyre — *tison s*, m.
Broke a lytell water — *rvisseav x*, m.
Brosyng or broose — *briseure s*, f.
Brothe potage — *brovet z*, m.
Brothe of fysshe or flesshe — *brovet z*, m.
Brothell — *pailliarde, putayn s*, f.
Brothelleshouse — *bordel z*, m.
Brother — *frere s*, m.
Brother in lawe — *seurourge, beau-frere*.
Brotherheed — *fraternité, confrairie s*, f.
Brother germayne — *frere germain s*, m.
Brother worte herbe.
Browe above the eye — *sourcil z*, m.
Browne bredde — *pain bis*, m.
Brunt hastynesse — *chavlde colle s*, f.
Brusshe to brusshe with — *uerge a nettoyer s*, f.
Brushe to make brushes on — *brvÿere s*, f.
Brewes — *brovet z*, m.

B before U.

Bubble in the water — *bovteille s*, f.
Budde — *bovton, bourgon s*, m.
Buffette — *buffee s*, f.; *covp de poing z*, m.
Budgette — *bovgette s*, f.
Bugle beest — *bevgle s*, m.
Bugle horne — *cor de bevgle s*, m.
Bucke hounde — *limonier s*, m.
Bucke beest — *dain s*, m.
Buckeram — *bovgueram s*, m.
Bucket to drawe water with — *seav x*, m.
Bucke to wasshe clothes in — *cvuier s*, m.
Buccle for a shoo — *blovque s*, f.

Buccler for defence — *blovquier s*, m.
Bull a beest — *toreav, tor x*, m.
Bull that commeth from the pope — *bulle s*, f.
Bullocke — *bevf s*, m.
Bull rysshe — *jonc fluuiav, jonc palustre s*, m.
Bulwarke — *bovleuert s*, m.
Bunche of garlike or such other — *botte s*, f.
Bundell — *bondeav x*, m.
Bung of a tonne or pype — *bondel z*, m.
Burnyng — *desirance, ardeur s*, f.; *ardvre s*, f.
Burnyng heate — *ardevr s*, f.
Burnyng of any thyng — *combustion s*, f.
Burrage herbe — *bovrache*, f.
Burble in the water — *babette s*, f.
Burdayne — *portee s*, f.; *uoiture s*, f.
Burre that cleveth to — *gloteron s*, m.
Burgesse a man — *bourgois s*, m.
Burgesse wyfe — *burgoise s*, f.
Bussbe — *bvisson s*, m.
Bussbe of oystrissbe fethers — *plumart s*, m.
Busshell measure — *boisseav x*, m.
Buskyng — *brodequin s*, m.
Busshement — *embuche s*, f.
Bustarde a byrde.
Butte fysshe — *plye s*, f.
Butte to shote at — *butte s*, f.
Butteras for a wall — *porrant s*, m.
Buttocke of a man or beest — *fesse s*, f.
Buttour a byrde — *butor s*, m.
Butter to eate — *bevrre s*, m.
Butterflye — *papillon s*, m.
Butlar — *despensatevr, boutailier s*, m.
Button for a garment — *noyau x*, m.
Buttrye — *despence s*, f.

C BEFORE A.

Case to put arowes in — *custode s*, f.
Case for nedelles — *aguyllier s*, m.
Cable for a shyppe — *chable s*, f.
Cabbyn in a shyppe — *cabain s*, m.
Cabbysshe rote — *chov x*, m.; *cabas*, m.
Cace to close a thyng in — *casse s*, f.
Caddas or crule — *sayette s*, f.
Caddawe a byrde — *chucas s*, f.
Cade of heerryng — *escade s*, f.
Cage for a byrde — *caige s*, f.
Caytife wretche — *chetif z*, m.; *malostru s*, m.
Cake — *gasteav x*, m.
Cake of fyne floure made in a print of yron — *gavfre s*, f.
Cackelyng bablyng — *cacquet z*, m.
Call for quaylles — *croquaillet z*, m.
Callamynt herbe — *calamint s*, m.
Call for maydens — *retz de soye*, f.
Caldrone — *chauldron s*, m.
Calendre — *calendrier s*, m.
Calenge or provokyng to do armes — *chalenge s*, f.
Calfe beest — *ueav x*, m.
Calfe of a legge — *pommeav de la jambe x*, m.; *le mol de la jambe z*, m.
Calyon stone — *caliov x*, m.
Callyng agayne — *revocation s*, f.
Callyng namyng — *apellance s*, f.
Callyng upon — *invocation s*, f.
Calme styll whether — *carme s*, m.
Calstocke — *pie de chov z*, m.
Caltrappe — *chavssetrappe s*, f.
Calver of saulmon — *escume de saulmon s*, f.
Cammamyll herbe — *camamille s*, f.
Camforie a gumme — *camfre s*, m.
Camforye herbe — *la grande consvlde s*, f.
Cammell a beest — *chameav x*, m.
Camuse precious stone — *chamahievx*, m.
Canapy to be borne over the sacrament or over a kynges heed — *palle s*, m.
Candell — *chandelle s*, f.
Candelmasse feest — *la chandelevr s*, f.
Candelstycke — *chandelier s*, m.
Canell spice — *canelle s*, f.
Cannell in the strete — *rvisseav de la rve x*, m.
Cancker sore — *chancre s*, m.
Cancker worme — *uer de chancre s*, m.
Cannon lawe — *le droit canon z*, m.
Canopy — *ciel z*, m.
Cantell or shyver — *chanteau x*, m.
Cantell of bredde — *chanteav de pain x*, m.
Canvas — *canevas*, m.
Cappar — *bonnettier s*, m.
Cappe with a double turfe — *barette s*, f.; *tocque de millain z*, f.
Cappe — *bonnet z*, m.
Cappe of fence — *segrette de maille s*, f.

Cappe of a flayle — *liasse dun flaiav* s, f.
Capitayne — *capitaine* s, m.
Capitayns banner — *ensigne* s, f.
Captivite — *chateuoison* s, f.
Capone foule — *chapon* s, m.
Capull a horse — *rovssin* s, m.
Carracte in pricke song — *minime* s, f.
Carawayes small confettes — *draggee* s, f.
Carboncle stone — *escharboncle* s, m.
Carboncle a blayne — *escharboncle* s, f.
Carde to worke with — *carde* s, f.
Cardynall — *cardinal* x, m.
Cardes to play with — *cartes*, f.
Carder of wolle — *cardevr* s, m.
Carde maker — *cardier* s, m.
Carde, clothe for brides : they use none.
Carefulnesse — *sollicitude* s, f.
Care thought — *chagrin* s, m.; *soing* z, m.
Carre a carte — *chariot* z, m.
Carre a lytell carte with two wheles — *char* s, m.
Carryar of stuffe by horsbacke — *uoicturier* s, m.
Carryar by carte — *charron* s, m.
Carryage — *baggaige* s, m.; *uoicture* s, f.; *apport* s, m.
Carrycke a great shippe — *caraque* s, f.
Caryen — *charoigne* s, f.
Carkes of a foule — *granche* s, f.
Carle chorle — *uilain* s, m.
Carole a song — *chancon de noel* s, f.; *carolle* s, f.
Carpe fysshe — *carpe* s, f.
Carpette — *tapis*, m.
Carpentar — *charpentier* s, m.
Carsey clothe — *cresy* s, m.
Carter — *charrecton* s, m.; *chartier* s, m.
Carte — *charette* s, f.
Carte clout of yron — *platin de fer* s, m.
Carte wright — *charron* s, m.
Carte waye — *charriere* s, f.
Carte lode — *chartee* s, f.
Carte rode — *orniere* s, f.
Case of lether to put a combe, a recorder or any suche lyke thyng in — *estuy* s, m.
Case for pynnes or suche like — *esplinguier* s, m.
Casket or hamper — *escrayn* s, m.
Casket or fosar — *escrain* s, m.
Caste or throwe — *ject* z, m.
Castell — *chasteav* x, m.
Caste of haukes — *niee doiseaux* s, f.
Catchepole — *sergent* s, m.
Castyng to — *adition* s, f.
Castyng toppe — *toppee* s, f.
Caterpyllarworme — *chattepellevse* s, f.
Cathedrall churche — *esglise cathedralle* s, f.
Catte a beest — *chat* z, m.
Cattistayle herbe — *fallot* z, m.
Catour of a gentylmans house — *despensier* s, m.
Cattell — *betail* z, m.
Caudell — *chaudeav* x, m.
Caudron — *chavldiere* s, f.
Cavyllation — *cavillation* s, f.
Causion pledge — *caution* s, f.
Cause — *cavse* s, f.
Cautell fleyght — *cavtelle* s, f.
Causey in a hye way — *chavsee* z, f.

C BEFORE E.

Cedar tree — *cedre* s, m.
Cellar for a bedde — *ciel de lit* z, m.
Ceale a fysshe — *chavlderon de mer* s, m.
Cellandyne herbe — *celidoine* s, f.
Celestyn a man of religion — *celestin* s, m.
Cell a lytell house — *demevre* s, f.
Cellar for wyne — *cellier* s, m.
Cellerar an officer — *celerier* s, m.
Cendell thynne lynnen — *sendal* x, m.
Cene of clerkes — *conuocation* s, f.
Cens — *ensens*, m.
Censar — *ensensier* s, m.
Centuarie herbe — *centaure* s, f.
Ceptre for a kyng — *ceptre* s, m.
Cerclet for a womans heed — *ciercle* s, m.
Ceremony — *cerimonie* s, f.
Cercle or compasse — *cercle* s, m.
Certayntie — *certaineté* z, f.
Cessyng — *intermission*, *cessation* s, f.
Cesterne — *puteav* x, m.; *cisterne* s, f.

C BEFORE H.

Chaffe — *paille* s, f.
Chaffre ware — *marchandise* s, f.
Chafer to heate water in — *coquemert* s, m.
Chafyngdysshe — *eschavffette* s, f.

Chafyng frettyng — *calefaction s, f.*; *eschavffeture s, f.*
Chafyng of the mynde — *eschavffoison, stomachation s, f.*
Chayre to sytte in — *chaiere s, f.*
Chayne for ones necke — *chayne s, f.*
Chalenge or clayme — *chalenge s, f.*
Chalenger in any justyng — *assaillant s, m.*
Chalys to syng masse with — *calice s, m.*
Chalke — *craye s, f.*
Chambre — *chambre s, f.*
Chamberer — *chambriere, pedisseque s, f.*
Chamberlayne — *chambellan s, m.*
Chamlet sylke — *camelot z, m.*
Champyon — *champion s, m.*
Chandellar that maketh chandelles — *chandelier s, m.*
Chanelle of a flode — *chanel z, m.*
Chanell of a streame — *le fil de l'eave z, m.*
Changyng — *uariement s, m.*
Chanon a religious man — *chanoine s, m.*
Chantyng of songe — *rengoiserie s, f.*
Chape of a shethe — *bovterolle de gayne s, f.*
Chapell — *chapelle s, f.*
Chapplayne — *chappelain s, m.*
Chapelet — *chapellet z, m.*
Chapman — *marchant s, m.*; *challant s, m.*
Chapiter — *chapitre s, m.*
Charcole — *charbon s, m.*
Charge — *charge s, f.*
Charger a great platter — *ung grant plat z, m.*
Charret — *carre s, m.*
Charryet — *chariot branlant s, m.*
Charyte — *charité z, f.*
Charme an enchauntment — *charme s, m.*
Charnelhouse — *charniere s, f.*
Charter a pardon — *grace s, f.*
Chase of tennys — *chasse s, f.*
Chastysing — *chastoiement s, m.*
Chastyte — *chastité z, f.*
Chastnesse of body — *chasteté z, f.*
Chatteryng of byrdes — *jargon s, m.*
Chafyng of the skynne — *refovlevre s, f.*
Chawe bone — *machovere s, f.*
Chaufrayne, a pece of harnesse for a horse — *chaufrain s, m.*
Chaunce fortune — *aduenture s, f.*; *accident s, m.*; *chance s, f.*
Chauncell of a churche — *cuevr desglise s, m.*
Chauncellar — *chancellier s, m.*
Chauncery — *chancellerie s, f.*
Chauncynge — *adaenant s, m.*
Changer of money — *changevr s, m.*
Chaungyng — *entrechangement s, m.*; *alteration s, f.*; *muance s, f.*
Chaunter — *chantre s, m.*
Chauntery — *chanterie s, f.*
Chefe baron of the eschequer — *president de generaulx s, m.*
Chefe capitayne — *general de larmee x, m.*
Chefe rular of a gally — *patron de la galee s, m.*
Chefe officer of meane estate — *maistre escuier s, m.*
Chefe origynall — *capital x, m.*
Chefe capitayne — *cheuetain s, m.*
Chefenesse — *singularité z, f.*
Checke a mery taunt — *lardon s, m.*
Checker — *eschecquier s, m.*
Cheke of a man — *jove s, f.*
Chekynwede herbe — *movron s, m.*
Chekebonne — *los de la jove, m.*
Chekyn — *povssein s, m.*
Cheyne — *chayne s, f.*
Chepe — *marché z, m.*
Chere — *acveil z, m.*
Chery frute — *cerise s, f.*
Chery tree — *cerisier s, m.*
Cherystone — *noiav de cerise x, m.*
Cherne to make butter in — *bevrrette s, f.*
Chesse borde — *tableav aux eschecz x, m.*
Chesloppe a worme — *cloporte s, f.*
Chese — *fromage s, m.*
Chese casten in a molde — *frommaige de formes, m.*
Chese cake — *gasteav, torteav x, m.*
Chese rake — *caisier a frommages s, m.*
Chese fatte — *presse a frommages s, f.*
Chysell a toole for carpentars — *siseav x, m.*
Chesyble for a preest — *chasuble s, f.*
Chestayne frute — *chestaigne s, f.*
Chestayne tree — *chestaignier s, m.*
Chest — *coffre s, m.*
Chestnut frute — *chestaigne s, f.*

Chest of a man — *fourcelle* s, f.; *pis*, m.
Chevyn a fysshe — *cheuenne* s, f.
Cheverell lether — *cheuerotin* s, m.
Chevorell an herbe — *cerfoil* z, m.
Chevesaunce — *cheuisance* s, f.
Chebole a yong onyon — *ciuol* z, m.
Chidyng — *altercation, noise, tencon* s, f.
Chefe chauncellar — *archichancelier* s, m.
Chefe chaplayne — *archichapelain* s, m.
Chilaundre — *chilandre* s, f.
Chylde — *enfant* s, m.
Chyldehode — *enfance* s, f.
Childes ratle to play with — *hochette* s, f.
Chyldebedde — *accouchement* s, m.; *gesine* s, f.
Chylde or beest borne afore the tyme — *auortin* s, m.
Chyme of belles — *gamme* s, f.
Chymney — *chiminee* s, f.
Chynne of a visage — *menton* s, m.
Chyne of a beest — *eschine* s, f.
Chyppe of wode — *coupiau* x, m.
Chippynges of brede — *chappelis de pain*, m.
Chyppyng of ones handes or face — *gersure* s, f.
Chyve of safron or suche lyke.
Churche wardeyne — *gardien* s, m.
Churche — *esglise* s, f.; *monstier* s, m.
Churche yarde — *semitiere* s, m.
Churche portche — *auant portail* z, m.
Chyrkyng of byrdes — *jargon* s, m.
Chyst a great cofer — *arche* s, f.
Chyterlyng — *endoile* s, f.
Chivalry — *cheuallerie* s, f.
Chyve an herbe — *ciue* s, f.
Choyse — *achoison* s, f.; *eslite* s, f.; *option* s, f.
Choke peare — *estranguillon* s, m.
Chaungyng — *transmutation* , f.
Chosar — *electeur* s, m.
Chosyng — *election* s, f.
Choughe a yong crowe — *corneille* s, f.
Chuffe — *bouffe* s, m.
Churle carle — *uilain* s, m.; *loudier* s, m.
Churlysshenesse — *rusticité, uillainie* s, f.

C before Y.

Cyment to bylde with — *ciment* s, m.
Cydar a drinke — *cidre* s, m.
Cynders of coles — *breze* s, f.
Cynamome a spyce — *cinamome, canelle* s, f.
Cyrcute — *pourprise* s, f.
Cypres a kynde of wode — *cypres* s, m.
Circumsicion — *circumsicion* s, f.
Cyrcumstance of a matter — *circumstance* s, f.
Cypres for a womans necke — *crespe* s, m.
Cypres tree — *cypres* s, m.
Cysme divysion — *cisme* s, m.
Citron frute — *citron* s, m.
Citron tree — *citronnier* s, m.
Cytie — *citez*, f.
Cityng of one to the court — *adjournement* s, m.
Cityzen of a cytie — *citoyen* s, m.
Cyve to syfte with — *crible* s, m.
Civyll lawe — *droict ciuil* z, m.
Cyves an herbe — *ciues*, f.

C before L.

Clamour — *clameur* s, f.
Clappe on the heed — *sufflet* z, m.
Clappe on the necke — *colee* s, f.
Clappe with ones hande — *bouffee* s, f.
Clappe of a myll — *clacquet de moulin* z, m.
Clapper for a bell — *battant* s, m.
Clapper of connys — *clappier* s, m.
Clappyng or noyse — *chapplys*, m.
Clarry wyne — *cleré* s, f.
Clarry herbe — *toutte bonne* s, f.
Claryon trumpet — *cleron* s, m.
Claspe for a garnment — *agraffe* s, m.; *crochet* z, m.
Claspe for a boke — *fermouer, fermail* z, m.
Clasteryng — *cacquet* z, m.
Claricymballes — *cimballes* s, f.
Clause — *clause* s, f.
Clawe of a byrde — *ongle* s, f.
Clawe of a man or best — *gripe* s, f.
Clay erthe — *argille* s, f.
Clay pytte — *fosse d'argille* s, f.
Clay wall — *paroy daryille* s, f.
Clenlynesse — *netteté, pureté* z, f.
Clerenesse of any thyng that shyneth — *clarté* z, f.
Clerenesse of wether — *serenité* z, f.

Clergy — *clergie s*, m.
Clerke that is lettred — *clerc z*, m.
Clerke of the closet — *clerc de chappelle z*, m.
Clerke of the kechyn — *despencier s*, m.
Clerke of the comptes — *auditevr s*, m.
Clergy a nombre of clerkes — *clergie s*, m.
Clerkes lernyng — *clergise s*, f.
Clevyng to — *adhesion s*, f.
Clewe of thred — *gliceav x*, m.; *ploton s*, m.
Cliffe of a hyll — *crevx dune montaigne*, m.
Clyfte of any thyng ryven — *fente s*, f.
Clyft of a tree — *crevx*, m.
Clyft or chyn in any thynge — *fendure*, *fendasse s*, f.
Clyfte in a wall — *breche s*, f.
Clycket of a dore — *clicquette s*, f.
Clyppes — *eclypse*, *recovsse de soleil s*, f.
Clyppar of money — *rongevr dor s*, m.
Clodde of erthe — *monceav de terre x*, m.
Clocke of a hose.
Clogge — *billot z*, m.
Cloyster — *cloystre s*, m.
Cloystrer — *cloistrier s*, m.
Clocke to shewe the houres — *horiloge s*, m.
Clocke maker — *horilogier s*, m.
Cloke a garment — *manteav x*, m.
Cloke with a hode.
Close a grounde enclosed — *pre s*, m.
Closet for a lady to make her redy in — *chamberette s*, f.
Closyer — *clos*, m.
Closyng of a grounde with hedge or pale — *closture s*, f.; *cloyson s*, f.
Closes — *praerie s*, f.
Closet — *chapelle s*, f.
Closyng or shittynge — *encloz*, m.
Clothe wollen — *drap z*, m.
Clothe lynen — *toylle s*, f.
Clothe maker — *drappevr s*, m.
Clothe of golde — *drap dor z*, m.
Clothe of tyssue — *drap dortrait z*, m.
Clothe of arras — *tapisserie s*, f.
Clothe of sylver — *drap dargent z*, m.
Clothe sacke — *bahus*, m.
Clothe to put on a herce whan a man is buryed — *poille s*, m.
Clothyng — *abillement*, *parement s*, m.; *uesture s*, f.; *appareil z*, m.
Clove spyce — *clou de girofle x*, m.
Clove of garlyke — *teste dail s*, f.
Cloude — *nue*, *nuee s*, f.
Cloute of a ragge of clothe — *halion s*, m.; *torchon s*, m.
Cloute of a sho — *ung talon s*, m.; *ung deuant s*, m.; *ung debout z*, m.
Clubbe — *massue s*, f.; *mace s*, f.
Clewe of yarne or threde — *plotton s*, m.
Clustre of grapes — *grappe s*, f.

C before O.

Coartyng — *efforcement s*, m.
Cobblar — *sauetier s*, m.
Cobbylstone — *caillou x*, m.
Cockeatrice a serpent — *cocatris*, m.
Cocke a he byrde — *coq z*, m.
Cocket a byll of the customehouse — *esticquette s*, f.
Coccle a reed floure.
Coccle fysshe — *coquille s*, f.
Cockes combe — *creste de cocq s*, f.
Codde of a man — *couillon s*, m.; *boursette s*, f.
Codde of a beane or pese — *escosse s*, f.
Codde a fysshe — *cableav x*, m.
Codlyng frute — *pomme cvite s*, f.
Codpese — *braiette s*, f.
Codde of a nette — *le col dune retz*, m.
Cofer to put stuffe in — *cofre s*, m.
Coffyn — *grant boiste s*, f.
Coyfe for ones heed — *coyfve s*, f.
Coyte to playe with — *palet z*, m.
Coyte of stone — *bricoteav x*, m.
Coyne money — *monaye*, *pecune s*, f.
Coynar of money — *monayevr s*, m.
Coke that selleth meate — *cvisinier s*, m.
Cockebote to rowe with — *cocquet z*, m.; *nasselle s*, f.
Cocke of hey — *mulon de foyn s*, m.
Cockerell — *cochet z*, m.
Cokell shell — *coquille s*, f.
Cokell of the clothe — *nev de drap x*, m.
Cockesshote to take wodcockes with — *uolee s*, f.

Cokowe a byrde — *quocquev z*, m.
Cokolde — *quocquev s*, m.
Cokes vene.
Colour for a horse — *licol z*, m.; *collier s*, m.
Colour for a hounde — *colier a chien s*, m.
Collar for a gentylman—*colier s*, m.; *chaine s*, f.
Coldnesse — *froidure s*, f.
Colour the complexion in a man — *colere s*, f.; *cole s*, f.
Coles — *colis*, m.
Coleworte an herbe — *chov x*, m.
Cole of fyre — *charbon s*, m.
Colenesse — *freschevr s*, f.
Colledge house — *coliege s*, m.
Collegial churche — *esglise collegialle s*, f.
Colendre to strayne with — *covleresse s*, f.
Collet the seconde order — *acolite s*, m.
Collyke a sickenesse — *colique s*, f.
Collyer — *charbonnier s*, m.
Collar angre — *chavlde cole, cole s*, f.
Colloppe meate — *œvf au lard x*, m.
Colour, as white or blacke — *coulevr s*, f.
Couloured peace — *paix fourree s*, f.
Coulour a fayned matter — *coulevr s*, f.
Colerake — *ratissover s*, m.
Colte a yong horse — *pollayn s*, m.
Columbyne floure — *cocquelourde s*, f.
Commaundement — *commandement, edict z*, m.
Combe to kembe with — *piengne s*, m.
Combe maker — *piengnier s*, m.
Combrance distrouble — *combrance s*, f.
Comete a starre — *comette s*, f.
Confortyng — *alegement, allegeance s*, f.
Commedy of a christmas playe — *commedie s*, f.
Commyng nere — *approche s*, f.
Commyng to — *acces, aduenue s*, f.
Commyng — *aduenement, uenue s*, f.
Comynaltie — *communalté z*, f.
Commyn sede — *comyn s*, m.
Comnant appoyntment — *conuenant s*, m.
Commissary — *commissaire s*, m.
Commodyte — *comodité z*, m.
Common people — *popnlaire s*, m.
Common welthe — *bien publique s*, m.; *chose publique s*, f.
Common dyet in a mannes house—*ordinaire s*, m.
Common standarde of a measure — *maistresse mesure s*, f.
Common law — *droit commun z*, m.
Commonesse — *communité z*, f.
Communication — *sermon s*, m.; *communication s*, f.
Company — *compaignie s*, f.
Company assembled — *monde, tourbe s*, f.
Company of lordes — *seigneurie, barnaige s*, f.
Company of noble men — *consistoire s*, m.
Company of gentylmen — *gentillesse s*, f.
Company of knaves — *uillainie s*, f.
Company of miserable folkes — *mardaille s*, f.
Company of dogges — *chiennaille s*, f.
Company or meyny of shippes — *flotte s*, f.
Company of thre — *trinité z*, f.
Company about a great man — *brigade s*, f.; *bende s*, f.
Company of wylde foule — *uol z*, m.
Companyon a felowe — *compaignon s*, m.
Comparyng — *comparation s*, f.
Comparison—*comparison s*, f.; *comparation s*, f.
Compas a cercle or rondell — *compas*, m.; *cercle s*, m.
Compas for a carpentar — *compas*, m.; *cerne s*, f.
Compassyng of tyme — *reuolution s*, f.
Compassyng goyng about a thyng—*circuition s*, f.
Compassyng a matter farre of — *circumbages*, m.
Compassion — *compassion s*, f.; *pitie s*, f.
Compellyng — *efforcement s*, m.
Complayning — *querimonie s*, f.
Complaynt — *complayntes*, m.; *plainct z*, m.
Complexion — *complexion s*, f.
Complayne in the churche — *complies.*
Composition — *composition s*, f.
Compremyse — *compromis s*, m.
Conception — *conception s*, f.
Conceyte — *fantaisie s*, f.
Conceyving — *conception*, f.
Concludyng — *discussion s*, f.
Conclusion brifely done — *somme s*, f.
Conclusion — *consequens, conclusion s*, f.
Concorde — *concord s*, m.
Concubyne — *concubine s*, f.
Condycion — *condition s*, f.

Condicyon a propertie — *proprieté z*, f.
Condycions maners — *meurs*, f.
Condyte of water — *fontayne s*, f.
Conduyt — *organe s*, m.
Condicyon, a custome or maner — *tayche s*, f.
Conduycte of a mater — *conduycte s*, f.
Confection — *confection s*, f.
Confederyng — *confederation s*, f.
Confessyon — *confession s*, f.
Confessour a goostly father — *confessevr s*, m.
Confyrmation — *confirmation s*, f.
Confyrming — *confirmation s*, f.
Confort — *confort s*, m.; *consolation s*, f.
Confusyon — *confusion s*, f.
Congar fysshe — *congre s*, m.
Congregation — *congregation s*, f.
Cony a beest — *conin s*, m.
Cony hole or clapar — *taisniere s*, f.; *terrier s*, m.
Cony garthe — *garenne s*, f.
Conjuration — *conjuration s*, f.
Connyng scyence — *science s*, f.
Conjunction — *conjunction s*, f.
Conjecture — *conjecture s*, f.
Conquest — *conqueste s*, f.
Conquerour — *conquesteur, conquereur s*, m.
Conscience — *conscience s*, f.
Counsell — *secret z*, m.; *aduis m.; conseyl z*, m.
Counsellyng to any thyng — *instigation, consultation s*, f.
Counsell chambre — *chambre de parlement s*, f.
Consent — *accord, consentement s*, m.
Consentyng to a thyng — *aduev x*, m.
Conserve made of floures or frute — *conserue s*, f.
Conservyng — *conservation s*, f.
Consydering of a thyng — *circumspection s*, f.
Consystorie a courte — *consistoire s*, m.
Constable an officer — *conestable s*, m.
Constableshyppe — *conestablee s*, f.
Constantnesse — *constance s*, f.
Constytution — *constitution s*, f.
Constrayning — *cohertion s*, f.
Constraynt — *contraincte s*, f.
Consumption — *consumption s*, f.
Contagiousnesse — *infection s*, f.
Contemplation — *contemplation s*, f.
Conteyning — *contenement s*, m.
Contention stryfe — *contens s*, m.
Content of a mater — *teneur s*, f.
Contentes of writyng — *contenue s*, f.
Conterpoynt — *contrepoynt s*, m.
Contynuing — *continuation s*, f.
Countrey — *teritoire s*, m.; *contree s*, f.; *pais*, m.
Contrary parte — *partie diverse s*, f.
Contrariousnesse — *contrariété z*, f.; *contrarieuseté z*, f.
Contrition — *contrition s*, f.
Controller — *controlleur s*, m.
Conveyeng — *conuoyement s*, m.
Covenaunt — *conuenant, pact z*, m.
Cole — *charbon s*, m.
Coles suche as be gyven in tenebre weke — *afferendons*, m.
Coke — *rosticevr s*, m.
Coke that byeth meate to sell agayne — *rotisseur, charcuitier s*, m.
Cope for a preest — *chappe s*, f.
Coupe or coule for capons or other poultrie ware — *caige aux chappons s*, f.
Coppar metall — *cviure, souldure s*, m.
Coppy of a boke — *double s*, m.
Copy of any other thyng — *copye s*, f.
Copyousnesse — *copieuseté z*, f.
Coupyll of any thyng — *paire*, f.
Copwebbe — *araigniee s*, f.
Copras for ynke — *couperose s*, f.
Corall stone — *coral x*, m.
Corandre a herbe — *coriandre s*, f.
Corde — *cordeav, corde s*, f.
Corde a lace — *cordon s*, m.
Cordiall medicyne — *cordial x*, m.
Cordwayner — *corduanier s*, m.
Cordwayners threde — *chief gros*, m.
Cordwayne lether — *corduain s*, m.
Corellar in reason thet foloweth another — *corlaire s*, m.
Corne — *ble, frument s*, m.
Core of frute — *troignon s*, m.
Cornalyn a pale reed stone — *cornaline s*, f.
Cornar — *angle s*, m.; *cornet z*, m.
Correction — *correction, punition, discipline s*, f.
Curryour of lether — *covrayevr s*, m.
Coriandre sede — *coriandre s*, f.

Corke for slyppars — *liege s*, m.
Cormerant a he byrde — *cormerant s*, m.
Cormerant a she byrde — *cormerande s*, f.
Cornet to put spice in — *cornet z*, m.
Corner of a thing — *coing z*, m.; *canton s*, m.
Corner of the eye — *coing doeyl z*, m.
Corne felde — *champ de ble s*, m.
Cornet a horne — *cornet z*, m.
Coronation — *coronement s*, m.
Corowne — *corone s*, f.
Corruption — *corruption s*, f.
Corporas for a chales — *corporeav x*, m.
Corporation — *corporation s*, f.
Corse of a gyrdell — *tissu x*, m.
Corse weaver — *tissutier s*, m.
Corse a deed body — *corps*, m.
Courser of horses — *covrtier de chevaulx* s, m.
Corvyser — *cordovanier s*, m.
Cosshe a sorie house — *caverne s*, f.
Cosyn kynsman — *cousin s*, m.
Cosyn kynswoman — *cousine s*, f.
Cosyn brothers children — *cousin germain s*, m.
Cost or costage — *covstage s*, f.; *depense s*, f.; *covstz*, m.
Costes charges — *fraictz*, m.
Cost mary herbe — *coste marine s*, f.
Cost of a countre — *couste s*, f.; *coustiere s*, f.
Costardmongar — *frayctier s*, m.
Costyousnesse — *sumptuosité z*, f.
Cote a byrde.
Cote with sleves or without sleves — *saion s*, m.
Cote for a ladde — *jacquette s*, f.
Cote armour — *cotte d'armes s*, f.
Cotelar — *coutellier s*, m.
Cotidien axes — *fievre quotidienne s*, f.
Cotton for weke — *cotton s*, m.
Courbe to courbe a horse with — *courbe s*, f.
Cokestole — *selle a ricaldes s*, f.
Covent relygious folke — *covuent s*, m.
Cover for a potte — *covueleque s*, f.
Coveryng for a boke — *chemisette s*, f.
Coveryng for a bedde — *covuertoir s*, m.
Coverlet for a bedde — *covuerture de lict s*, f.
Covert — *recelee s*, f.; *covuerture s*, f.
Covetyse — *covuoitise s*, f.
Covetousnesse — *cupidité z*, f.
Colte a yong horse — *povllain s*, m.
Cowardnesse — *pusillanimité z*, f.
Cowarde — *covart s*, m.
Cowardyse — *lacheté z*, f.
Cowe a beest — *uache s*, f.
Couche bedde — *couche s*, f.
Cowe house — *uacherie s*, f.
Courchefe — *quevuerchief z*, m.
Coupborde — *unes almoires*, f.
Coughe disease — *tous*, f.
Colde — *froit z*, m.; *froidure s*, f.
Coldnesse — *morfondure s*, f.
Coule for a monke — *froc z*, m.
Colynge or makynge colde — *refrigeration s*, f.; *refroidure s*, f.
Cobbya of an ele or any fysshe — *dalle s*, f.; *tronson s*, m.
Combe of corne a measure — *mine s*, f.; *minot z*, m.
Comfyte swete spyce — *confite s*, f.
Comforte — *confort s*, m.
Counsaylers of a cytie — *consavlx*, m.
Count a womans shappe — *con s*, m.
Count a rekenning — *compte s*, m.; *ject z*, m.
Count botche — *bosse chancrevse s*, f.
Countynaunce — *contenance s*, f.; *levre s*, f.; *geste s*, m.; *semblant s*, m.; *semblance s*, f.
Countynaunce laughyng — *rys*, m.
Counterbase in song — *contrebasse s*, m.
Counterfayt gentylman — *gentillatre s*, m.
Counterfayt heer — *perrevcque s*, f.
Counterfayting — *contrefaicture s*, f.
Counterpayse — *contrepoys s*, m.
Countesse — *contesse s*, f.
Countie an erledome — *conté z*, f.
Countyng a somme of money — *calculation s*, f.; *computation s*, f.
Counture — *contever s*, m.
Counters to caste a count with — *ject z*, m.; *jecton s*, m.
Counter a countyng house — *comptoyr s*, m.
Countrey — *contree s*, f.
Countrey man or woman — *contreyman.*
Coupar a craftesman — *tonnelier s*, m.
Couple of any thynges — *covple s*, m.
Couple of houndes — *laisse s*, f.

Coupe for capons — *caige à chappons s, f.*
Courbe for a bridell — *govrmette s, f.*
Courfewe a ryngyng of belles towarde evenyng — *covurefcv x, m.*
Courar a poste — *poste s, m.; covrrevr s, m.*
Courrar of lether — *covrayevr s, m.*
Course — *covrs, m.; course s, f.*
Course of meate — *assiette s, f.*
Course of a shippe whan she sayleth — *laisse s, f.*
Cours of order — *tovr s, m.*
Course of ronnyng — *covrse s, f.*
Course of frute — *assiette, yssue de la table.*
Course towe — *tanurc s, f.*
Coursar horse — *covrsier s, m.*
Coursar of horses — *covrtier de chevaulx.*
Court — *court s, f.*
Court where men plede — *avditoir s, m.*
Courtall a kynde of gonnes of horses — *covrtavlt x, m.*
Courten for a bedde — *custode s, f.; covrtine s, f.*
Courtery — *urbanité, covrtoisie s, f.*
Courtesnesse — *benignité z, f.*
Courture — *covrtisan s, m.*
Courtyers — *gens de covrt, f.*
Coustrell that wayteth on a speare — *covsteillier s, m.*
Covey of partriches — *uolee s, f.; covuee s, f.*
Covent lofe — *miche s, f.*
Coveryng of a sadell — *hovsse s, f.*

C before R.

Crabbe fysshe — *crabbe s, f.*
Crabbe frute — *pomme de boys s, f.*
Craches herbe — *movron s, m.*
Cradell — *berseav, bers x, m.*
Cradell bande — *bende de berseav x, m.*
Craker a boster — *bobancier s, m.*
Crafte sleyght — *malengin s, m.; regnardie s, f.*
Crafte science — *art s, m.; artifice s, f.*
Crafte subtylte — *astuce s, f.*
Crafte of multyplyeng — *alquenemie s, f.*
Crafte of huntyng — *uenerie s, f.*
Craftisman — *mecanique s, m.*
Craftie felowe — *regnart s, m.*
Craftie dealyng — *trafficque s, m.*
Cragge — *roche s, f.*
Cracke breakyng — *fente s, f.*
Crake a bostyng — *uante, uanterie s, f.*
Craker a boster — *uantevr s, m.*
Crakyng bostyng — *uantance s, f.*
Crakyng felowe — *cocquart s, m.*
Crackenell — *cracquelin s, m.*
Crampe — *govte, crampe s, f.*
Crane colour — *gris cendré, m.*
Crane of a wharfe — *grue s, f.*
Crany or ryst — *cravasse s, f.*
Crapaude a precious stone — *crapaudine s, f.*
Cratche for horse or oxen — *creche s, f.*
Creature a poore soule — *creature s, f.*
Crede belue — *credo s, m.*
Credence — *creance s, f.*
Credytour that trusteth one — *creancier s, m.*
Creke where water commeth in at — *breche s, f.*
Creame to eate — *cresme s, f.*
Creame holly oyle — *cresme, m.*
Crease encrease — *reuenues, augmentation s, f.*
Cresses herbe — *cresson s, m.*
Cressent the newe mone as long as it is nat rounde — *cressant s, m.*
Cresset a lyght — *flambeav x, m.; fallot z, m.*
Crest of a helmet — *creste s, f.*
Crest of a house — *coypeav de la maison x, m.*
Cruelnesse — *felonnie, ferocilté s, f.; crualté z, f.*
Creves a fysshe — *escreuice s, f.*
Crule or caddas — *sayette s, f.*
Cruse to drinke in — *pot de Beavuais z, m.*
Crye noyse — *cry s, m.*
Cricke to bende a crosbowe with — *cranequin s, m.*
Cricket a worme — *cricquet, gresillon s, m.*
Cryeng of people — *acclamation s, f.*
Cryeng — *braierie, clamevr, crierie s, f.*
Cryeng out of beestes — *ululation s, f.*
Cryme an offence — *crime s, m.*
Crymosin colour — *cramoisy s, m.*
Crymosen in grayne — *cramoisy en graine.*
Crypple — *boitevx, m.*
Crysolite a precious stone — *crisolite s, f.*
Crysome for a yong chylde — *cresmeav x, m.*

Crystall stone — *cristal x*, m.
Christen man — *cristien s*, m.
Christen woman — *cristienne s*, f.
Christendome — *cristienneté z*, f.
Crystmas a hye feest — *Noel z*, m.
Crystmas evyn — *ueille de Noel s*, f.
Crossed frere — *frere de Saincte-Croix s*, m.
Crochet in song — *crochette s*, f.
Cronycle an hystorie — *cronique s*, f.
Croke — *crocq z*, m.; *crochet z*, m.
Croppe of a byrde — *poche s*, f.
Croppe of corne — *leuee de terre s*, f.
Crosse — *croix*, f.
Crosse of coyne — *la croix d'une piece d'argent*, f.
Crosbowe — *arcbalestre s*, m.
Crosse for a bysshoppe — *crosse s*, f.
Crosbowe case — *carquas*, m.
Crosbowe maker — *arcbalestrier s*, m.
Crosweke gangeweke — *rovvayson s*, f.; *rogations*, f.
Crossyng — *croisee s*, f.
Cropar for an horse — *crovpiere s*, f; *culiere de cheual s*, f.
Croude an instrument — *rebecq z*, m.
Croudar — *jeuevr de rebecq s*, m.
Crowe a byrde — *corneille s*, f.
Crowne — *corone s*, f.
Crowne a pece of golde — *escu s*, m.
Crowne of a preest — *corone s*, f.
Crowne of the heed — *le sommet de la teste z*, m.; *copeav de la teste x*, m.
Crucifixe — *crucifix*, m.
Crualte — *crualté z*, f.
Cruddes of mylke — *mattes*, f.
Cruelnesse — *crualté z*, f.
Crewet for water or wyne — *burette s*, f.
Cromme of bredde — *miette, miche de pain s*, f.
Crust of bredde — *crovste de pain s*, f.
Crotche for a lame man — *potence s*, f.

C before U.

Cubbe a yong foxe.
Cubyt a kynde of measure — *covldee s*, f.
Cudde of a beest.
Cuffe over ones hande — *poignet z*, m.
Cuysshen — *coessyn s*, m.
Cucke stole — *selle a ribauldes s*, m.
Cultar for a ploughe — *covltre s*, m.
Culveryng gonne — *caluerine s*, f.
Cummyng of a parsone unloked for — *suruenue s*, f.
Cupborde of plate or to sette plate upon — *buffet z*, m.
Cuppe to drinke in — *covppe s*, f.; *hanap s*, m. (Romant.)
Cuppe bearer — *eschanson s*, m.
Cupborde to putte meate in — *dressover s*, m.
Curate — *curé z*, m.
Curiousnesse — *curieusité z*, f.
Curlewe a byrde — *curliev, curlis.*
Curlydnesse of ones heer — *crespure s*, f.
Curnell of a nutte — *amende de noix s*, f.
Currage — *covrage s*, m.
Currar a man that ronneth — *currevr s*, m.
Curre dogge — *mastin s*, m.
Curryar of lether — *couraievr s*, m.
Curryfavell a flatterar — *estrille faueav x*, m.
Curse — *malediction, mavldisson s*, f.
Cursyng — *excomuniment, interdict z*, m.; *excommunication s*, f.
Custarde — *dariolle, flan s.*
Custome — *stile, covstume, usaige, droit covstumier.*
Customer that useth to by ware of one — *chalant s*, m.
Customar that taketh custome — *covstumier s*, m.
Customar of the salte — *grenetier s*, m.
Cutpurs, *coupevr de bourse s*, m.
Cutte or lotte — *sort s*, m.
Cuttes to playe with — *covrt festu x*, m.
Cutte a wounde — *covppevre s*, f.
Cuttayled beest — *queve courte s*, f.
Cuttynge of a sore — *incision s*, f.
Cuttyng of a vyne — *serment de uigne s*, m.
Cutlar — *covstellier s*, m.
Cutter of throtes — *covpevr de gorges s*, m.

D before A.

Dale a lowe place — *ualee s*, f.
Daggar — *dagve, covrte dagve s*, f.; *poignart s*, m.
Daye — *jour s*, m.

Daylight — *adjournement s*, m.
Dayrie place — *meterie s*, f.
Daysman — *arbitre s*, m.; *compositevr s*, m.
Daysy a floure — *marguerite s*, f.
Dalyaunce — *dedait z*, m.
Damme of a myll — *escluse s*, f.
Dammage — *damaige s*, m.
Damaske — *damars*, m.
Damasynfrute — *prune de Damas s*, f.
Dame a lady — *dame s*, f.
Damosell a mayde — *damoiselle s*, f.
Dampnation — *dampnation s*, f.
Dandelyon an herbe — *dandelion s*, m.
Daunger on the see — *navfraige s*, m.
Dangerousnesse — *dangercvseté, dangier*, f.
Dapyrnesse propernesse — *mignotterie s*, f.
Darcyell — *herbe*.
Darkenesse — *opaceté s*, f.; *tenebres*, f.
Darte a weapen — *dart s*, m.
Dastarde — *estovrdy s*, m.; *butarin s*, m.
Date a kynde of frute — *datte s*, f.
Date in a writyng — *date s*, m.
Date tree — *dattier s*, m.
Dauber — *placquevr s*, m.
Dawe a foule — *corneille s*, f.
Dawyng, gettyng of lyfe — *resuscitation s*, f.
Daunce — *dance s*, f.; *trepude s*, m.
Dauncer — *dancevr s*, m.
Daunsyng — *balerie, dancerie s*, f.
Daunyng of the day — *lavlbe du jour s*, f.
Daunger — *dangier s*, m.

D before E.

Debate — *question s*, f.; *contens*, m.; *sedition s*, f.; *litige s*, m.; *debat z*, m.; *noyse s*, f.
Debytie — *deputé z*, m.
Decayeng of a thyng — *ruine, decadence s*, f.; *decline s*, m.
Deceyvar, begylar — *deceuevr s*, m.
Deceyving — *deception s*, f.; *deceuance s*, f.
Decembre a moneth — *decembre s*, m.
Decesse, departyng — *deces*, m.
Declaration — *explication, exposition, declaration s*, f.
Declarer, expounder — *declarevr s*, m.; *exposevr s*, m.
Declaryng of a nobles mannes stocke — *genealogie s*, f.
Declaryng of a thyng — *declaration s*, f.; *ostentation, relation, declarance, elacidation s*, f.
Declaryng of armes — *blason s*, m.
Deaken holy orders — *diacre s*, m.
Decre — *decret z*, m.
Decretall — *decretalle s*, f.
Dede — *acte s*, m.; *faict z*, m.
Deed body — *corps*, m.
Deed man — *defunct s*, m.
Deed cole — *charbon s*, m.
Dedication a feestfull day — *dedicace s*, f.
Deducyng — *discovrs*, m.
Deane of a churche — *doyen s*, m.
Defalte — *default z*, m.; *defavlte s*, f.; *favlte s*, f.
Defaltynesse — *favte s*, f.
Defence — *defension, defence s*, f.
Defender — *protectevr, tutevr, defensevr s*, m.
Deferryng — *delay s*, m.
Defnesse lacke of heryng — *sovrdesse s*, f.
Degree, dignyte — *dignite, estat z*, m.
Deyrie house — *meterie s*, f.
Dey wyfe — *meterie s*, f.
Deyntinesse — *friandise s*, f.
Delay — *delay s*, m.; *delation s*, f.
Deyntie — *delicatte s*, f.; *novueav x*, m.; *present s*, m.
Delectablenesse — *delectableté z*, f.; *amenité z*, f.
Delectation, pleasure — *delectation s*, f.
Delycates, deyntie meates — *uiandes delicates*.
Delycatenesse — *friandise s*, f.
Delygence — *debuoir s*, m.; *diligence s*, f.
Delygentnesse — *diligence s*, f.
Delyte — *delectation s*, f.
Delyvernesse of body — *sovplesse s*, f.
Delyverance — *deliverance s*, f.
Demande — *demande s*, f.
Demaundyng of counsayle — *consultation s*, f.
Demeanour — *contenement s*, m.
Demycent for a womans gyrdell — *demyceinct z*, m.
Demyng judgyng — *pensement s*, m.
Den a hole in the grounde — *cauerne s*, f.
Deanry — *deannerie s*, f.
Denyer of a thynge — *escondissevr s*, m.

Denyeng of a thyng — *redicte s*, f.; *escondict z*, m.
Departyng from a place — *departie s*, f.
Departyng from lyfe to dethe — *trespas*, *déces*, m.
Departynge of man and wyfe — *repudiation s*, f.; *diuorse s*, f.
Departyng of one thyng from another — *separation s*, f.
Depe hole — *abisme s*, f.
Depnesse of any thyng — *profundité z*, f.
Depe sloughe — *fondrier s*, m.
Depravyng or missayeng by a thyng — *deprauation s*, f.
Derenesse — *chierté z*, f.
Derlyng a man — *mignon s*, m.
Derlyng a woman — *mignonne s*, f.
Dernell herbe.
Description — *description s*, f.
Deysy floure — *marguerite s*, f.
Deceyving — *deceuance s*, f.
Deseeyt — *baraterie s*, f.; *deception s*, f.; *barat z*, m.
Desceitfulnesse — *deceuance s*, f.
Desceyvablenesse — *deceuableté z*, f.
Desceyvar — *baratier s*, m.
Descent of lynage — *descente s*, f.
Desert wyldernesse — *desert s*, m.
Deservyng of rewarde — *merite s*, f.
Desyre or wysshyng — *souhait z*, m.; *enuie s*, f.; *appetit z*, m.; *desir s*, m.; *concupiscence s*, f.
Despyte — *despit z*, m.; *contumelie s*, f.
Desteny — *destinée s*, f.
Destroyeng — *deffaict z*, m.; *demolition s*, f.; *extermination s*, f.
Destruction — *destruction s*, f.; *depopulation s*, f.
Desolation — *desolation s*, f.
Desyrer — *requerevr s*, m.
Dethe — *trespas*, m.; *mort s*, f.
Dette — *debte s*, f.
Detter that oweth a duetie — *debtevr s*, m.
Determyner *determinevr s*, m.
Determyning — *terminance s*, f.; *determination s*, f.
Detraction bacbyting — *detraction s*, f.
Detie made in ryme — *romant s*, m.; *dicton s*, m.
Dewe droppes of water — *rovsee s*, f.
Devyse — *deuise s*, f.
Devyning — *deuination s*, f.
Divynite — *diuinité z*, f.
Deridyng, laughyng to skorne — *derision s*, f.
Devisyng — *deuis*, m.
Devorsyng of man and wyfe — *diuorse s*, f.
Devotion holynesse — *deuotion s*, f.
Devoutnesse — *deuotion s*, f.

D BEFORE I.

Diademe of laurell — *laureole s*, f.
Diademe a crowne — *diademe s*, m.
Diall to knowe the houres by the course of the sonne — *quadrant s*, m.
Diamont stone — *diamant s*, m.
Dier of colours — *taincturier s*, m.
Dice to playe with — *de z*, m.
Dice maker — *dessier s*, m.
Diche — *fossé z*, m.
Diette — *diette s*, f.
Diffame — *diffamement s*, m.; *diffame s*, f.
Difference — *difference s*, f.
Diffyning — *diffinissement s*, m.; *diffinition s*, f.
Digest a boke in lawe — *digeste s*, f.
Digestyon — *digestion s*, f.
Dignyte — *dignité z*, f.; *magistrat s*, m.
Dignyte of a prelate — *prelature s*, f.
Dignite above another — *prekeminence s*, f.
Died tawny — *tanny garensé s*, f.
Dieng with colour — *taincture s*, f.
Dieng fatte or leed — *cvuier s*, m.
Digression — *digression s*, f.
Dike — *fosse s*, f.
Dilygence — *attention s*, f.; *diligence s*, f.
Dill an herbe — *anys*, m.
Dyme tythe — *disme s*, f.
Dimynisshing — *diminution s*, f.
Dynne noyse *bruyt z*, m.
Dint of swerde.
Diner meale — *disner s*, m.
Diphthonge — *diphthongue s*, f.
Directyng — *adresse s*, f.
Dirige servyce — *uigiles*, f.
Disavauntage — *desauantaige s*, m.
Discention — *uariance s*, f.; *discention s*, f.
Disease — *mesaise s*, f.
Disconfort — *desconfort s*, m.
Disconfortyng — *desconfeture s*, f.

Discorde — *descord s*, m.
Discordyng — *discordance s*, f.
Discretenesse — *discretion s*, f.
Disdayne — *desdaing z*, m.
Dishonestyng — *auilement s*, m.
Dishonour — *dishoneur s*, m.
Disshe — *escuelle s*, f.
Disshebearer — *portescuelle s*, m.
Disshecloute — *souillon s*, m.; *torchon s*, m.
Discention — *discort s*, m.; *discention s*, f.
Dissimuling — *fiction s*, f.; *dissimulation s*, f.
Disconfyture — *disconfiture s*, f.
Discretion — *discretion s*, f.
Discussyng — *discussion s*, f.
Disobeydience — *desobeisance s*, f.
Disorder of a thyng — *desbavlx*, m.; *desordre s*, f.; *desordonnance s*, f.
Dissar a scoffer — *saigefol z*, m.
Dispeyre — *desesperance s*, f.
Dispence — *despence s*, f.; *despens*, m.
Dispensation — *despensation s*, f.
Displeasure — *desplaisyr s*, m.; *indignation s*, f.
Displeasure of mynde — *marrisson s*, m.
Displeasyng — *remors*, m.; *offention s*, f.
Disposytion — *disposition s*, f.; *gouuernement s*, m.; *ordre s*, f.
Disposition of the flesshe — *charnure s*, f.
Disposyng — *administration s*, f.
Disputation — *disputation s*, f.
Disarey out of order — *desaroy s*, m.
Distaffe to spynne with — *quenouille s*, f.
Distance of place — *entredeux*, m.
Distaunce — *distance s*, f.
Distaunce debate — *debat z*, m.
Distemperaunce — *desatemperance s*, f.
Distrayeng — *distraction s*, f.
Distresse — *disette s*, f.; *effort s*, m.; *perplexe s*, f. *subuertion s*, f.; *souffrance s*, f.; *destresse s*, f.; *esmoy s*, m.; *disette s*, f.
Distrouble — *destourbier s*, m.
Ditany — *herbe.*
Ditche — *fosse s*, f.; *lac z*, m.; *digue s*, f.
Dytcher — *foyevr s*, m.; *fossevr s*, m.
Ditie of song — *dicton s*, m.; *dictee s*, f.; *motet z*, m.; *dictie s*, f.; *dictier s*, m.
Diversyte — *diuerseté z*, f.
Divyding of any thyng — *partaige s*, m.
Divell he — *diable s*, m.
Divell she — *diablesse s*, f.
Divelles worke — *diablerie s*, f.
Divellysshnesse — *diablerie s*, f.
Disjoynyng — *disjunction s*, f.

D before O.

Doublenesse — *duplicité z*, f.; *doubleure s*, f.
Doctour — *doctevr s*, m.
Doctryne — *doctrine s*, f.
Docke a wede — *docque s*, f.
Dogge a beest — *chien s*, m.
Dogge a mischevous curre — *dogue s*, m.
Dogge brere.
Doggednesse — *cruavlté z*, f.
Doggefysshe — *chien de mer s*, m.
Doggebee — *bourdon s*, m.
Doggestong or horehoside an herbe.
Doggestorde — *estron de chien s*, m.
Doyng in lawe — *action s*, f.
Doyng or makyng — *efficient*, *actiuité s*, f.
Doo a beest — *biche s*, f.
Dokelyng — *petite canne*, *cannette s*, f.; *canneton s*, m.
Dole — *aulmosne s*, f.; *donee s*, f.
Dolefulnesse — *tristesse s*, f.
Doulphyn a fysshe — *doulphin s*, m.
Doulphyn the frenche kynges eldest sonne — *doulphin s*, m.
Dome jugement — *jugement s*, m.
Domenesse — *mvetté z*, f.
Donge — *fiant s*, m.
Dong hyll — *uoirie s*, f.; *fvmier s*, m.
Donge forke — *fourche a fian s*, f.
Donge pyke — *fourche a fiant s*, f.
Donge carte — *chariot a fiant z*, m.
Doppar byrde.
Dorrey a see fysshe.
Dore a gate — *huis*, m.
Dormouse a beest — *leyrot z*, m.
Dorneckes.
Dortour for relygiousmen — *dortoyr s*, m.
Dosen a nombre — *douzaine s*, f.
Dowary — *douaire s*, f.
Doublet — *pourpoint s*, m.

Downe of any yong byrde — *follet* z, m.
Downe of a byrde — *poil folage* z, m.
Downe fethers — *duuet* z, m.
Downeright stroke — *taille* s, f.
Dove a byrde — *coulomb* s, m.
Dove house — *columbier* s, m.
Dowe rybbe — *ratissevr a paste* s, f.
Doughter — *fille* s, f.
Doughter in lawe — *belle fille* s, f.
Doughe troughe — *hasche a pestrir* s, f.
Dousette a lytell flawne — *dariolle* s, f.
Doute — *doutance* s, f.; *dovbte* s, f.; *dubitation* s, f.
Doutfulnesse — *ambiguité* z, f.; *doubte* s, f.

D before R.

Drabbe — *truande, loudiere* s, f.
Drabbe a slutte — *uilotiere* s, f.
Dradge spyce — *drugee* s, f.
Draffe — *dracque* s, f.
Draggons herbe — *dragons*, m.
Draghoke — *crocq* z, m.
Drake a byrde — *canart* s, m.
Drake that is tame — *anet* z, m.
Dramme measure — *dramme* s, f.
Dram a kynde of weight — *dragme* s, f.
Drane or humble bee — *bourdon* s, m.
Draper — *drappier* s, m.
Drapery of wollen clothe — *drapperie* s, f.
Draubridge — *pont leuys* s, m.
Draught a prevy — *ortraict* z, m.
Draught or pull — *traict* z, m.
Drawyng nere — *acces*, m.; *approche* s, f.
Drawyng to — *actraict* z, m.
Drawyng of an ymage — *portraicture* s, f.
Drawyng toguyder — *contraction* s, f.; *congregation* s, f.
Drawyng up of water — *espuisment* s, m.
Drede feare — *paour* s, f.
Dregges — *lie de biere ou de uin* s, f.
Dremar — *musart* s, m.
Dreme — *songe* s, m.
Drepyng of rost meate — *la gresse du rost.*
Dressar where meate is served out at.
Dressar of gownes or other garmentes — *regretevr* s, m.
Dressar of wole — *rabillevr de layne* s, m.
Dressyng — *acovstrement* s, m.; *dressevre.*
Drestes of oyle — *lie dhuille* s, f.
Drinesse — *sechesse* s, f.
Drifte crafte — *subtillité* s, f.
Drifte of wether or snowe — *undee de pluye* s, f.
Drighnesse — *chaline* s, f.
Drinke — *brevuaige* s, m.
Drinke a medycine — *brevuaige* s, m.
Driver of a carte — *chartier* s, m.
Drivar of a chariot — *arrigateur* s, m.
Drivar of camelles — *chamelier* s, m.
Drivell — *sovillon* s, m.
Drivelarde a lyer — *baueresse* s, f.
Drivelar that driveleth — *baueux*, m.
Dromedary a beest — *dromedaire* s, m.
Dromslade, suche as almayns use in warre — *bedon* s, m.
Drone a bagpype — *cornemuse* s, f.
Drone bee flye — *bourdon* s, m.
Droppe of water or lycour — *goutte* s, f.
Dropsy — *ydropisie* s, f.
Droppyng of lycour — *distillation* s, f.
Droppyng out of a guttar — *agout* z, m.
Drosse of metall — *refus*, m.
Drostynesse — *lievseté* z, f.
Drove of beestes — *troupeav* x, m.
Drudge a woman servaunt — *druge* s, f.; *meschine* s, f.
Dronkarde — *yuroigne* s, m.
Dronken woman — *yüeresse* s, f.
Dronkennesse — *yueresse* s, f.
Drought drie wether — *chaline* s, f.

D before U.

Duale an herbe.
Dublet a garment — *pourpoint* s, m.
Duchesse — *duchesse* s, f.
Duchy — *duché* z, f.
Dufhouse — *columbier* s, m.
Duke — *duc* z, m.
Dukedome — *duché* z, f.
Ducke a foule — *canne* s, f.
Duke of the ryver — *cannette* s, f.
Duckelyng — *cannetton* s, m.

Dullarde — *bourdin* s, m.; *songeart* s, m., *batarin* s, m.; *lourdault* z, m.
Dulnesse of edge — *agassure* s, f.
Dum man that can nat speke — *muet* z, m.
Dunge fylthe — *fient* s, m.
Dunge carte — *car a fiant* s, m.
Dungyon of a castell — *dongeon* s, m.
Dust or poudre — *pouldre* s, f.
Dutie dette — *debte* s, f.
Dutes or eaxction — *exaction* s, f.
Dwarfe a lytell parsone — *nayn* s, m.; *nayntre* s, f.
Dwellar — *habitant* s, m.
Dwellyng place — *domicille* s, m.; *demevre* s, f.; *habitacle* s, m.

E before A.

Eare of a man or beest — *oreille* s, f.
Eare of a pot — *oreille dung pot* s, f.; *anse* s, f.
Eare of any vessel — *oreille* s, f.
Earwaxe — *ordure de loreille* s, f.
Ease rest — *aise* s, f.; *aisement* s, m.
Easynesse — *aisement* s, m.
Easment — *aisement* s, m.
Easter a hye feest — *la resurrection nostre seignevr* s, f.; *Pasques*, f.
Easter evyn — *samedy de Pasques*, m.; *la ueille de Pacque* s, m.

E before B.

Ebrewe a langage — *hebriev* x, m.

E before C.

Eclypse of the sonne and moone — *eclipse* s, f.; *soleil absconsse* s, f.

E before D.

Edder — *aspicq* z, m.; *covlevure* s, f.
Eddercoppe — *arraignee* s, f.
Edge of any tole or weapen — *trenchant* s, m.

E before G.

Egalnesse — *equipollance* s, f.
Egle a foule — *aigle* s, m.
Egernesse bytternesse — *aigrure* s, f.
Egge — *œvf* z, m.
Eggeshell — *coque* s, f.
Eglantine swete brere — *eglantier* s, m.
Eglantyne tree — *avbespin* s, m.; *eglantier* s, m.

E before I.

Eye or egge — *œvf* z, m.
Eye to se with — *œil, yevlx*, m.
Eyelydde — *paulpiere* s, f.
Eymbres hote asshes — *brasiers*, m.
Eye browes — *sourcille* s, f.
Eye tothe — *dent oreilliere* s, f.

E before L.

Elbowe — *coude* s, m.
Ele a fysshe — *anguille* s, f.
Elde tree — *sus, sureau* x, m.
Eleber a rote — *elebere* s, f.
Electyon — *option* s, f.; *achoison* s, f.; *election* s, f.
Elne to meate with — *aulne* s, f.
Elegaunce fayre speche — *elegance* s, f.
Element — *element* s, m.
Elfe or dwarfe — *nain* s, m.
Elyphant a beest — *eliphant* s, m.
Elme tree — *orme* s, m.
Eloquence — *eloquence* s, f.
Eloquentnesse — *facundité* z, f.
Elson for cordwayners — *alesne* s, f.

E before M.

Embassadoure — *legat* z, m.; *ambassadevr* s, m.
Embasset — *embassade* s, f.
Eme uncle — *oncle* s, m.
Embyrday fastyng day — *jevne* s, m.
Emeroudes or pylles a sickenesse — *les broches emmeroides*, f.
Emeraude a precious stone — *esmeraulde* s, f.
Emperour — *emperevr* s, m.
Empyre — *empire* s, m.
Empresse — *empresse, emperiere* s, f.

E before N.

Encrease — *encroissement* s, m.
Encreasyng — *encroissement* s, m.; *croissance* s, f.; *ampliation* s, f.; *accroissement* s, m.
Ende of a matter — *issue* s, f.

Ende of a felde or corner — *canton s*, m.
Ende or borde of a thyng — *bovrne s*, f.
Ende of any thyng — *fin s*, f.
Ende of an acte or tyme — *consummation s*, f.
Endyng — *cessation*, *acheuissance s*, f.; *deffinement s*, m.; *termination s*, f.
Endyve an herbe — *endive s*, f.
Enforcesyng — *enforcement s*, m.; *efforcement s*, m.
Enemy — *aduersaire*, *ennemy s*, m.
Enemy woman — *ennemie s*, f.
Engendring — *engendrvre*, *geniture s*, f.
Engyn frame — *engin s*, m.
Engyn to throwe stones — *martinet s*, m.
Engyn for warre — *pringalle s*, f.
Englysshman — *anglois*, m.
Englysshewoman — *anglesche s*, f.
Englande — *angleterre s*, f.
Enherytaunce — *heritaige s*, m.
Enjoynyng of a thyng — *jovissance s*, f.
Ensample — *exemple s*, f.
Enrichyng — *enrichissement s*, m.
Entent purpose — *entente s*, f.
Enterprise — *emprinse s*, f.; *entreprise s*, f.
Entre into a place — *entreè s*, f.
Entrye of a gate — *auantportail z*, m.
Entry into a matter — *introite s*, m.
Envy hatered — *enuie s*, f.

E before P.

Epystoler at the masse — *epistolier s*, m.
Epystle letters myssyve — *epistre s*, f.

E before Q.

Equalite evynnesse — *egallité z*, f.; *equalité z*, f.
Equalnesse — *equiperation s*, f.
Equyvalence — *equivalence s*, f.

E before R.

Ere of a man or beest — *oreille s*, f.
Ere of corne — *espy de ble s*, m.
Ere of any corne — *espy s*, m.
Erle — *conte s*, m.
Erldome — *conté z*, m.
Ermyne a beest — *ermyne s*, f.
Ermyns furre — *ermines*, f.
Ernest of a bargayne — *arres*, f.
Ernest nat sporte — *evissant s*, m.
Erthe an element — *terre s*, f.
Erthen potte — *pot de terre s*, m.
Erwygge a worme — *persoreille s*, f.

E before S.

Especiall coursar — *flevr de courser s*, f.
Est a quarter of the worlde — *orient s*, m.
Estate a kynde of lyveng that one is called to — *uocation s*, f.
Essaye tast or profe — *essay s*, m.
Estemyng — *estimation s*, f.
Estymation a valuation — *estimation s*, f.
Estwynde — *le uent de est s*, m.; *le uent damont s*, m.

E before U.

Evangelyst — *euangeliste s*, m.
Evenyng — *uespre s*, m.; *soir s*, m.
Eventyde — *uespree s*, f.
Evensong — *uespres*, m.
Evydence declaryng of a thynge — *euidence s*, f.
Evyll lucke — *malevr s*, m.
Evylfavoured face — *grimace s*, f.
Evyll sayer — *maldisant s*, m.
Evyll tourne — *maluais tour s*, m.
Evyll — *mal x*, m.
Evylnesse — *improbité z*, f.; *malice s*, f.
Evyll wyll — *attayne s*, f.; *maliuolence s*, f.; *maltalent s*, m.
Evennesse — *equalité z*, f.
Ewe a shepe — *brebis*, f.
Ewer to wasshe with — *aigvier s*, f.

E before X.

Exaction or trybute — *exaction s*, f.
Examynacion — *examination s*, f.
Exampler for a woman to worke by — *exemple s*, f.
Example of a boke — *copie s*, f.
Example a symilitude of a thyng — *exemple*, *exemplaire s*, m.
Exaltyng a lyftyng up — *exaltation s*, f.
Exchaunge of money — *change*, *eschange s*, f.
Exchaunge of any thyng — *eschange s*, f.

Excedyng — *exces*, m.
Excedyng in spence — *prodigalité z*, f.
Excedyng in speche — *loquacité z*, f.
Excedyng pleasure — *montjoye s*, f.
Exceptyon — *exception s*, f.
Exersyse use — *exercice s*, f.
Exersysing of the body — *exercitation s*, f.
Excesse — *enormité z*, f.; *exces*, m.; *uehemence s*, f.
Excuse for nat apperyng before a judge — *essoine s*, f.
Excuse of a faut — *excuse s*, f.; *excusation s*, f.
Excusyng — *excusation s*, f.
Excommunycation — *excommvnication s*, f.
Excomunement — *excommenge s*, f.
Execution of justyce — *execution s*, f.
Executoure of a testament — *executevr s*, m.
Exortation — *enhortement s*, m.; *exhortation s*, f.
Expences — *expences*, *coustz*, *frays*, m.
Experyence — *experience s*, f.; *practique s*, f.; *experiment s*, m.
Exposytion — *exposition s*, f.
Expounder of a thyng — *expositevr s*, m.; *exposevr s*, m.
Expoundyng — *interpretation s*, f.; *exposition s*, f.
Expressyng declaryng of a matter — *explication s*, f.; *expression s*, f.
Extorcyon — *extortion*, *extorce s*, f.
Extorcioner — *torconnier s*, m.
Extremenesse — *extremité z*, f.

F before A.

Fable a lyght tale — *fable s*, f.
Face — *uisage s*, m.; *face s*, f.
Fader — *pere s*, m.; *geniteur s*, m.
Faderless chylde — *orphelyn s*, m.
Fader in lawe as a man is to his doughters husbande or to his sonnes wyfe — *beau pere s*, m.
Fader in lawe, as he is that maryeth a wyfe whiche hath chyldre by another man — *parastre s*, m.
Fader and mother — *parents*, m.
Fagot of lyght brusshe — *bourree s*, f.
Fagot of sadder and rounde styckes — *cottret z*, m.
Fagot stycke — *haste s*, f.
Fayle an upparmost garment of a woman — *faille s*, f.
Fayle or faulte — *faille s*, f.
Fayling fautyng — *deffailance s*, f.
Fayning — *fiction s*, f.; *simulation s*, f.
Fayned peace — *paix fourree s*, f.
Fayntnesse of hart — *lacheté de cueur z*, f.
Fayre to bye and sell in — *foire s*, f.
Fayresyr — *beau sire s*, m.
Fayrespeche — *doulcilocque s*, m.; *eloquence s*, f.
Fayrnesse — *beaulté*, *formosité*, *speciosité z*, f.
Fayrie an elfe — *fee s*, f.
Faythe — *credulité*, *feaulté*, *foy s*, f.
Fallyng sickenesse — *la maladie caducque*, *le mal sainct Jehan x*, m.
Fall — *cheute s*, f.
Fallaxe or desceyt — *falace s*, f.
Falowelande — *terre labourable s*, f.
False bulwarke — *barbacane s*, f.
False cast of jouglyng — *passe passe s*, f.
Falsheed — *faulceté z*, f.
Falsnesse — *cautele*, *faulceté s*, f.
False posterne gate — *false posterne s*, f.
Fame name — *renommée*, *fame s*, f.
Famyliarite — *accointement*, *priuaulté*.
Fane of a steple — *uirsoet z*, m.; *baniere s*, f.
Fanne to fanne with — *uan s*, m.
Fanne to blowe with — *estovillon s*, m.
Fannell for a preestes arme — *fanon s*, m.
Fantasy — *phantasie s*, f.; *phantosme s*, m.
Farcion a dysease of horses — *farcin s*, m.
Fardell — *fardeav x*, m.; *fais*, m.
Fare at meate — *chiere s*, f.
Farnesse — *eslonguer s*, f.
Farte of ones arse — *pet z*, m.
Farthyng coyne — *ferdin s*, m.
Fasyll of clothe — *cassure*, *casure s*, f.
Fasyon — *facon s*, f.; *mode s*, f.; *taille s*, f.
Fast abstynence — *jevne s*, m.
Fastyng — *abstinence s*, f.
Fatche corne — *vesse s*, f.; *lentille s*, f.
Fatte in the belly — *le molet du uentre z*, m.
Fathome measure — *brasse s*, f.; *toise s*, f.
Fatte a vessell — *quevue s*, f.
Fatte to dye in — *cvuier a taindre s*, m.

Fatte bacon — *lart s, m.*
Fatnesse — *gresse s, f.; svyf s, m.*
Fatnesse of the grounde — *fertilité z, f.*
Faucet to drawe wyne — *faucet z, m.; broche a estovper le uin.*
Fauchyon a wepen — *marguy s, m.; baston de jvif s, m.*
Faucon a hauke — *faulcon s, m.*
Faucon a gonne — *faucon s, m.*
Fauconner — *faulconnier s, m.*
Faulte — *covlpe, favlte s, f.; favlte s, m.; uice s, m.*
Falsnesse — *favlseté z, f.*
Fawne a yong dere — *fant, saillant s, m.; faon s, m.*
Favour — *fauevr, affection s, f.*
Favouryng — *acception s, f.*
Favour of a meane man with a greatman — *recommendation s, f.*
Faute — *faulte s, f.; demerite s, f.*
Fautynesse — *favtuseté z, f.*
Feaultie — *feaulté z, f.*
Feblenesse — *debilité, flebesse, foiblessé, imbecilité z, f.*
February a moneth — *fevrier s, f.*
Fee by the yere — *certayn s, m.*
Feanyng — *faincte s, f.*
Feanyng dissymulyng — *faintise s, f.*
Feate of armes — *faict darmes z, m.*
Feates of armes — *faictz darmes.*
Featysshnesse propernesse — *feactise s, f.*
Fetche a lytell pese — *uesse s, f.; lentille s, f.; ueche s, f.*
Fedyng pasture — *pasture s, f.*
Fedyng place.
Fedder — *plume s, f.*
Fedderfewe an herbe — *espargovtte s, f.*
Fedder of a shafte — *empennon s, m.*
Fedderyng of a shafte — *coiche s, f.*
Feffement — *possession s, f.*
Feynnesse gladnesse — *joievseté z, f.*
Feythe trouthe — *foy s, f.*
Feyrie — *faee z, f.*
Felowe in war — *compagnon de guerre s, m.*
Feldes enclosed — *praerie s, f.*
Felde — *champ z, m.*
Felde a batayle — *journee z, f.*
Feldefare a byrde.
Felowshyppe — *compaignie s, f.*
Felyng — *sentement s, m.*
Felmongar — *megissier s, m.*
Felyng with the bande — *tastement s, m.*
Felon a sore — *entracq z, m.*
Felyng of any good or grefe — *sentement s, m.*
Felnesse — *despiterie s, f.*
Fellon a thefe — *larron s, m.*
Felony — *larrecyn s, m.; felonnie s, f.*
Fell a skyn of a shepe — *peav a layne s, f.*
Feltryke an herbe.
Felt of a hatte — *fevltre s, m.*
Felowe a stoute man — *fallot z, m.*
Felowe of egal power — *collegat z, m.*
Felowe man — *compaignon s, m.*
Felowe woman — *compaigne s, f.*
Felowshyppe — *societé z, f.*
Femall a she — *femelle s, f.*
Femetorie an herbe — *femetoyre s, f.*
Fenne — *marecage s, m.*
Fence — *defence s, f.*
Fende a devyll — *diable s, m.*
Fenyxe a byrde of Araby — *fenix, m.*
Fenell an herbe — *fenoil z, m.*
Fenestrall — *chassis de toille ou de paupier.*
Fent of a gowne — *fente s, f.*
Fearfulnesse — *craintivité z, f.; timidité z, f.*
Ferry man — *passevr s, m.; maistre da port s, m.*
Fearyng — *terrification s, f.*
Feare abasshyng — *horrevr, paour s, f.*
Feare dred — *crainte, cremevr, frayevr s, f.*
Ferry barge — *batteav a passer x, m.; barque, barc s, f.*
Feryage — *chariage s, m.*
Fermary — *ferme s, f.*
Fermary in a monastery — *enfermerie s, f.*
Ferme, a lordshippe ferme — *meterie s, f.*
Fermour — *fermier s, m.*
Ferne an herbe — *fevsiere* or *fougiere s, f.*
Ferne that groweth upon walles.
Ferthyng — *ferdyn s, m.*
Ferventnesse — *fervevr s, f.*
Fesant coke — *faisant s, m.*
Fesant henne — *faisante s, f.*

Feest — *feste s*, f.; *conuiue s*, m.
Festue to spell with — *festeu x*, m.
Fetherbedde — *lict de plume z*, m.
Fether — *plume s*, f.
Fettar for a prisonar — *govjons*, m.
Fetterlocke — *serrure a goujons s*, f.
Fewell fyre — *fevaille s*, m.
Fevar an agewe — *fieure s*, f.
Fevar a foule.
Fewnesse — *parcité z*, f.

F BEFORE J.

Fyddell — *rebeq z*, m.
Fydlar or crouder — *rebecquet z*, m.
Fiersnesse — *aigrevr, austerité z*, f.; *fierté z*, f.; *felonie s*, f.
Fight for lyfe and dethe — *champ mortel s*, m.
Fight — *combat, debat z*, m.
Fightyng — *conflict z*, m.
Fighter or warryour — *combatevr s*, m.
Figge frute — *figue s*, f.
Figge tree — *figuier s*, m.
Figure — *figure s*, f.
Filberde — *noisette franche s*, f.
Filberde tree — *noisettier s*, m.; *franc couldre s*, m.
Fylde where an hoost lyeth — *champ s*, m.
Fyllet for a maydens heed — *fronteav x*, m.
Fyle an instrument — *lime s*, f.
Fyllippe with ones fyngar — *chicquenode s*, f.
Fylme that covereth the brayne — *taye s*, f.
Filosopher — *philosophe s*, m.
Filosophy — *philosophie s*, f.
Fylthe a vyle woman — *loudiere s*, f.
Fylthe of the eye — *chassie s*, m.
Fylthe of the nose — *morne s*, m.
Filthynesse — *sovillevre s*, f.; *uilité z*, f.; *feterdise s*, f.
Finche a byrde — *pincon s*, m.
Findyng of a thyng — *inuention s*, f.
Finger — *doigt z*, m.
Fingerlyng of lether — *delot z*, m.; *poulcier s*, m.
Finesse of golde or sylver at the touche — *karas*, m.
Fynne of a fysshe — *barbe de poisson s*, f.
Fynest floure of meale — *folle farine s*, f.
Fynysshing — *terminance, acheuissance s*, f.
Finyssher — *determinevr s*, m.
Fyrre a tree — *sappin s*, m.
Fyrsbusshe — *jovmarin s*, m.
Fyre an element — *fev x*, m.
Fyre forke — *fovrche a fev s*, f.
Fyre panne — *poille a fev s*, f.
Fyre yron to stryke fyre with — *fusil z*, m.
Fyre crycket — *cricquet z*, m.
Fyre stone — *pierre a fev s*, f.
Fyrken — *cartal x*, m.
Fyrken a lytell vessell — *filette s*, f.
Fyrret a beest — *furet z*, m.
Fyrmament — *firmament s*, m.
Fyrst order or tonsure — *benet s*, m.
Fysse catcher — *peschevr s*, m.
Fyssher — *peschevr s*, m.
Fysshe — *poisson s*, m.
Fysshebonne — *areste s*, f.
Fysshepoole — *fosse a poisson s*, f.
Fysshe mongar — *poissonnier s*, m.
Fysshing — *peschement s*, m.
Fyssheponde or poole — *estang z*, m.
Fisnomy — *filosomye s*, f.
Fyst a hande — *poing z*, m.
Fyest with the arse — *uesse s*, f.
Fitche corne — *uesse, lentille s*, f.
Fytten — *mensonge s*, m.; *menterie s*, f.
Fyve leaved grasse.

F BEFORE L.

Flag or baner of a felde — *guidon s*, m.
Flagge that groweth.
Flaget — *flacon, flaccon s*, m.
Flagon — *flaccon, flaston s*, m.
Flake of snowe.
Flame of fyre — *flambe de fev s*, f.
Flame or blast — *flamesche s*, f.
Flame — *flamme s*, f.
Flancke of a beest — *flanc, flanche z*, m.
Flappe a stroke — *coup de plat z*, m.
Flappe for flyes — *chassover a mouches s*, m.
Flappe of a gowne — *cappe s*, f.
Flappe that covereth the wyndepype — *la loette de la gorge s*, f.
Flatte pece — *tasse s*, f.
Flaterar — *flatevr s*, m.
Flateryng — *advlation, blandice, flaterie s*, f.

Flatering of the court — *blason de covrt s*, m.
Flatnesse — *plattevre s*, f.
Flaune meate — *flanet, flan, flaon z*, m.
Flee a lytell beest — *puche s*, f.
Flecher — *artillier s*, m.
Fleame spyttell — *flevme s*, f.
Fleyle for corne — *fleav, flael x*, m.
Flemme spyttell — *flevme s*, f.
Flemmyng — *flammant s*, m.
Flese of wolle — *toyson de layne s*, f.
Flesshe — *chair s*, f.
Flesshe flye — *grosse movche s*, f.
Flesshe hoke — *croq a chair z*, m.
Flete where water cometh — *breche s*, f.
Flete of shippes — *flotte de nauires s*, f.
Flete a prisone for gentylmen — *consergerie s*, f.
Flaxe wyfe — *liniere s*, f.
Flaxe — *lin s*, m.
Flaxe redy to spynne — *fillace s*, f.
Flewe a nette — *retz a pecher*, f.
Flye — *muche s*, f.
Flye that bredeth in floures — *puce s*, f.
Flyggenesse of byrdes — *plumevseté z*, f.
Flyght of an hauke — *uol z*, m.
Flyght a shafte — *pennet s*, m.; *uolet z*, m.
Flyght, flyeng away — *fvite s*, f.
Flyght of byrdes — *uolee s*, f.
Flynge of an horse — *ruade s*, f.
Flyntstone — *cailliov bis, cailliov x*, m.
Flyeng dragon, a long flye — *prestres*, m.
Flyxe a disease — *flux de ventre*, m.; *foyre s*, f.
Flocke — *floc z*, m.; *floque s*, f.
Flocke of shepe — *troupeau de brebis x*, m.
Floode or streame — *flvue s*, m.
Floode of the see — *déluge, flot z*, m.; *marée s*, f.
Floode of water that cometh from the skye — *raume deave s*, f.; *undee s*, f.
Floode gate — *escluse s*, f.
Florayne a kynde of money — *florin s*, m.
Flocke of bestes — *troupeau de bestes x*, m.
Flocke of shepe — *ovaille s*, f.
Flooke a kynde of pleas — *lymande s*, f.
Flockes of clothe — *bovrre s*, f.
Florthe of a house — *astre s*, m.
Flore of a chambre — *planche s*, f.
Floure an herbe — *fleur s*, f.; *floron s*, m.
Floure of meale — *fine fleur s*, f.
Flourdelyce — *fleur de lis s*, f.
Floure of a tasyll that flyeth about all rounde *barbedieu x*, m.
Flowyng of waters — *flot z*, m.; *flote s*, f.
Floundre a fysshe — *flondre s*, f.

F BEFORE O.

Focer or a cofer — *cofre s*, m.
Fode meate — *nourriture s*, f.
Foddre — *fourrage s*, m.
Foyne with a swerde — *estoc z*, m.
Foyns a furre — *foynnes*, f.
Foyst to carry marchaundyse — *fuste marchande s*, f.
Foyst a bote lyke a gallye — *fuste s*, f.
Folde of shepe — *parc de brebis z*, m.
Fole — *badin s*, m.; *sot z*, m.; *fol z*, m.
Foole a colte — *poulain s*, m.
Folehardynesse — *temerité z*, f.
Folly — *musardie, folye, cornardie s*, f.; *sottie s*, f.
Folysshnesse — *stolidité z*, f.; *follevr s*, f.
Folysshnesse, beestysshnesse — *besterie s*, f.
Folke people — *gent s*, f.
Folowyng of another mannes condycions — *imitation s*, f.
Folowyng bringyng in — *deduction s*, f.
Foome — *escume s*, f.
Fondelyng — *enfant trovue s*, m.
Fonnell to fyll a bottell or vessel with — *autonnoyr s*, m.
Font to christen chyldre in — *fons*, m.
Font in a churche — *font desglise s*, f.
Foo or enemy — *ennemy s*, m.
Foode — *alimentation s*, f.
Forbearyng — *abstinence s*, f.
Forbydding — *deffence s*, f.
Force or outrage — *effort s*, m.
Focer a lyttel cofer — *cofret, escrin z*, m.
Foreknowyng of a thyng — *prescience s*, f.
Foreshapen beest — *monstre s*, m.
Forell for a boke — *couertevre de liure s*, f.
Foresight — *prouision s*, f.
Foreshout of the sayle in a shyppe — *lescoult de deuant z*, m.

Foreshippe — *deuant de nauire s*, m.
Foreman of a shoppe — *maistre uarlet z*, m.
Forehorse — *cheual de deuant x*, m.
Foreryder — *rimevr, precursevr, auantcourrevr s*, m.
Foreseyng — *preueance s*, f.
Forde a watryng place — *abrvuoyr s*, m.
Forrest — *forest z*, f.
Forefather — *deuantcier s*, m.
Forrennar a stranger — *forayn z*, m.
Foresight — *regart s*, m.; *ueve s*, f.
Forfayte — *amende s*, f.; *forfaict z*, m.
Forefather — *ancestre s*, m.
Forfaytour — *forfaicture s*, f.
Forge of a smythe — *forge s*, f.
Forgetfulnesse — *oubliance s*, f.
Foreheed — *front s*, m.
Forke of yrone — *fourche de fer s*, f.
Forked heed of an arowe — *ciseav x*, m.
Forke — *fourche s*, f.
Forme shappe — *forme s*, f.
Forme a maner — *maniere s*, f.
Forme to sytte on — *forme s*, f.
Formast parte of the heed — *deuant de la teste s*, *m.*
Formast fyngar — *le doigt de deuant z*, m.
Formour or grublyng yron.
Formast parte of the shyppe — *prore s*, f.
Formast parte of a sadell — *arcon s*, m.
Forne or frothe of water — *escume s*, f.
Fornesse to make fyre in — *fournaise s*, f.
Forowe in a lande — *royere de terre s*, f.
Forsakyng — *repudiation s*, f.; *abandonnement s*, m.; *desolation s*, f.; *desercion s*, f.
Forse — *force s*, f.; *uehemence s*, f.
Forster — *uerdier, forestier s*, m.
Forsakyng of relygion — *apostasie s*, f.
Forsweryng — *parjure s*, m.
Fornication, lechery — *fornication s*, f.
Fortheryng — *auancement s*, m.
Fortnyght — *quinze jours*, m.
Foretothe — *dent de deuant s*, f.
Foretop of a shyppe — *hune de bourset s*, f.
Fortresse or grounde made stronge — *fortification s*, f.
Fortresse a strongeholde — *forteresse s*, f.
Fortune — *fortune s*, f.
Fortunatnesse — *bienheureté z*, f.
Forwarde of a batayle — *auant garde s*, f.
Fote — *pied z*, m.
Fote of a pyllar or ymage — *souzbasse s*, f.
Fote of a stole or of a bedde or of any other thyng — *pie z*, m.
Foteman to a kyng or to a great man — *lacquet z*, m.
Foteman in batayle — *pieton s*, m.
Fote steppe — *pas*, m.; *marchepie s*, f.
Fote stole — *marchepied s*, m.
Fother of lande.
Fother of leed — *saulmon de plomb s*, m.
Fowyng beest — *foyne s*, f.
Foulde for shepe — *parc à brebis z*, m.
Foule a byrde — *oiseav x*, m.
Fouler — *pipevr doiseavx*, m.
Foulnesse — *laidevre, laideté z*, f.
Foulnesse of visage — *laidevre s*, f.
Founder of a relygious house — *fondevr s*, m.
Founder of metall — *fondevr s*, m.
Foundacyon of a house — *bas, fondement s*, m.
Fondement of the arse — *fondement s*, m.
Fountayne a well or springe — *fontayne s*, f.
Fourbyssher — *fourbyscher s*, m.
Fournysshing or storing — *fournitvre s*, f.
Forlonge space — *estade s*, m.
Foxe — *regnart s*, m.
Foxe erthe — *taisniere s*, f.

F BEFORE R.

Frayeng — *castille s*, f.
Fraye or outrage — *effroy, hatin s*, m.
Fraydnesse — *esmoy.*
Frayle for fygges — *cabas, cabache s*, m.
Fraylnesse — *fragilité, fresleté z*, f.
Fraytour — *refraytoir, refectoyr s*, m.
Frame or ordynaunce — *machine s*, f.
Frame to worke in — *metier s*, m.
Francke archer — *franc archier s*, m.
Fraunce, a countre — *France s*, f.
Frankensence — *franc encens s*, m.
Fransey madnesse — *phrenaisie, phrenesie s*, f.
Fraternytie or gylde — *confrairie s*, f.
Fraude — *malengin s*, m.; *fraude s*, f.

Frowardnesse — *peruersité s*, f.
Fraunchyse — *franchise s*, f.
Fredome, lybertie — *franchise s*, f.
Frenesse — *franchise, liberté s*, f.
Frecken or freccles in ones face — *lentille s*, f., or *brand de Judas*.
Froyght of a shyppe — *le frect, lovier dune nef z*, m.
Free man — *franc homme s*, m.
Frenche spoken in Burgondy — *wallon s*, m.
Frenche kynges eldest sonne — *doulphin s*, m.
Frenche man — *Francois*, m.
Frenche pocke — *gorre, grosse uerolle s*, f.
Frende a man — *estrangier s*, m.
Frende — *amy s*, m.
Frenesse of gyfte — *liberalité z*, f.
Frendshyppe — *amitie z*, f.
Freng for a bedde or horse harnesse — *frenge s*, f.
Frere or brother — *frere s*, m.
Frere a relygious man — *frere s*, m.
Fryse roughe clothe — *drap frisé z*, m.
Frenesse — *loisibleté z*, f.
Fresshnesse — *freschevr, frescheté z*, f.
Fret of golde — *frisevr dor s*, f.
Fret of a lute.
Fretyng angre — *covrroux*, m.; *stomachation s*, f.; *calefaction s*, f.
Frewyll of a man or woman — *franc arbitre s*, m.
Friday — *uendredy s*, m.
Frere — *religieux*, m.
Frere Augustyne — *Augustin s*, m.
Fryeng panne — *poille à frire s*, f.
Frytter pancake — *bygne, fritier s*, f.
Frogge — *grenoille s*, f.
Froyse of egges — *uovte doevfz s*, f.
Frocke for a carter — *garnache s*, f.
Frocke for a monke — *frocq, rochet z*, m.
Front — *front s*, m.
Fronters or marches of countrees — *frontiere s*, f.
Frontlet — *fronteav x*, m.
Frothe of an egge — *glette s*, f.
Frothe of the see — *escume de mer*.
Frost — *gelee z*, f.
Frowardnesse — *atayne, obstination s*, f.; *peruersité, proteruité s*, f.
Frounsyng — *froncement s*, m.
Fractyon breakyng — *fraction s*, f.
Frute — *fruict z*, m.; *fruictage s*, m.
Frutefulnesse — *fructuevseté z*, f.
Frutrar — *fritier s*, m.
Frutrer that selleth frute — *frayctier s*, m.

F before U.

Fullar a craftesman — *foulon s*, m.
Fullars crafte — *mestier de foullons s*, m.
Fulfyllyng — *supplement s*, m.
Fulmarde a beest.
Full moone — *plaine lune s*, f.
Full power — *puissance planiere s*, f.
Fulnesse of the stomake — *satieté z*, f.
Fumygation — *fumigation s*, f.
Fulnesse — *planere s*, f.
Fundacyon of a house — *fundement s*, m.
Fundlyng — *enfant trouve s*, m.; *alumpne s*, m.
Furgone for an ovyn — *uavldree z*, f.
Fury that a man is in whan he is chafed — *chavlde colle, furevr s*, f.
Furre of armyns — *armines*, f.
Furre — *fourrure s*, f.
Furred gowne — *robe fourree s*, f.
Furryar — *fourrevr de robes s*, m.
Furlonge — *demy quart de lieve s*, m.
Furmente — *potage de frument s*, m.; *framentee z*, f.
Fustar that maketh saddell trees — *bastier s*, m.
Fustyan — *futaine s*, f.

G before A.

Garde for a garment — *garde s*, f.
Garde or kepyng — *garde s*, f.
Gaberdyne to ryde with — *gauerdine s*, f.
Gable wall.
Gable rope of a shippe — *chable s*, f.
Gadde of yrone — *quarreav de fer x*, m.
Gadde for oxen — *esguillon s*, m.
Gadde bee a flye — *bourdon s*, m.
Gadde of steele — *quarreav dacier x*, m.
Gaddre as a calfes gadre or a shepes — *froissure de ueav ov de motton s*, f.
Gagge to sette in ones mouthe — *baillon s*, m.
Gage a pledge — *gaige s*, m.; *plaige s*, f.
Gayler a kepar of a prison — *geolier s*, m.

Gayne or gettyng — *acquest z*, m.; *esmolument s*, m.; *gaigne s*, f.
Gaynstandyng — *resistence s*, f.
Gaynesayeng — *contrediction, redicte s*, f.
Gaynesse — *gayeté z*, f.
Gall of a beest — *fiel z*, m.; *amer s*, m.
Gallantyne sauce.
Gall to make ynke with — *noix de galle*, f.
Gallant a man fresshe in appareyle — *gallant s*, m.
Galle a sore — *refoulevre s*, f.
Galley a shyppe — *galee z*, f.
Galery to walke in — *galerie s*, f.
Galyngale.
Gallon, a mesure — *gallon s*, m.; *pot z*, m.
Galowe tree — *gibet z*, m.; *fourche s*, f.
Gambaude — *savlt z*, m.; *gambaulde s*, f.
Game sporte — *jev x*, m.
Game that is wone — *pris*, m.
Gammon of bacon — *jambon s*, m.
Gammouthe — *gamme s*, f.
Gandre a foule — *jars s*, m.
Gange dayes — *rovaysons, rogations* f.
Gant byrde.
Gappe in a hedge — *breche s*, f.
Gappe in a knyfe — *hoche s*, f.
Garbage of a foule — *petitoye s*, f.
Gardyne place — *jardinage s*, m.
Gardyne — *jardin s*, m.
Gardevyans — *bahus*, m.
Gardyne mynt — *meynte s*, f.
Gardynar — *jardinier s*, m.
Gargyle in a wall — *gargoille s*, f.
Garyson of men of armes — *garnison s*, f.
Garlande made of floures — *chappeav x*, m.
Garlande — *chappeav x*, m.
Garlyke — *ail x*, m.
Garment or appareyle — *abillement s*, m.; *habit z*, m.; *acoustrement s*, m.; *garnement s*, m.; *uestement s*, m.
Garment of lether — *pelicon s*, m.
Garner for corne — *grenier s*, m.
Garnisshing — *garnissement s*, m.
Garsshe in wode or in a knyfe — *hoche s*, f.
Garter to tye up ones hose — *jarretier s*, m.
Gate — *porte s*, f.
Gate of a place of defense — *portal x*, m.
Gatherar of the kynges money — *collecteur s*, m.
Gatheryng toguyder — *assemblee, corporations*, f.
Gauge to measure wyne with — *gauge s*, f.
Gauger of wyne — *gaugevr s*, m.
Gaudye of beedes — *signeav de patenostre x*, m.
Gauntlet for a hande — *gantelet z*, m.

G before E.

Gelder of beestes — *chasterevx*, m.
Geldyng a horse — *hongre s*, m.
Gelly of any thyng that congeleth — *glette s*, f.
Gelly that is made — *gelee z*, f.
Gelowe floure — *oyllet z*, m.
Gelousy — *jalousie s*, f.
Gemetry — *geometrie s*, f.
Gencyan rote — *gentian s*, m.
Genepre tree — *geneure s*, m.
Generation encreasyng — *generation s*, f.; *lignee s*, f.
Generalite — *generalité z*, f.
Genet of Spaygne — *genet z*, m.
Gentylman with knaves condycions — *uillenastre s*, m.
Gentylman — *gentilhomme s*, m.
Gentylman of the kynges house — *gentilhomme de l'hostel.*
Gentylman unmaryed — *damoiseau x*, m.
Gentylwoman unmaryed — *damoiselle s*, f.
Gentylnesse — *gentilesse s*, f.; *benignité z*, f.; *urbanité z*, f.
Gentylnesse in byrthe or maner — *generosité z*, f.
Gerfaulcon — *sacre s*, m.
Gere clothyng — *abillemens*, m.
Germandre herbe — *germandre s*, f.
Gerthe for a horse — *cengle s*, f.
Gessyng or demnyng — *deuinement s*, m.
Gesses for a hauke — *getz*, m.
Gest a tale — *conte s*, m.; *passetemps*, m.
Geest an host — *hoste s*, m.
Gestar a scoffer — *raillevr s*, m.
Gestyng bourde — *bourde s*, f.
Gesture or countenaunce — *geste s*, f.
Geet a blake stone — *jaet z*, m.
Gette a custome — *guise nouuelle s*, f.

Gettar a braggar — *fringuereau x*, m.
Gettyng — *acquest z*, m.
Gettyng braggyng — *fringuerie s*, f.
Gevyng over a thyng — *resignation s*, f.

G BEFORE I.

Giaunt — *jaihant s*, m.
Gibette — *gibet z*, m.
Gyde — *guide s*, m.
Giderne — *gaydon s*, m.
Gifte — *don s*, m.; *donation s*, f.
Gifte a collacyon — *colation s*, f.
Gilde or brotherheed — *confrairie s*, f.
Gyle disceit — *dol z*, m.; *malengin s*, m.; *faulceté z*, f.; *falace s*, f.
Gyll of a fysshe — *joe de poisson s*, f.
Gyllofer a flour — *giroufflee s*, f.; *oyllet z*, m.
Gylte — *trespas*, m.
Gyltinesse — *culpableté z*, f.
Gymell song — *jumeau x*, m.
Gymlette to perse wyne — *foret z*, m.; *uoille de sorbe s*, m.
Gymewe of a gyrdell — *crochet dune troussovere z*, m.
Ginger spyce — *gingembre s*, m.
Gynger grate — *ratissevr a gingembre s*, m.
Gyngle geangle — *papillotte s*, f.
Gynne to take quayles with — *ronnelle s*, f.
Gyrdell — *ceincture s*, f.
Gyrdelar — *ceincturier s*, m.
Gyrdell for a purse of the spaynisshe facyon — *ceinct z*, m.
Gyrdell stede — *faulx du corps*, m.
Gyrdiron — *gril z*, m.; *grillon s*, m.
Gyrle a wenche — *garce s*, f.
Girthe for a saddell or horse — *cengle s*, f.
Gyse a maner — *guise s*, f.
Gyserne a weapen — *guiserne s*, f.
Gyserne of a foule — *jevsier s*, m.
Gyspen potte — *pot de cvir z*, m.
Gyst that gothe over the florthe — *soliue s*, f.; *giste s*, f.
Gyveng a sentence — *judicature s*, f.
Gyves fetters — *govjons*, m.
Gyves manacles — *entraues*, f.

G BEFORE L.

Gladnesse — *joye z*, f.; *joievseté z*, f.; *liesse s*, f.; *exultation s*, f.; *hilarité z*, f.
Gladon herbe.
Glasyer that glaseth windowes — *uoirier s*, m.
Glasednesse — *uoyroyseté z*, f.
Glasse to loke in — *mirover s*, m.
Glasse to glase with — *uoyrre s*, m.
Glasse or many panes of glasse — *uoiriere s*, f.
Glede a byrde — *escoufle s*, f.
Glydar a slyder — *glancevr s*, m.
Glenar of corne — *glanevr s*, m.
Gleve a weapen — *glayue s*, m.
Glewe — *du glev, de la gleve s*, f.
Glewe or past — *cole s*, f.
Glymring of lyght — *luevr s*, f.; *escler s*, m.; *esclerement s*, m.
Glystre to take a laxe — *cristoire s*, f.
Glystering — *relucence s*, f.
Globerde a flye — *ung ver qui relait de nuyt.*
Glose of a texte — *glose s*, f.
Glorifyeng or rejoysing — *glorifiance s*, f.
Glorie — *gloyre s*, f.
Gloriousnesse — *glorievseté z*, f.
Glorie of vyctorie — *triumphe s*, m.
Glotton — *gloutton s*, m.; *gourment s*, m.
Glosyng — *adulation, flaterie s*, f.
Glottony — *gloutonie z*, f.; *gulosité z*, f.
Glove — *gant s*, m.
Glove of mayle — *mitaigne de fer s*, f.
Glovar — *gantier s*, m.
Glowe worme that shyneth by night — *ung uer qui relvit de nuyt.*
Glumme a sowerloke — *rechigne s*, f.

G BEFORE N.

Gnastyng of the tethe — *stridevr s*, f.; *grincement s*, m.
Gnatte a flye — *cincelle, singalle s*, f.
Gnawyng or frettyng in the belly — *tranchason s*, m.

G BEFORE O.

Goblet a lumpe or a pece — *monceau x*, m.; *lopin s*, m.; *chanteau x*, m.
Goblet to drinke in — *gobelet z*, m.

God — *dieu x*, m.
Godheed — *deité z*, f.
Goddesse — *deesse s*, f.
Godfather — *parrain s*, m.
Goodlynesse — *beaulté z*, f.
Godmother — *marraine s*, f.
Goodnesse — *bonté z*, f.
Good richesse — *substance s*, f.
Goodfriday — *le grant uendredy s*, m.; *le uendredy auré z*, m.
Goddoughter — *filliolle s*, f.
Goddespeny — *denier a Dieu s*, m.
Godson — *filliol z*, m.
Goggleyed man — *lovche s*, m.
Goyng — *allure s*, f.; *allee s*, f.
Goyng about — *reuolution s*, f.
Goyng out — *issue s*, f.
Goyng out of fortresse — *saillie s*, f.
Goyng downe — *descendue s*, f.
Goyng about the busshe — *embages*, f.
Goyng toguyder in one — *union s*, f.
Goyng from a mannes mater — *digression s*, f.
Goyon a fysshe — *gojon s*, m.
Golde a metall — *or s*, m.
Golde balance — *poix, trebuchet z*, m.
Golde finche a byrde — *chardonnereau x*, m.
Goldefynar — *affineur d'or s*, m.
Golde foyle — *papier a or batu s*, m.
Goldemyne — *miniere a or s*, f.
Goldemynt.
Goldesmythe — *orfeure, argentier s*, m.
Goldewyerdrawer — *tirevr dor s*, m.
Goldeweightes — *trebuchet z*, m.
Golde herbe — *sovcye z*, f.
Goldesmythes shoppe.
Goldesmythes worke — *orfeuerie s*, f.
Goldeoure — *cousteau d'or x*, m.
Goulfe of corne, so moche as may lye bytwene two postes, otherwyse a baye.
Good man — *preudhomme s*, m.
Good olde man — *bonhomme s*, m.
Good woman — *preude femme s*, f.
Good wyfe — *bonne femme s*, f.
Good doucker — *pion s*, m.
Good tourne — *bon tour s*, m.
Goodnesse — *bonté, debonaireté z*, f.
Good wyll — *bienuveillance s*, f.
Good frenche speche — *francoys*.
Gomme of the tethe — *gencive s*, f.
Gomme that goweth on trees — *gomme s*, f.
Goodly yonge man — *beau filz*, m.
Gonne an ingynne — *bombarde s*, f.
Gonge farmer — *maistre de basses œvures, guigueron s*, m.; *curevr dortraitz s*, m.
Gonnar — *cannonier s*, m.
Gonne maker — *fondevr de bombars s*, m.
Gonne stone — *plombee s*, f.; *boulet z*, m.; *bovle de fonte s*, f.
Gonne poudre maker — *faisevr de pouldre a cannons s*, m.
Gonge a draught — *ortrait z*, m.
Gode for a carter — *esguillon s*, m.
Goore of a smocke — *poynte de chemise s*, f.
Gorjet of mayle — *gorget dacier z*, m.
Gorrell a great ladde — *pantonnier s*, m.
Gourde to drinke in — *courge s*, f.
Gose a foule — *oye s*, f.
Goseberry — *groseille s*, f.
Goseberry busshe — *groseillier s*, m.
Gose grece an herbe.
Goshauke — *avltour s*, m.
Goslynge — *oison s*, m.
Gossyppe a man — *compere s*, m.
Gossyppe a woman — *commere s*, f.
Gospell — *euangile s*, m.
Gospellar that syngeth the gospell.
Goost — *espirit z*, m.
Goostely father — *confessevr s*, m.
Goostlynesse — *espiritueleté z*, f.
Gossommer, thynges that flye in sommar lyke copwebbes.
Gote a beest — *chieure s*, f.
Gottesmylke — *laict de chieure z*, m.
Gotteslether — *du barocquin s*, m.
Governaunce — *gouuernance s*, f.; *seignevrie s*, f.
Governar — *gouuernevr s*, m.; *monarque, tectevr, gouuernat*.
Gowne a garment — *robe s*, f.
Gourde frute — *courge s*, f.
Goute a disease — *govtte s*, f.

G BEFORE R.

Grace — *grace s*, f.
Graciousnesse — *gracievseté z*, f.
Grafte or gryffe of a tree — *ente s*, f.
Graye horse — *grison s*, m.
Grayle a boke — *gradale s*, m.
Graye a beest — *taxe s*, m.
Graye frere — *cordelier s*, m.
Graye furre.
Graye grysell.
Graynes spyce — *graine de paradis s*, f.
Gramaryon — *gramarien s*, m.
Grammer a scyence — *grammaire s*, f.
Graple to graple or claspe shyppes toguyder — *hauet z*, m.
Grape frute — *grappe s*, f.
Grasse or herbe — *herbe s*, f.
Grate for bredde — *gragevr a payn s*, m.
Grate for gynger — *ratissevr*, or *grageur a gingembre s*, m.
Grate of a windowe — *trelis de fer*, m.
Grate of yron — *trilis*, m.
Grave of stone — *tumbe s*, f.
Grave of erthe — *fosse s*, f.; *sepulchre s*, m.
Gravell — *granier s*, m.; *sablon s*, m.
Grauntsyre — *peregrant s*, m.
Grauntfathers father — *aieul x*, m.
Grantfather grantsyre — *grant aieul x*, m., or *atave s*, m.
Grandame — *meregrant s*, f.
Grauntmothers mother — *aielle s*, f.
Gravyng upon a thyng — *inscription s*, f.
Graunge or a lytell thorpe — *hameau x*, m.
Graunge — *petit uillage s*, m.
Granche — *grange s*, f.
Graunt of promyse — *concession s*, f.
Graunt father to ones great graunt father — *attave s*, m.
Graunt — *octroy z*, m.
Great storme — *oraige s*, m.
Great pleasure — *montjoy s*, m.
Great wode tymbre to bylde with — *maisrien s*, m.
Grece to go up at or a stayre — *degré z*, m.
Grevyng — *nuissance s*, f.
Greke of the nation of Grece — *Grec z*, m.
Gredy worme that in is a dogges tong.
Grafte yong tre — *moleste, ente, greffe s*, f.
Gray hounde — *leurier s*, m.
Gray bytche — *leuriere s*, f.
Graynebery — *grayne descarlate s*, f.
Grayne to dye with — *pastel z*, m.
Grefe payne — *payne s*, f.; *tribulation s*, f.; *griesue s*, f.
Great quyll — *penne s*, f.
Great bearyng out — *port s*, m.
Great grauntfather — *proaievl x*, m.
Great etar a larcher — *rifflevr, gormant s*, m.
Great depe place in the see — *govffre s*, m.
Grayne to dye with whan it is poudre — *pastel z*, m.
Grayne corne — *grayne s*, m.
Graynesse — *griseté z*, f.
Grement — *unanimité s*, f.; *accord s*, m.; *accordance s*, f.
Grene turfe or a sodde — *gason s*, m.
Grene fynche a byrde.
Grenenesse — *uerdure s*, f.
Grennyng makyng of an yvell countynaunce — *grincement s*, m.; *grimace s*, f.
Gresse herbe — *herbe uerte s*, f.
Grese fatnesse — *gresse s*, f.
Greshopper — *sautreau x*, m.; *sauterelle s*, f.
Great eater — *glovtton s*, m.; *briffre s*, m.
Great drinker — *biberon s*, m.
Great grauntfather — *aievl x*, m.
Great horse a courser — *coursier s*, m.
Great graunde mother — *aielle s*, f.
Great faggot or baven — *follot z*, m.
Great rude clothe — *bureau x*, m.
Great waterpotte — *cruche s*, f.
Great too — *gros orteil z*, m.
Great hasyll nutte — *aueleine s*, f.
Great hounde — *alant s*, m.
Great nombre of cordes — *cordaige s*, f.
Gretyng — *salutation s*, f.
Gretnesse — *grandevr, grossesse s*, f.
Grevaunce — *greuance s*, f.
Greave or busshe — *boscaige s*, m.
Grevousnesse — *aggravation s*, f.; *grief z*, m.
Graffer of plantes — *jardinier s*, m.
Grefe — *ente s*, f.
Gryffon a beest — *grifon s*, m.

Grymnesse — *grimnevseté* z, f.
Gryndestone — *mevle a aguiser* s, f.
Grynde bytwene the thyghe and the belly — *ayne* s, f.
Grype a beest — *egripe* s, f.
Grypell a hoke — *hauet* z, m.
Grete a stayre — *ungz degrez*, m.
Grystell of any beest — *tendron* s, m.
Grocer — *grossier* s, m.; *espicier* s, m.
Groyne of a swyne — *groyng* s, m.
Grome — *uarlet* z, m.
Grome of the chambre — *uarlet de chambre* z, m.
Gromell sede.
Grosenesse of a thyng — *rudesse* s, f.
Grote money — *gros*, m.
Grove a lytell woode — *boscaige* s, m.; *chenee* s, f.; *petit boys*, m.
Growyng encreasyng — *croissance* s, f.
Grounde erthe — *terre* s, f.
Ground heed of yron — *fer esmolu* s, m.
Groundesall an herbe.
Groundes lyse of any lycour — *lie* s, f.
Grounde ivy — *hierre* s, m.
Grounde the botome of a foundation of any thyng — *fondation* s, f.
Grounde soppe in lycoure — *payn trempé* s, m.
Grout that serveth to brewyng, in Fraunce is none used.
Grutchyng — *groignement* s, m.; *murmuration* s, f.; *remort*, *tumalte* s, m.; *contredaing* s, m.

G before U.

Guydyng or conductyng — *conduit* z, m.
Guyse or maner — *facon* s, f.; *guise* s, f.; *mode* s, f.
Guolpyn of an ele — *dolle* s, f.
Guyde to lede one the way — *guide* s, m.
Guydyng — *regime* s, m.
Guydern a baner in a felde — *guidon* s, m.
Gurnarde a fysshe — *gournavlt* z, m.
Gutte a bowell — *boyau* x, m.
Guttar — *gouttiere*, *gouttier* s, f.
Guttar that the water ronneth from the condeth — *deuide* s, f.
Guttar stone.

H before A.

Hale in a felde for men — *tref* z, m.
Haberdassher — *mercier* s, m.
Harberger — *fourrier du roy* s, m.
Hablenesse — *habilité*, *capacité* z, f.
Habytacion dwellyng — *habitation* s, f.
Habytacle a place — *habitacle* s, m.
Habytaunt a dweller — *habitant* s, m.
Habundance plentie — *habundance* s, f.
Haddocke a fysshe — *avnon* s, m.
Hafte of any tole — *manche* s, m.
Haggas a podyng — *caliette de mouton* s, f.
Hagge a flame of fyre that shyneth by night — *furolle* s, f.
Haye a net for connes — *bourcettes a chasser*, f.
Hayecocke — *mulon de foyn* s, m.
Hayle — *gresle* s, f.
Haylife an herbe.
Hayre for parfite men — *hayre* s, f.
Hackeney horse — *hacquenee* z, f.
Halbarde a wepen — *halebarde* s, f.
Halfe of any thyng — *moytié* z, f.
Halfe pynt a measure — *demion* s, f.; *choppine* s, f.
Halfe an hour — *demy-hevre* s, f.
Halfe a yere — *demy an* s, m.
Halfe an acre — *demy arpent* s, m.
Halfenesse — *demieté* z, f.
Halfe a pecke — *demy quart* s, m.
Halfe penny — *maille* s, f.
Halfe suster — *sevr uterine* s, f.
Halyday — *feste* s, f.
Halywater — *eave benoyte* s, f.
Halywaterstocke — *benoistier* s, m.
Halywatersprincle — *uespillon* s, m.; *aspergoyr* s, m.
Halter — *licol* z, m.; *cheuestre* s, m.
Halle in a house — *salle* s, f.
Hall a long tent in a felde — *tente* s, f.
Halmeshouse — *aamoniere*, *maison dieu* s, f.
Halowyng of houndes — *hvee* s, f.
Halowyng of a churche — *consecration* s, f.
Hamme of the legge — *jarret* z, m.
Halsyng — *accollee* s, f.
Hammer — *marteau* x, m.
Hamper — *panier dosier* s, m.; *escrayn* s, m.

Handell of a potte or any lyke thyng — *anse s*, f.
Handlyng with the hande — *maniement s*, m.
Hande — *mayn s*, f.
Handelyng entreating — *traictement s*, m.
Hande barowe — *ciuiere s*, f.
Handell a fullars instrument.
Handfull — *poignee z*, f.
Hangonner — *covleurinier s*, m.
Handefastyng — *fiansailles*, f.
Handesawe — *sie a mayn z*, f.
Hande basket — *corbeillon s*, m.
Handemayde — *chambriere, pedisseque s*, f.
Handeworme — *ciron s*, m.
Handekerchefe — *mouchover s*, m.
Handestrokes — *pugniz*, m.
Hangman — *boureau x*, m.
Hangre a weapen — *bracquemart s*, m.
Hangyng for a hall or chambre — *tapisserie z*, f.
Hangyng for a bedde — *accoustrement de lict s*, m.
Hangyng of an hyll — *pendant de la montaigne s*, m.
Hansell — *estrayne s*, f.
Hansomnesse — *aduenunteté z*, f.
Happenyng — *aduenant s*, m.
Happe fortune — *fortune s*, f.; *accident s*, m.; *chanse s*, f.
Happynesse — *prosperité z*, f.; *bienheureté z*, f.; *evreuseté z*, f.
Harborowe — *hostelaige, logis, herberge.*
Hardell — *claie s*, f.
Hardynesse — *couraige s*, m.; *hardiesse s*, f.
Hardnesse in the hande or fete bycause of labour or straitshowyng — *escalvre s*, f.
Hardnesse cruelnesse — *dureté z*, f.
Hardnesse — *dificulté z*, f.
Harde meate or foddre — *grayne s*, f.
Hare a beest — *lieure s*, m.
Harkyng — *escout, escoute, audience s*, f.
Harlotte — *paillarde s*, f.; *meretrice s*, f.; *garce s*, f.; *putayn s*, f.
Harlottrye — *paillardyse s*, f.
Harme — *dommage s*, m.; *detriment s*, m.
Harmony melody — *armonie s*, f.
Harnesse — *harnoys s*, m.
Harnesse of yron — *armure de fer s*, f.
Harnesse for the armes — *armure de bras*, f.
Harnesse for the legges — *armure de jambes, greues.*
Harnesse for a gyrdelle — *ferreure s*, f.
Harnesse for the ploughe horse — *harnoys de cherue*, m.
Harnesman — *armigere s*, m.
Harnesse for a horsenecke — *crinet z*, m.
Harnesse for horses — *harnois a cheual*, m.
Harper — *harpevr s*, m.
Harpe — *harpe s*, f.
Harpestrynge — *corde de harpe s*, f.
Harte — *cuevr s*, f.
Harte a wylde beest — *cerf z*, m.
Haraulde of armes — *herault s*, m.
Harowe — *herce s*, f.
Harowe pynne — *cheuille de herse s*, f.
Harthe of a chymney — *atre s*, m.; *astre, brase, fvier s*, m.
Hartynesse — *magnanimité z*, f.; *cordiulleté z*, f.
Hartysease a floure — *menve pensee s*, f.
Hartestrynges — *ueines de cuevr*, f.
Hasarde a dyce playe — *hasart, azart s*, m.
Harvest season — *autumpne, auton s*, m.
Haselet of a hogge — *haste menve s*, f.
Hasell nutte — *noysette s*, f.; *avelayne s*, f.
Hasell tree — *couldre s*, m.
Haste hyeng — *haste s*, f.
Hastynesse — *precipitation s*, f.; *chaulde cole, echaufoison s*, f.; *hastiuité z*, f.
Haspe of a dore — *clichette s*, f.
Hatche of a shippe — *tiliac z*, m.; *trappe s*, f.
Hatche of a dore — *hecq z*, m.
Hatchet — *hachette s*, f.; *hachet z*, m.
Hachette for a man of armes — *hasche darmes*, f.
Hatte — *chapiau x*, m.
Hatte maker — *chapelier s*, m.
Hate hatered — *hayne s*, f.; *indignation s*, f.
Hathe of a shyppe — *trappe s*, f.
Hatred — *maluveillance s*, f.
Hatteroll — *hascerell.*
Hauberde a weapen — *halberde s*, f.; *havlbert z*, m.
Haulbergyn of mayle — *aulbergon s*, m.; *haulberjon s*, m.
Hawe in the eye — *paille s*, f.
Hauthorne — *espine blanche s*, f.

Hawethorne a bery — *synnelle s*, f.
Hawe frute — *sinelle s*, f.
Hawe tree — *espine blanche s*, f.
Halfe moone — *croissant de la lune s*, m.
Haunte — *frequentation s*, f.
Hauke merlyon — *merle s*, f.
Hauthorne — *aulbespin s*, m.; *espine blanche s*, f.; Ro. *dessoubz ung aulbespin gisant.*
Havyn — *port, haure s*, m.
Hauke — *oysiav de proye x*, m.
Haunche of a man or beest — *hanche s*, f.

H before E.

Heed pate or nole — *caboche s*, f.
Heed of a man or beest — *teste s*, f.
Heed of a shafte — *chief z*, m.; *fer s*, m.
Heed from the sholders up — *chief z*, m.
Heed church — *maistresse esglise s*, f.; *temple s*, m.
Heed of garlyke — *teste dail s*, f.
Heed money — *truaige s*, f.
Heed pece of harnesse — *armet z*, m.; *chafrayn s*, m.
Heedstall of a horse harnesse — *testiere s*, f.
Hedge — *haye, cep s*, f.
Hedgyng glove — *moufle s*, f.
Hedgehogge a beest — *herisson s*, m.
Hedge sparowe a byrde.
Hedynesse — *uoluntaireté z*, f.
Hepe of money — *bloc z*, m.
Hepe of any thyng — *amas z*, m.
Hepe of strawe — *paillievr s*, m.
He ratte — *raton s*, m.
Hey beestes meate — *foyn s*, m.
Hey house or lofte — *garnier au foyn s*, m.
Heyght of any thyng — *haultevr s*, f.; *summité z*, f.; *fastige s*, m.
Heymaker — *fenevr s*, m.
Heymower — *fauchevr de foyn s*, m.
Heymowe — *tas de foyn*, m.
Heytyme — *temps de fener*, m.
Heyre to a man that dyeth — *hoyr s*, m.
Heyre apparaunt — *monsievr s*, m.
Heeforde a yong cowe — *genisse s*, f.
Healyng of a sore — *guerissement s*, m.
Heale of body — *santé z*, f.
Heele of the fote — *talon s*, m.
Hell where the devyll is — *enfer s*, m.
Helme of a rother of a shyppe — *le manche du govuernail z*, m.
Helmet a heed pece — *heaume s*, m.
Helpe — *adjutoire s*, m.; *coadjutevr s*, m.
Helpyng — *adherence, aide s*, f.
Helthe — *santé z*, f.
Helthe of body — *ualitude s*, f.
Helve of any tole — *manche s*, m.
Hemme of a garment — *ourllet z*, m.; *bort s*, m.; *lisiere s*, f.
Hempsede for byrdes — *chavneuys*, m.
Hempe — *chamure s*, m.
Hemmyng or hemme of a garment — *ourelevre s*, f.
Hemlockes wedes.
Henbane an herbe.
Henchman — *paige dhonnevr s*, m.; *emfant dhonnevr s*, m.
Henne a foule — *geline s*, f.
Henges of a dore — *gont s*, m.
Heape a great quantite — *monceau x*, m.; *tas*, m.
Heppe bery of eglantyne — *grattecul x*, m.; *cornille s*, f.
Heraulte of armes — *herault x*, m.
Heer of the heed — *cheuevl x*, m.
Heeres of a beestes necke or maane — *crin s*, m.
Heer of a mannes body — *poil z*, m.
Heer cyve — *sas*, m.
Herbe — *herbe s*, f.
Herber — *herbier s*, m.
Herberjour that provydeth lodgyng — *fourrier s*, m.
Herbe royall.
Herbe sellar or he that selleth herbes.
Heerbande a lace — *ruban s*, m.
Herboroughe — *logis*, m.
Herce for a deed corse of silke — *poille s*, m.
Herce a deed body — *corps*, m.
Herde of dere — *troppeau x*, m.
Herdell made of wode — *claye s*, f.
Heerdes of hempe — *tillage de chamure s*, m.; *estovpes*, f.
Heerryng a fysshe — *harenc s*, m.
Hearyng, the place wherby we here — *ovye s*, f.

Herytage — *heritaige s, m.*
Herytike — *heritique s, m.*
Hermyte — *heremite s, m.*
Herne a foule — *heron s, m.*
Hernyst man — *homme darmes s, m.*
Herse clothe — *poille s, m.*
Hert a beest — *cerf z, m.*
Hert of any beest — *cveur s, m.*
Hertestong an herbe — *langue de cerf s, f.*
Hertesease an herbe — *menve pensee s, f.*
Hertstrynges — *ueines de cveur, f.*
Herthe of a chymney — *atre s, m.*
Hertynesse — *cordialleté z, f.*
Hervest season — *autompne s, f.*
Heate — *ardevr s, f.; chalevr s, f.*
Heatyng or chafyng — *eschafitvre s, f.*
Hetchell for flaxe — *serancq, serant s, m.*
Hethe a playne — *lande s, f.*
Hethe busshes — *brvyere s, f.*
Hethynesse — *surazinesme s, f.*
Hewer of stone — *taillevr de pierres, m.*
Hewke a garment for a woman — *surquayne s, f.; froc z, m.*
Hewyng of a dere — *hvee s, f.*
Hewar that fetteth the wyndelesse in huntyng — *hveur s, m.*
Hevyn — *ciel, cieulx, m.*
Hevynesse weyght — *pesantevr s, f.*
Hevynesse — *tristesse s, f.; regret z, m.; amertume s, f.; contristation s, f.*
Hevenlynesse — *celestialeté z, f.*

H before Y.

Hye place where one maye se about hym — *cerne s, m.*
Hyebles or herbe that groweth in the water — *hieble s, m.*
Hydiousnesse — *hideuseté z, f.*
Hyde a skynne — *cordovayn s, m.*
Hyding — *celce s, f.; recelee s, f.*
Hyde courte — *covr sovueraigne s, f.*
Hye shyppe — *caracque s, f.*
Hyre or wages — *loaage s, m.; lovier s, m.*
Hyll a mountayne — *montaigne s, f.*
Hyll toppe — *crespe* or *creste de montaigne s, f.*
Hylling a coveryng — *couuertare s, f.*
Hylte of a swerde — *poignee z, f.*
Hylworte an herbe.
Hyllyng of an house — *couuerture s, f.; tect z, m.*
Hymme that is song in the churche — *hymne s, f.*
Hynde caulfe — *bichet z, m.*
Hynde — *biche s, f.*
Hynderparte of the necke — *caygnon s, m.*
Hynderparte of the heed — *fossette de la teste s, f.*
Hynderparte of the jawes — *caignon s, m.*
Hynderparte of a saddell — *arcon s, m.*
Hynderwarde — *garde de derriere s, f.*
Hynderparte of the shyppe — *prore s, f.*
Hynderaunce — *obstacle s, m.; perte s, f.; disuantaige s, m.; detriment s, m.*
Hynesse — *sublimité z, f. haultesse s, f.*
Hyppe of a beest — *hanche s, f.*
Hyppe the reed bery of a brere — *grattecul x, m.*
Hyrchen a beest — *herisson s, m.*
Hyrdell — *claye s, f.*
Hyssing of a serpente — *ciflevre s, f.*
Hyve for bees — *ruche s, f.*

H before O.

Hobgoblyng — *goblin s, m.; mavffe s, f.*
Hobby a horse of Irelande — *hobyn s, m.*
Hobby a hauke — *hobreau x, m.*
Hocke — *crocq z, m.*
Hode or cappe — *chaperon s, m.*
Hode maker — *faiseur de chaperons s, m.*
Hofe of a beestes fote — *corne s, f.*
Hogge — *porc, pourceau x, m.*
Hoggerell a yong shepe.
Hogges troughe — *auge à pourceaux s, f.*
Hoggesheed a vessell for wyne — *demy mvy s, m.; poynson s, m.*
Hoke to catche fysshe with — *hamasson s, m.*
Hoke for a womans gowne — *agraffe s, f.*
Hoke of wode great or lytell — *croq z, m.*
Hokednesse — *crochaseté z, f.*
Holde a place of fence — *pourprise s, f.; fort s, m.*
Holdyng of ones peace — *silence s, m.*
Holdyng in remembraunce — *retenance s, f.*
Holdyng — *retention s, f.*
Holefoted beest — *beste a pie entier s, f.*
Hole in any thyng — *trou s, m.; pertuis, m.*

Holenesse — *integrité z*, f.; *entiereté z*, f.
Holy goost — *sainct espirit z*, m.
Hole that swete or heres cometh out at — *pore s*, m.
Holy scripture — *diuinité z*, f.
Holly tre — *hous s*, m.
Holynesse — *sainctcté z*, f.
Holyhocke wylde malowes.
Holowe spere — *bovrdon s*, m.
Holownesse of the fote — *plante du pie s*, f.
Holownesse of the hande — *parfont de la mayn s*, m.
Holownesse of any thyng — *creuseté, concauité z*, f.
Holy water sprincle — *aspergoyr s*, m.; *uespillon s*, m.
Holythursday — *le jour de lassention s*, m.
Holsomnesse — *amenité z*, f.; *sancté z*, f.
Holte a lytell woode — *petit boys s*, m.
Honest man — *homme de bien s*, m.
Honestye — *honnesteté z*, f.
Hongrynesse — *fayn s*, f.; *appetit a manger.*
Homelynesse — *priuaulté z*, f.
Homage — *hommaige s*, m.
Honest dealyng — *preudhommie s*, f.
Hony — *miel z*, m.
Honny combe — *marcq z*, m.
Honnysuckell — *lait Nostre Dame z*, m.
Honour — *honnevr s*, m.
Honouryng — *ueneration s*, f.; *reueration s*, f.
Hole — *trov x*, m.; *pertuis*, m.
Hole where the meate gothe downe — *gavion s*, m.
Hore maister — *pailliardiau, putaynier x*, m.
Hoppe upon my thombe — *fretillon s*, m.
Hotchepotte — *tripotaige s*, m.
Hoppes for beere — *houblon s*, m.
Hope trust — *espoir s*, m.; *esperance s*, f.
Hope the vertue — *esperance s*, f.
Hopper of a myll — *tremye s*, f.
Hore coppe.
Horde or heape — *monceau x*, m.
Horehounde herbe — *langue de chien s*, f.
Hore a drabbe — *putayn s*, f.
Hotenesse — *chalevr s*, f.
Hote house — *estevues, estvuier s*, f.
Horne to blowe with — *cor s*, m.; *cornet z*, m.; *trompe s*, f.
Horne to hunte with — *cor s*, m.
Horne — *cor s*, m.; *corne s*, f.
Horner a maker of hornes — *cornettier s*, m.
Horneresse a woman — *cornettiere s*, f.
Horon a herbe.
Hornkecke a fysshe lyke a mackerell.
Hornes.
Hornet a flye.
Horryblenesse — *horribleté z*, f.
Horrure — *abhomination s*, f.; *hideur s*, f.; *horrevr s*, f.
Horse in Gascoyne speche — *roucyn s*, m.
Horse a beest — *cheual x*, m.
Horse coller — *licol z*, m.
Horse combe — *estrille s*, f.
Horse bredde — *pain a cheual s*, m.
Horse harnesse — *harnoys a cheual*, m.
Horse grasse an herbe.
Horse kepar — *palfronier s*, m.
Horse plome frute — *jorroise s*, f.
Horse myll — *movlin a cheual s*, m.
Horskepar or ladde of the stable — *houspaillier s*, m.
Horsemynt an herbe — *calamente s*, f.
Horse shoo — *fer de cheual s*, m.
Horse lytter — *letiere aux cheuavlx s*, f.
Horse tayle — *queve de cheual s*, f.
Horse flesshe colour.
Horse clothe — *covuertare a cheual s*, f.; *covuertoir s*, m.
Horse leche, a worme — *sansue s*, f.
Horse tamer — *domptevr de cheuavlx s*, m.
Horse trapper — *hovsse s*, f.
Hoorsnesse of the throte — *enrovevre s*, f.
Hoorse in Gascoyne speche — *roucyn s*, m.
Host of men — *armee s*, f.
Hostager one that is pledge for another — *hostagier s*, m.
Hostler in an inne — *hostelier s*, m.
Hose for ones legges — *chavsse s*, f.
Hosyer that maketh hosen — *chausettier s*, m.
Hosyn and shossys — *chaussure s*, f.
Hospytall — *hospital x*, m.
Hostry or inne — *hostel z*, m.

Hostryge a foule — *avstruche s*, f.
Hondreth — *cent s*, m.; *centaine s*, f.
Houlyng of dogges — *hurlement s*, m.; *ululation s*, f.
Houle a byrde — *chathuan s*, m.
House — *maison s*, f.; *domicile*, *hostel z*, m.
Houseleke a herbe — *jombarde s*, f.
House that a man holdeth — *tenement s*, m.
Housholdestuffe — *mevble s*, m.
Housholder — *mesnagier s*, m.
Housholde folke — *maynie z*, f.
Housholde a kynred — *famille s*, f.
House evsyng — *les agovttys.*
House of easment — *basse chambre s*, f.
Hove that a chylde is borne in — *taye s*, f.
Housetoppe or treetoppe — *coypeau de la maison x*, m.
Housedove — *coulomb s*, m.
Houre tyme — *hevre s*, f.
Hotchepotte of many meates — *haricot z*, m.
Hounde — *chien s*, m.
Houpe a great ryng — *signet z*, m.
Houpe for any vessell — *cerceau x*, m.
Houpe of a beestes fote — *corne s*, f.

H BEFORE U.

Hucster a man — *quocquetier s*, m.
Hucster a woman — *quocquetiere s*, f.
Huke — *surquanie s*, f.; *froc z*, m.
Hulke a shyppe — *hevrcque s*, f.
Hull or barcke of a tree — *escorce s*, f.
Hull of a beane or pese — *escosse s*, f.
Humblebee — *bovrdon s*, m.
Humylite mekenesse — *humilité z*, f.
Humour moystnesse — *hvmeur s*, f.
Hungre — *fain*, *famine s*, f.
Hunter — *braconnier* (Ro.) *chassevr*, *uenevr s*, m.
Hurle or throwe with a stone — *coup de pierre s*, m.
Hurte — *detriment s*, m.; *blessvre s*, f.
Hurt wronge — *prejudice s*, m.
Husbandeman — *lobourevr de uilage s*, m.; *agricole*, *paisant z*, m.
Husbande a thrivyng man — *mesnagier s*, m.
Husbande that hath wedded a wyfe — *mary s*, m.
Husbandes brother — *frere de mon mary s*, m.
Husbandrie — *mesnagerie s*, f.; *labouraige s*, m.; *agriculture s*, f.
Husbandes house in the countre or maner place — *metayrie s*, f.
Hussher of a scole — *clerc s*, m.
Huske of frute — *escosse s*, f.; *escaille s*, f.
Husse a fysshe — *rousette s*, f.
Huswyfe — *mesnagiere s*, f.
Huswyferie — *mesnagerie z*, f.
Hutche a chest — *cofre s*, m.; *huche s*, f.

I BEFORE A.

Iade a dull horse — *galier s*, m.
Iacynct a precious stone — *jacincte s*, f.
Iagge a cuttyng — *chicqueture s*, f.
Iaggednesse — *chicqueture s*, f.
Iaye a byrde — *jay s*, m.
Iayle a common prisone — *geolle s*, f.
Iacke or whitte *nicquet*, as I wyll nat gyve you a whyt — *je ne uous donneray pas ung nicquet z*, m.
Iacket — *saion s*, m.
Iacket without sleves — *hocqueton s*, m.
Iacket that hath but four quarters — *jacquette s*, f.
Iacke harnesse — *jacq*, *jacque z*, m.
Iangler — *babillart s*, m.; *janglevr s*, m.
Ianglyng or chattyng — *janglerie s*, f.
January a moneth — *januier s*, m.
Jape a trifyll — *truffe s*, f.
Jaquecure a kynde of money — *jaquecevr s*, m.
Jarfaucon a hauke — *gerfault x*, m.
Iasper a precious stone — *jaspre s*, f.
Iavelyn a speare — *jauelot z*, m.
Iaundyce a sickenesse — *jaunice s*, f.

I BEFORE C.

Ice — *glace s*, f.
Itche — *demangevre s*, f.

I BEFORE D.

Ideot a fole — *sot z*, m.; *fol z*, m.
Idolater — *idolastre s*, m.

I BEFORE E.

Iey to se with — *œil*, *yeulx*, m.
Ielousy — *zelotipie*, *jalousie s*, f.

Iern mongar — *ferron s*, m.
Ielnesse — *oysiveté z*, f.
Ieytothe — *dent oeyllière s*, f.
Iemper tree — *geneure s*, m.
Iesses for a hauke — *get z*, m.
Ietter a facer — *facer, braggart z*, m.
Icttar of nyght season — *brigvevr s*, m.
Iewe wode to make bowes — *hyf z*, m.
Iewell — *joyau x*, m.

I before M.

Image — *image s*, f.
Image a broche — *deuise s*, f.; *broche s*, f.
Image maker — *faisevr dymages s*, m.
Imagination — *imagination s*, f.
Imbres hote asshes — *brayse s*, f.
Imme that is songe — *hymne s*, f.
Impacyence angre — *impatience s*, f.
Impe a yonge springe.
Impe or grasse — *pasturage s*, m.
Impostume in ones body — *apostume s*, f.
Impotentnesse for age — *decrepitement s*, m.
Impressyng or printyng of a boke — *impression s*, f.
Imprisonment — *carceration s*, f.
Impreparyng — *impreparation, enchartrure s*, m.

I before N.

Inne or hostrye — *hostellerie z*, f.
Incarnation — *incarnation s*, f.
Inchantre or witche — *enchantevr s*, m.
Inchantment or charme — *charme s*, m.; *enchantement s*, m.
Inche measure — *poulce s*, f.
Inclynation — *inclinement s*, m.
Inconvenyent — *accident s*, m.
Inclynation to vyce — *lascheté z*, f.
Inconstancy unstedfastnesse — *inconstance s*, f.
Increase — *croissement s*, m.
Increasyng — *augmentation s*, f.
Indenture — *unes indentures*, f.
Inder chambre — *garderobe s*, f.; *conclave s*, f.
Inderwarde of a castell — *cengle de chastel s*, m.
Indygnation disdaynyng — *indignation s*, f.
Influence — *influence s*, f.
Influence of the starres — *constellation s*, f.
Infelycite unhappynesse — *infelicité z*, f.
Infydele nat christened — *payn s*, m.
Iniquite — *iniquité z*, f.
Injury wrong — *injvre s*, f.
Inferyour outher in place or dignyte — *inferievr s*, m.
Inke to write with — *encre s*, f.
Ingratitude, unkyndnesse — *engratie s*, f.
Inke horne — *cornet a encre z*, m.
Inne to lodge gestes in — *giste s*, m.; *hostellerie s*, f.
Innocency — *innocence s*, f.
Inquyring — *enquisition s*, f.
Inquyetnesse of mynde — *inquietude s*, f.
Insight — *regart s*, m.
Inspyration — *inspiration s*, f.
Instaunt — *movuement s*, m.
Instaunce — *instance s*, f.
Insteppe of the fote — *col du pie z*, m.; *le dessus du pie s*, m.
Instructyon — *instruction s*, f.
Instrument — *instrument s*, m.
Instrument for cordwayners — *alesne*.
Instrument of musyke — *instrument de musique s*, f.
Instrument to dygge vynes or safron — *hove s*, f.
Instrument of any handy crafte — *ovtil z*, m.
Intent — *entent, entention, pretexte*.
Intytulyng — *intitulation s*, f.
Interchaungyng — *commutation s*, f.
Interditement — *interdissement s*, m.
Intisyng — *suasion s*, f.
Interlude — *moralité z*, f.
Interpretation — *interpretation s*, f.
Intertayning — *entretenement s*, m.
Intreatyng — *attrait, traicte s*, f.
Inundation of waters — *undee s*, f.
Inventyon — *inuention s*, f.
Invysiblenesse — *inuisibleté z*, f.
Inwarde parte of the thighe — *mol de la cuisse s*, m.

I before O.

Iogelyng caste — *passe passe s*, f.
Iogelour — *batellevr s*, m.
Ioye — *joye z*, f.
Ioyners worke — *menvserie s*, f.

Ioynyng of two joyntes toguyder — *joincture s*, f.
Ioyning of bordes — *joincture s*, f.
Ioynar a craftesman — *menvisier s*, m.
Joynt — *joynct s*, m.
Jolynesse — *joliueté z*, f.
Johan a proper name — *Jehan*.
Iolle of a fysshe — *teste s*, f.
Ionkette — *banquet z*, m.
Iourney — *uoyage s*, m.; *jornee s*, f.
Iowell — *joyau x*, m.
Iowell house.
Iournay — *journee s*, f.
Iouse of an herbe — *jus*, m.

I BEFORE R.

Irchen a lyttel beest full of prickes — *herisson s*, m.
Ire — *yre s*, f.; *maltalent s*, m.
Irkesomnesse — *attediation s*, f.; *ennvӯ s*, m.; *fascherie s*, f.; *envӯevseté z*, f.
Irons for prisoners — *fers*, m.
Iron — *fer s*, m.
Ironruste — *ferrvge s*, f.
Iron mongar — *ferron s*, m.

I BEFORE S.

Isope an herbe — *ysope s*, f.
Isoppe.
Issue or stocke — *issue s*, f.

I BEFORE T.

Itchyng — *cvisement s*, m.
Itche — *demangevre s*, f.

J BEFORE U.

Jue a man of jurye — *jvif z*, m.
Juellar — *lapidaire s*, m.
Jugement — *arbitrage s*, m.; *jvdication s*, f.
Judycature — *jugement s*, m.; *sentence s*, f.
Judge — *juge*, *arbitratevr s*, m.; *arbitre s*, m.; *justicier s*, m.
Judge of a towne — *eschevin s*, m.
Jvery bone — *yuoyre s*, m.
Jvy tree — *hierre s*, m.
Jvy berry — *grayne de hierre s*, f.
July a moneth — *juillet z*, m.
Junket or banket — *bancquet z*, m.
June a moneth — *juing z*, m.
Junyper tree — *jenneure s*, m.
Jurisdyction of a lorde — *seignevriage s*, m.
Jurisdyction of a privost — *priuosté z*, f.
Jurnall a boke — *journal x*, m.
Juse of grapes or any herbes — *jus*, m.
Justar with speares — *joustevr s*, m.
Justyce right — *justice s*, f.
Justyce of peace or quorum, they have no suche offycers.
Justyng — *tournoy s*, m.; *jovste s*, f.
Justynghorse — *cheual de jovste x*, m.

K BEFORE A.

Kace to put a thyng in — *estuy z*, m.
Kake — *gasteau x*, m.
Kalstocke — *pie de chov z*, m.
Kall for a mayde — *retz de soye z*, f.
Kalendre — *calendrier s*, m.
Kancre a sore incurable — *chancre s*, m.
Karver afore a prince — *escvier trenchant s*, m.
Karver a craftesman — *menvisier s*, m.
Karvyng knyfe — *covteau de escvier x*, m.
Katchyng of any thyng — *prinse s*, f.
Katte a beest — *chat z*, m.
Katterwayng — *larre de chatz s*, m.

K BEFORE E.

Keckes of humblockes — *tviav x*, m.
Key — *clef z*, f.
Key to knytte walles toguyder — *clef z*, f.
Kell in a womans belly — *taye s*, f.
Kelyng a fysshe — *aunon s*, m.
Kempe eele.
Kempster — *linière s*, f.
Kennell for houndes — *loge a chiens s*, f.
Kenesse sharpnesse — *aspreté z*, f.
Kenet coloure — *cendré s*, m.
Kepar of a kynges or a great lordes place — *consierge s*, m.
Kepar of any other place — *gardian s*, m.
Kepar of the farmary — *enfermier s*, m.
Kepar of a castell — *chastelayn s*, m.
Kepar of a close — *closier s*, m.

Kepar of a place — *concierge s*, m.
Kepar of a prison or lordes place — *consierge s*, m.
Kepyng — *obseruation s*, f.
Kepyng of housholde — *hospitalité z*, f.
Kerchefe — *cvevurechief s*, m.
Kersay — *cresey s*, m.
Kettyll a vessell — *chauderon s*, m.
Ketwyng, bringyng forthe of yonge cattes — *chattement s*, m.

K BEFORE I.

Kybe on the hele — *mule s*, f.
Kichen — *cvisine s*, f.
Kicke of an horse — *ruade s*, f.
Kickes the drie stalke of humlockes or burres — *tvyav x*, m.
Kydde a beest — *chevereau x*, m.
Kydde a fagotte — *falovrde s*, f.
Kydney of a beest — *roignon s*, m.
Kight a foule — *escovfle s*, m.; *milan s*, m.
Kylderken a vessell — *cacque s*, f.
Kyll for malte.
Kyllhouse.
Kyllyng of men — *mevrtre s*, m.; *occision s*, f.
Kymnell — *quevue s*, f.; *quevuette s*, f.
Kynde entreatyng — *acveil z*, m.
Kynde — *lingnee s*, f.; *sexe s*, m.
Kynde of any beest — *genre s*, m.
Kyndelyng of fyre — *embraspre.*
Kynred — *lignaige, progeniture.*
Kynde of daunce — *bargeret.*
Kyng — *roy s*, m.
Kyng of armes — *roy de armes.*
Kyndenesse — *debonnaireté z*, f.
Kyngdome — *roialme s*, m.; *regne s*, m.
Kynges yvell — *escrovelles*, f.
Kynges house — *hostel du roy z*, m.
Kynred or an ofspring — *parenté, consanguinité z*, f.; *parage s*, m.
Kynsfolkes — *parens*, m.
Kynswoman — *affine, parente s*, f.
Kynsman — *parent s*, m.; *affin s*, m.
Kynsman or countreman.
Kyppe of lambe a furre.
Kyrnell of a grene walnut — *cerneav x*, m.
Kyrnell of any frute — *noyav x*, m.; *pepin s*, m.; *le bon s*, m.
Kyrnell or knobbe in the necke or otherwhere — *glandre s*, f.
Kyrtell a garment — *corpset, surcot s*, m.; *cotelle s*, f.
Kysse — *bayser s*, m.
Kysse that a woman gyveth of her sekyng — *francbaisier s*, m.
Kytchyn — *cvisine s*, f.
Kytlyng — *chatton s*, m.
Kike — *tviau x*, m.

K BEFORE N.

Knacke or toye — *friuolle s*, f.
Knave — *quocqain s*, m.; *uillain s*, m.
Knavysshenesse — *uillaynie s*, f.
Kne — *genovil, genovlx*, m.
Kne bone or pan — *la pallette de genovil s*, f.
Knedyng troughe — *avge a petrir s*, f.; *pannettiere s*, f.
Knelyng — *genvflection s*, f.
Knyfe — *covsteau x*, m.; *covstel* Ro. *z*, m.
Knight of the order of saynt Michaell.
Knyght of adventures — *cheualier errant s*, m.
Knyght bacheler — *cheualier s*, m.
Knyght banneret.
Knyght in a just or turney — *defendevr s*, m.
Knyghthode — *cheualerie z*, f.
Knyttar of cappes — *covsturiere de bonetz s*, f.; *lasseresse s*, f.
Knyttyng toguyder — *joincture s*, f.
Knobbe in a staffe — *nev x*, m.
Knobbe or rysing after a stroke — *bigne s*, f.
Knoccle bone — *joincte de la hanche s*, f.
Knoccle of a fynger — *noynce, joincte s*, f.
Knoppe of a cuppe — *pomeau de couerleque x*, m.
Knoppe of a payre of beedes — *hovppe s*, f.
Knoppe wede an herbe.
Knot in wollen clothe — *povtee s*, f.
Knotte — *nev, entrenev x*, m.
Knower — *cognoissevr s*, m.
Knowledge — *cognoissance s*, f.; *recognoissance, scavance s*, f.

K BEFORE O.

Koo a byrde.
Kockeatryce sarpent — *coquatris*, m.
Kocke a foule — *coq* z, m.
Kockerell — *cochet* z, m.
Kockescombe — *creste de coq* s, f.
Kockebote for a shyppe — *cocquet* z, m.

L BEFORE A.

Lake a standyng water — *lac* z, m.
Labell — *hovppe* s, f.
Laboure — *labevr* s, m.; *trauail* x, m.
Labourer — *labovrevr* s, m.
Labourer of vynes — *uigneron* s, m.
Labouryng of the erthe — *cultiuevre* s, f.
Labourousnesse — *laboriosité* z, f.
Lace — *lacet* z, m.
Lachet of a sho — *courroye* z, f.
Lache or snecke of a dore — *locqvet* z, m.
Ladde a boye — *garson* s, m.
Ladder — *eschiel*, *eschelle* s, f.
Laddes of the stable — *hovspallier* s, m.
Lady — *dame* s, f.
Ladydaye in marche — *la nostredame en mars.*
Lady maystres — *dame dhonnevr* s, f.; *gouuernante* s, f.
Lady of presence — *damoiselle dhonneur* s, f.
Lady that maryeth nat agayne — *dame douaigiere* s, f.
Ladell — *cvillier* s, m.
Laylande — *terre novuellement labovree* s, f.
Layman — *homme maryé* s, m.
Lake a waunte — *favlte* s, f.
Lake a dyche — *estang* z, m.
Lambe a beest — *agneav* x, m.
Lamenesse — *mehaygneté* z, f.
Lamentyng — *regret* z, m.
Lamentatyon — *lamentation* s, f.
Lammas a feest — *la sainct Pierre aux liens*, f.
Lamprey a fysshe — *lamproye* s, f.
Lancet an instrument — *lancette* s, f.
Lansknyght — *lancequenet* s, m.
Lane narowe strete — *rvelle* s, f.
Lande a countre — *contree* z, f.; *lande* s, f.
Landelorde — *rentyer* s, m.
Lande — *terres*, f.
Language — *langage* s, m.
Langdebefe an herbe — *langue de bevf* s, f.
Lanarde a hauke — *lanier* s, m.
Lanyer of lether — *lasniere* s, f.
Lanterne — *lanterne* s, f.
Lappe or skyrt — *gyron* s, m.
Lapwynke a foule — *hvppe* s, f.
Larde fatte bacon — *lart*, *lard* z, m.
Larderhouse — *lardier* s, m.
Largegrounde — *covrtil* z, m.
Largenesse — *spaciosité*, *amplitude* s, f.; *largevr* s, f.; *largesse* s, f.
Layre of a grounde — *terroy* s, m.
Larke a byrde — *alouette* s, f.
Larme in a felde — *alarme* s, f.
Lasarhouse — *lasdriere* s, f.
Lasar a sickeman — *lasdre* s, m.
Lasshe a stroke — *covp de fouet* z, m.
Lasshnesse — *lascheté* z, f.
Laske a disease — *flux de uentre*, m.
Lase or bande — *latz*, m.
Laste for a shoo — *fovrme* s, f.
Laste of fysshe XII barelles — *lay* z, f.
Latche of a dore — *clicquette* s, f.; *locquet* z, m.
Lathe of woode — *latte* s, f.
Lathe maker — *faisevr de lattes* s, m.
Late.
Latyn metall — *laton* s, m.
Lattes for a windowe — *chassis*, *trelis*, m.
Latermathe.
Latyn — *latin* s, m.
Laude a prayse — *laude* s, f.
Lavell that standeth in the myddes of the throte — *alovette* s, f.
Lawe — *loy* s, f.
Lawe of armes — *droict darmes* z, m.
Lawe of nature — *droict de nature* z, m.
Lavendre an herbe — *lauende* s, f.
Lavendre of Spaygne — *cipres*, m.
Lavendre cotten — *cipres*, m.
Laundre a wassher — *lauendiere* s, f.
Laver to wasshe at — *lauoyr* s, m.
Laufulnesse — *licitité*, *loysibleté* s, f.
Laughyng to scorne — *irrision* s, f.
Laughter — *rys*, m.; *risee* s, f.

Lawyer that occupyeth the lawe — *homme de loy s*, m.; *homme de robe longue s*, m.
Laumpe — *lampe s*, f.
Laumprey a fysshe — *lamproye s*, f.
Laumpron a lyttell fysshe — *lamprion s*, m.
Launce gay — *jaaeleyne s*, f.
Launcet to let blode with — *lancette s*, f.
Laundre that wassheth clothes — *lauendiere s*, f.
Launde a playne — *lande s*, f.
Laune lynen — *crespe s*, m.
Laurell tree — *laurier s*, m.
Launterne — *lanterne s*, f.
Lavour to wasshe — *lauevr s*, m.
Laurell an herbe.
Laxe — *clistere s*, m.

L before E.

Lebarde a beest — *leopart s*, m.
Leche a surgion — *servrgien s*, m.
Lechery — *lecherie*, *luxure s*, f.
Lecke worme — *sangsve s*, f.
Leche made of flesshe — *gelee z*, f.
Lectuary a medicyne — *electuaire s*, m.
Lectuary — *lectuaire s*, m.
Lecterne to syng at — *levtrayn s*, m.
Ledge of a dore — *barre s*, f.
Ledge of a shelfe — *apvy*, *estaye s*, m.
Leed a metall — *plomb s*, m.
Leadyng — *amenement s*, m.
Leeder of a daunce — *auant dancevr s*, m.
Leader or guyder — *conductevr s*, m.
Leeden mall — *malliet a plomb z*, m.
Lefetenant — *lievtenant s*, m.
Lees pasture — *clos de hays*, m.
Leafe of a tree or herbe — *foeille s*, f.
Leafe of a boke — *foeillet z*, m.
Leafe of paper — *foeille de papier s*, f.
Lefenesse — *cheretė z*, f.
Lefte hande — *mayn gavche s*, f.; *mayn senestre*.
Lefe or yvell.
Leftnesse — *gavchetė z*, f.
Lefulnesse — *lecitetė*, *loissebletė z*, f.
Legation a message — *legation s*, f.
Legge — *jambe s*, f.
Legge harnesse — *greues*, f.
Legate — *legat z*, m.
Legge fro the kne to the fote.
Legelorde — *souerayn liege s*, m.
Leage two myle — *lieve s*, f.
Legende — *legende s*, f.
Legion — *legion s*, f.
Leyser — *loisir s*, m.; *uacation s*, f.
Leyne.
Leaning to — *adhesion s*, f.
Leke an herbe — *porreav x*, m.
Lembyke for a styllatorie — *lembic z*, f.
Lemman — *concubine s*, f.; *amovreuse s*, f.
Lenenesse — *maigretė*, *maigresse s*, f.
Lenenesse of mannes body — *maigrise s*, f.
Length of a man — *longuevr s*, f.; *estant s*, m.
Length of any thyng — *longevr s*, f.
Lenarde a byrde — *linette s*, f.
Leanyng place — *apvy s*, m.
Leanyng stoke — *appuial x*, m.
Lent a holy tyme — *quaresme s*, m.
Leoparde a beest — *leopart s*, m.
Leye to take fysshe — *nasse a prendre poyson s*, f.
Lepe or starte — *savlt z*, m.; *course s*, f.
Lepe a skyppe — *sault z*, m.
Lepeyere — *bisexte s*, f.
Lepar a sickeman — *lasdre s*, m.
Lepre the sickenesse — *lasdrerie z*, f.
Lepe or a basket — *corbeille s*, f.
Lernyng or correctyon — *discipline s*, f.
Lernyng erudytion — *ensignement*, *litterature*.
Leske by the belly — *ayne s*, f.
Leasshe for a greyhounde — *lesse s*, f.; *lais*, m.
Lesson — *lecon s*, f.
Letany prayer — *letanye z*, f.
Let or lettyng — *empeschement s*, m.; *obstacle s*, m.
Letter — *lettre s*, f.; *escripture s*, f.
Lettre of marke — *lettre de marque s*, f.
Lettar or hyndrer — *empeschevr s*, m.
Letters patentes — *lettres patentes*, f.
Lether — *cvir s*, m.
Lether hungrye — *cvir bovlly s*, m.
Lether dyer — *taincturier de cvir s*, m.
Lettes an herbe — *lectus*, f.

Lettyce a furre — *letice s*, f.
Letters of credence — *lettres de creance*, f.
Lettyng of blode — *seignee s*, f.
Lettyng of any thyng — *obkumbration s*, f.
Leude trere — *bovrdican s*, m.
Leude worde — *entresayn.*
Leudnesse — *mauluaiseté z*, f.
Leave lycence — *conge s*, m.
Leven for bredde — *leuayn s*, m.
Leure for a hauke — *levrre s*, m.
Levell a ruler — *niueav x*, m.
Lever of a man or beest — *foye s*, m.
Leaver to lyfte with — *levier s*, m.
Leveret a yong hare — *leueravlt x*, m.
Leavyng of — *intermission s*, f.

L BEFORE I.

Lyberalyte — *liberaleté z*, f.
Lyaunce kynred — *aliance s*, f.
Lybertie leave — *faculté z*, f.; *liberté z*, f.
Lybertie fredome — *franchise s*, f.
Lycorice rote — *reclice s*, f.
Lycence leave — *licence s*, f.
Lycoure — *substance s*, f.
Lycouresman — *friant, lechevr s*, m.
Lycouresnesse — *friandise s*, f.
Lydde of the eye — *paulpiere s*, f.
Lydde of a cuppe or potte — *covueleque s*, f.
Lyse of wyne — *lye s*, f.
Lye to wasshe with — *lessiue s*, f.
Lye a false tale — *baue s*, f.; *losange s*, f.; *mensonge s*, m.; *contrevue s*, f.
Lyer — *lierre s*, m.; *mentevr s*, m.
Lyfe — *uie s*, f.
Lyftyng up in honoure — *exaltation s*, f.
Lyftyng up of the voyce — *accent s*, m.
Lyght — *lumiere s*, f.; *lvevr s*, f.
Lyghter a great bote — *batteav x*, m.; *tronc z*, m.
Lyght grene popyngay coloure — *uertgay z*, m.
Light horse — *cheual legier x*, m.
Lightes in the body — *ratte s*, f.
Lightnesse of understandyng — *facilité d'entendement z*, f.
Lightnesse quyetnesse — *legiereté z*, f.
Lightnyng whan it thondreth — *esclere s*, m.; *coruscation s*, f.
Lightnyng of burdayne — *alegement s*, m.; *allegeance s*, f.
Lyeng in chylde bedde — *acouchement s*, m.
Lyeng in wayte — *aguaytance s*, f.
Likelyhode — *aparence s*, f.
Likelynesse — *ueresimilitude s*, f.; *semblableté z*, f.
Likelynesse of body — *semblance s*, f.; *habitude s*, f.
Likelynesse or towardnesse — *indole s*, m.
Likelynesse of a thyng that maye happen — *possibilité z*, f.
Lynage — *lignaige s*, m.
Lynde a tree.
Lyne a rope — *corde s*, f.
Lynen clothe — *toille s*, f.
Lyngell that souters sowe with — *chefgros*, m.; *lignier.*
Lynger to sowe with — *poulcier.*
Lynge fysshe — *colyn s*, m.
Lynen hose for a carter.
Lyned gowne — *robe doublee s*, f.
Lynyng of a garment — *doublevre s*, f.
Lynke — *torche s*, f.
Lyon a he beest — *lyon s*, m.
Lyonnesse a she beest — *leonesse s*, f.
Lyppe — *bavlieure s*, f.
Lycoure — *liquevr s*, f.
Lyquednesse — *moystevr s*, f.
Lisarde a worme — *lisarde s*, f.; *lizarde s*, f.
Lyspar that lyspeth — *gressievr s*, m.
Lyste on horsebacke — *raye s*, m.
Lyste of clothe — *lisiere s*, f.
Lyste to juste in — *lice de bataille s*, f.
Lyste of the eare — *mol de loraylle s*, m.
Lythenesse delyvernesse — *souplesse s*, f.
Lytell streame — *undette s*, f.
Lytell bell — *sonnette, campane s*, f.
Lytell bell for a horsetrapper — *clochette s*, f.
Lytell broke — *rvisselet z*, m.
Lytell chese — *fromaige dengelon s*, m.
Lytell bagge — *sachet z*, m.
Lytell vyne that beareth grappes — *uignette s*, f.
Lytell fynger — *petit doigt z*, m.

Lytell serpent — *serpenteav x*, m.
Lytell porcyon of any thynge — *tantinet z*, m.
Lytell coffre a focer — *cofret z*, m.
Lytell shelde — *targette s*, f.
Lytell visage — *troignette s*, f.
Lytell vermyne — *uerminette s*, f.
Lytell ryver — *riuierette s*, f.
Lytell table — *tableau x*, m.
Lytell paresball — *estevf z*, m.
Lytell chery — *cerisette s*, f.
Lytell lambe — *aignelet z*, m.
Lytell lane — *alee, ruellette s*, f.
Lytell cornar — *anglet z*, m.
Lytell bowe — *archelet z*, m.
Lytell guyrdell — *ceincturette s*, f.
Lytell songe — *chansonnette s*, f.
Lytell pratye thyng — *chosette s*, f.
Lytell boke — *libelle, liuret z*, m.
Lytell lodge — *logette s*, f.
Lytell house — *maisonnette s*, f.
Lytell teate — *mamellette s*, f.
Lytell flye — *mouchette s*, f.
Lytell bote — *nassellette s*, f.
Lytell goddes — *nimphette s*, f.
Lytell byrde — *oyselet z*, m.
Lytell spangle — *paillette s*, f.
Lytell sheparde — *pastoureau x*, m.
Lytell woode — *petit bois*, m.
Lytell fether — *plumette s*, f.
Lytell fysshe — *poissonnette s*, f.
Lytell boughe — *rainceau x*, m.
Lytell rayne for a horse — *regnette s*, f.
Lytelnesse of degre — *petitesse s*, f.
Lytter or strawe — *dessoubz, strayne, littiere s*, f.
Lyvelode rent — *reuenve, mise, reuenves s*, f.
Lyveray gyven of a gentylman — *liueree s*, f.
Lyveryng podyng — *bovdin s*, m.
Lyver of a beest — *foye s*, m.
Lyverworte an herbe.

L before O.

Lode for a horse or man — *charge s*, f.; *portee s*, f.
Lode for a carte — *chartee z*, f.
Lodge — *loge s*, f.
Lodge covered with leaves — *fveillee s*, f.
Lodesman of a shippe — *pilotte s*, m.
Lodge made of bowes — *hameau x*, m.
Lofte in buyldyng or a stage — *estaige s*, m.
Lofte for haye or corne — *garnier s*, m.; *granche, grange s*, f.
Lofe of bredde — *payn s*, m.
Logge of wode — *bvche s*, f.; *sovche s*, f.
Logyssion — *logitien s*, m.
Loyne of flesshe — *longe s*, f.
Loyterar — *trvandeu s*, m.
Loyteryng — *trvandise s*, f.
Locke of a dore — *serrure s*, f.
Locke of a womans heer — *flocquon s*, m.
Lockesmythe — *serrvrier s*, m.
Locke of heer — *locquet, crin, z*, m.
Locke of hey or wolle — *locquet z*, m.
Locker of a cupbourde — *tirover s*, m.
Lokyng beholdyng — *aspect z*, m.; *esgart s*, m.
Loke — *ueve s*, f.; *regart s*, m.
Lokyng for a thyng — *actente s*, f.
Lope to holde a clapse in or a button — *fermeau x*, m.
Lollar — *heretique s*, m.
Lome a frame — *mestier s*, m.
Lome claye — *argille s*, f.
Lome a vessell to putte ale in.
Londe unlaboured — *terre en friche s*, f.
Londe lyvelode — *demaine s*, m.; *terres*, f.
Londes — *terres*, f.
Longe wande suche as fauconners use — *gavlle s*, f.
Longe quyll to socke wyne with — *chalemeau x*, m.
Longer or lightes — *poulmon s*, m.
Longe gowne — *robe longue s*, f.
Long bowe — *arc z*, m.
Longehose.
Longegonne — *flevste, coquarde s*, f.
Longe trumpe to shote rounde pellettes with — *sarbacane s*, f.
Lopstar a fysshe — *chancre s*, m.
Longnesse — *longevr s*, f.
Lorde sir — *seignevr s*, m.
Lorde a barowne — *baron s*, m.
Lordelynesse — *seignorievsetè z*, f.

Lordshippe — *seignevrie z*, f.
Lordshyppe — *preheminence s*, f.; *domination s*, f.
Lorrel or losell — *fetart s*, m.; *loricart s*, m.
Loremar that maketh byttes — *esperonnier s*, m.
Losse — *perte s*, f.
Losange of spyce — *losange s*, f.
Losyng — *perdition s*, f.
Lothsomnesse — *ennvy s*, m.; *facherie s*, f.
Lotte a cutte — *sort s*, m.
Lotte or shotte — *escot z*, m.
Lover that loveth — *amant, amourevx*, m.
Loveache an herbe.
Loweplace — *abysme s*, f.
Lowe sonday — *Quasimodo s*, f.
Lowe water — *leave basse s*, f.
Lowlynesse — *obeissance s*, f.
Louse a beest — *pov x*, m.
Loudnesse — *haultesse s*, f.
Love — *zele s*, m.; *amour s*, f.; *affection, amiableté z*, f.
Loveday to make frendes — *appointement s*, m.
Lover a man — *amoureux*, m.
Lover a woman — *amourevse s*, f.
Lover of a hall — *esclere s*, f.
Lovyng praysing — *louenge s*, f.
Lovyng countenaunce — *acveil s*, m.
Loure an yvell loke — *renfroigne, rechignee s*, f.
Lownesse — *bassevr s*, f.
Lowe countree — *plat pais s*, m.
Loupe in a towne, wall or castell — *creneau x*, m.
Loupe to holde a button — *fermeau x*, m.
Lowring — *refroignevre s*, f.
Lowringnesse of the wether — *sombrevseté s*, f.
Lousynesse — *povillerie s*, f.
Louttyng of a coughe — *mugissement s*, m.

L before U.

Luce a fysshe — *lus*, m.
Lure for an hauke — *levrre s*, m.
Lucke happe — *hevr s*, m.
Luke happe — *hevr s*, m.
Lucke wynnyng — *encontre s*, m.
Lumpe a gobbet — *chanteav x*, m.
Lunge in the body — *poulmon s*, m.
Lurcher an exceding eater — *galiffre s*, m.
Lurdayne — *lovrdavlt x*, m.
Lurke an herbe.
Luske a vyle parsone — *ribavlt z*, m.; *esclaue, lovrdavlt x*, m.
Luste as women with chylde have — *enayce s*, f.
Luste pleasure — *delyt z*, m.; *uolupté z*, f.
Lute an instrument — *lus, lucque s*, m.
Lutestryng — *cordeav, cordon de lus*, m.
Lutar — *jovevr de lus s*, m.

M before A.

Male to put stuffe in — *masle s*, f.
Mare a she beest — *jvment s*, f.
Mace for a sergiant — *masse s*, f.; *mace s*, f.
Mace spyce — *mace s*, f.
Matche of lyke strength — *sortable s*, m.
Macquerell a fysshe — *macquerel s*, m.
Maddre an herbe — *garence s*, f.
Madnesse folye — *enragerie z*, f.; *rage, amence, forcennerie, raige s*, f.
Magycke a scyence — *magicque s*, f.
Magestie — *majesté s*, f.
Magistrate dignyte — *magistrat z*, m.
Maggotte — *uer de chair s*, m.
Maguder a stalke of an herbe — *chion s*, m.
Maye a moneth — *may s*, m.
Maydenwede.
Mayden a lover — *amovrette s*, f.
Mayde of the mankynde — *puceav x*, m.
Mayde of the womankynde — *pucelle s*, f.
Mayde a servaunt — *ancelle s*, f.
Mayde a servaunt — *chambriere s*, f.
Mayde a drudge — *meschine s*, f.
Maydenheed virginite — *pucellage s*, m.
Maydes twynnes — *jumelles*, f.
Mayle of a halburjon — *maille s*, f.
Mayle that receyveth the claspe of a gowne into it — *porte s*, f.
Mayle of a hauke — *greuelure s*, f.
Maymer of men — *mvtilatevr s*, m.
Mayntenaunce — *maintenement s*, m.
Mayntenyng — *port s*, m; *assertion s*, f.; *entretenement s*, m.; *supportation s*, f.; *fulcement s*, m.
Maynesayle — *papephis*, m.
Maystresse — *uoille s*, f.

Maynelande — *terre ferme s*, f.
Mayster — *maistre s*, m.
Maystresse — *maistresse s*, f.
Maystry done by delyvernesse — *ung tovr de souplesse s*, m.; *appertise s*, f.
Maker of haye to cockes — *entassevr de foyng s*, m.
Maker of bosses of bridelles — *lormier s*, m.
Maker of naylles — *clovtier s*, m.
Maker of horse collers — *bovrrellier s*, m.
Maker of lathes — *faisevr de lattes s*, m.
Maker of brasen pottes — *brasier s*, m.
Maker of Spaynysshe purses — *faisevr de bavdriers, bavdrier s*, m.
Maker of cardes — *cartier s*, m.
Maker of walles — *faisevr de puis s*, m.
Maker of engynnes — *engignevr s*, m.
Mackerell a fysshe — *macquereav x*, m.
Makyng of a thyng — *facon s*, f.; *facture s*, f.
Makyng confectyon — *confiture s*, f.
Makyng worse a thyng — *deprauation s*, f.
Makyng — *facyon s*, f.
Makyng redy — *parure s*, f.; *aprest z*, m.
Makyng good of a thyng — *aduev x*, m.; *approbation s*, f.
Malady a disease — *maladie s*, f.; *malaise s*, f.
Malandrie, sicknesse — *malandre s*, f.
Malarde, a byrde — *canart s*, m.
Malandre — *malandre s*, f.; *serot z*, m.
Male or wallet to putte geare in — *malle s*, f.
Malencoly — *merancolye z*, f.
Male no female — *masle s*, m.
Male gote — *bovc z*, m.
Malyce — *malice s*, f.
Malkyn for an ovyn — *fovrgon s*, m.
Mall a havy weapen — *massue de plomb*, *maillet z*, m.
Mall a hammer — *maillet z*, m.
Malt — *orge paree s*, f.
Malowe an herbe — *mavue s*, f.
Mancyple — *despensier s*, m.
Man a thefe — *larron s*, m.; *felon s*, m.
Man enheritour — *heritier s*, m.
Man, a persone — *homme s*, m.
Man excellyng of his parsonage. — *paragon s*, m.
Man beyng a mayde — *puceau x*, m.
Man lover — *amant s*, m.
Man twise maryed — *bigame s*, m.
Man borne in Britayne — *Briton s*, m.
Mandrake an herbe — *mandeglaire s*, f.
Man cowarde — *couart z*, m.
Man of warre — *gens darme s*, m.
Maane of a horse — *crine s*, f.; *crin s*, m.
Man that is handefast — *fiance s*, f.
Manner a dwellyng place — *maison de plaisance s*, f.
Maner facyon or guyse — *facon s*, f.
Maner custome — *mode, maniere s*, f.
Maner or ende — *fyn s*, f.; *acustamance s*, f.
Maners condycions — *mevrs*, f.
Maner — *manyere s*, f.
Man that hath many properties — *mixt z*, m.
Man governour — *dominatevr s*, m.
Mangnet a precious stone.
Man of housholde — *domesticque s*, m.
Magnificence — *magnificence s*, f.
Man that lyveth sole — *solitaire s*, m.
Macstar — *cocquetier s*, m.
Manhode — *humanité z*, f.
Man nourse — *novrricier s*, m.
Man pledge — *hostagier.*
Manycolours — *multicolore.*
Man that kepeth a taverne — *tauernier s*, m.
Man of Turkey — *Turc z*, m.
Maner condycion — *maniere s*, f.
Mancyple — *manciple s*, m.
Man that forsaketh his order — *apostat z*, m.
Man of armes, a horse man — *lance s*, m.
Man that is full of stryfe — *mutyn s*, m.
Man of lawe — *homme de loy s*, m.; *homme de robe longue s*, m.
Man that counterfayteth a pytuous face — *marmixtevx*, m.
Man of warre — *homme de guerre s*, m.
Man that useth magicke — *magicien s*, m.
Man that commytteth the synne of Sodome — *sodomite s*, m.
Man that rydeth on a genette — *genetoire s*, m.
Man that loketh a squynt — *lovche s*, m.
Man with a morres pike — *picquier s*, m.
Man a venturer — *uenturier s*, m.
Man that hath pencion — *pencionaire s*, m.

Man syngar — *chantre s*, m.
Man sheparde — *pastevr s*, m.
Mankynde — *genre humayn s*, m.
Manger for a horse — *mangoyre s*, f.
Maners condycions — *mevrs*, f.
Mannes yarde — *nit z*, m.
Manquellar — *mevrtrier s*, m.
Mayme hurte — *refoullevre s*, f.
Mantyll — *manteau x*, m.; *mante s*, f.
Mantyll a gaberdyne — *gauerdine s*, f.
Mantyltre of a chymney — *manteav dune cheminee x*, m.
Mantry of a chimney — *manteav de cheminee*.
Maple tree.
Marble stone — *pierre de marbre s*, f.
Marble colour.
Marshall of the hall — *mareschal x*, m.
Marshalshyppe — *marchalcee s*, f.
Marchaunt — *marchant s*, m.
Marchaundyse — *marchandise s*, f.
Marche, a moneth — *mars*, m.
Marches bytwene two landes — *frontieres*, f.
Marcury an herbe.
Mare a she beest — *jvment s*, f.
Maresse — *palustre s*, f.; *marescaige s*, m.
Margery perle — *nacle s*, m.
Margerome gentyll an herbe — *marjolayne s*, f.; *margeline s*, f.
Margyn or brinke of any thyng — *bort s*, m.; *riue s*, f.
Maryage — *mariage s*, m.; *nopces*, *espousailles*, f.
Marygolde a flour — *sousie z*, f.; *consovlde s*, f.
Mary, a proper name — *Marie s*, f.
Mary in a bone — *mouelle s*, f.
Marryner — *maronnier s*, m.
Marysshe grounde — *marescaige s*, m.
Marke or bounde — *marque*, *borne s*, f.
Marke or token — *marque s*, f.; *signe*, *ensigne s*, m.
Marke of money — *marc dargent s*, m.
Marke of golde or sylver — *marc s*, m.
Marke to selle clothe with — *seav x*, m.
Marke bytwene two places — *limite s*, f.
Market place — *marché s*, m.; *halle s*, f.
Marle grounde — *marle s*, f.
Marlyon a hauke — *esmerillon s*, m.
Marmoset a beest — *marmoset z*, m.
Marmoll a sore — *lovp z*, m.
Marques — *marquis*, m.
Marquesdom — *marquisat z*, m.
Martylmas befe — *brezil z*, m.
Martynet a byrde — *martinet z*, m.
Marterne a beest — *martre s*, m.
Martyr — *martyr s*, m.
Martyrdome — *martire s*, m.
Marveyle — *meruaylle s*, f.
Masar of woode — *masiere s*, f.; *hanap z*, m.
Masydnesse — *musardie s*, f.; *desuere s*, f.; *effroy s*, m.
Masclyne brasse.
Masse that is songe — *messe s*, f.
Massyfnesse — *solidité z*, f.
Masson — *masson s*, m.
Masonrie — *massonnerye s*, f.
Maistresse — *maistresse s*, f.
Maste of a shippe — *mast s*, m.
Maister — *maistre s*, m.
Mayster of arte — *maistre en ars*, m.
Mayster of the horses — *escvier de escvirie s*, m.
Mayster of the henshmen — *escvier de pages dhonnevr s*, m.
Mayster of a princes prevy kechyn — *escvier de cvisine s*, m.
Mayster of the revelles — *factevr s*, m.; *fatiste s*, m.
Maste for hogges — *novriture a povrceaux s*, f.
Mastyke spyce — *mastic s*, m.
Mastyfe dogge — *mastin s*, m.; *dogue s*, m.
Matche of brimstone — *meche s*, f.
Matche to lyght a candell — *alumette s*, f.
Matche or weyke of a candell — *limignon s*, m.
Matche of lyke sorte — *pareil z*, m.; *pareille s*, f.
Matte of strawe — *natte s*, f.
Matte maker — *natier s*, m.
Mattyns — *matynes*, f.
Matter that a man grutcheth at — *scrupule s*, m.
Matter tolde before another — *premisse s*, f.
Matter of a sore — *bove s*, f.
Matter whan it is healed.
Matter that a man taketh in hande — *povrsvÿte s*, f.

Matter — *matiere s*, f.; *cas*, m.
Matter so clere as can nat be avoyded — *paremptoire s*, m.
Matter that cometh in communycation — *incident s*, m.
Mattocke — *hoiav*, *picq z*, m.
Mattresse for a bedde — *martelas*, m.
Mattresse for a crosbowe — *martelas*, m.
Masclyne corne.
Maunche present — *briffavlt z*, m.
Mawe of a beest — *jovsier s*, m.
Maugry — *malgré s*, m.; *maltalent s*, m.
Mavys a byrde — *mavuis*, m.
Maument — *marmoset z*, m.; *poupee s*, f.
Maumentry — *baguenavlde s*, f.
Maundy thursday — *jevdy absolv s*, m.

M BEFORE E.

Meale of meate — *repast z*, m.
Meane of a songe — *moyen s*, m.
Measure of two gallons — *sextier s*, m.
Mecher a lytell thefe — *laronceav x*, m.
Mede drinke — *boyllon s*, m.
Mede rewarde — *guerdon s*, m.
Medefulnesse — *merite s*, f.
Medycine that moveth a man to slepe — *soporifere s*, m.
Medycine — *antidote s*, m.; *medicyne s*, f.
Medytation — *meditation s*, f.
Medowe felde — *preav x*, m.; *prairie s*, f.
Medowe swete herbe.
Medlar frute — *mesple*, *nefle s*, f.
Medlar tree — *mesplier*, *neflier s*, m.
Medley colour — *mellé s*, f.
Medwyfe — *saige femme s*, f.
Megre a sickenesse — *maigre s*, f.
Meyre of a towne — *gouvernevr s*, m.
Mekenesse — *humilité z*, f.; *clemence*, *humblesse s*, f.
Meale of corne — *farine s*, f.
Meale of meate — *repast s*, m.
Melancoly testysnesse — *melencolie s*, f.
Melody — *melodye z*, f.; *modulation*, *armonie s*, f.
Melody played in a mornynge — *reueil z*, m.
Melodyousnesse — *melodie s*, f.
Melownesse — *mevreté z*, f.
Membre — *membre s*, m.
Memorye — *memoire s*, f.
Menewe a fysshe — *mevnier s*, m.
Meanyng — *pensement s*, m.; *pensee z*, f.
Meane awaye — *moyen*, *achoison s*, m.
Mendes for a trespas — *amende s*, f.
Meane a parte of a songe — *moyen s*, m.
Meny a housholde — *menye z*, f.
Meny of plantes — *plantaige s*, m.
Mendycante an order of freres — *mendicant*.
Mendement — *amendement s*, m.
Men of armes — *gens darmes*, m.
Mentyon — *mention s*, f.
Mercer — *grossier*, *mercier s*, m.
Mercery — *merceryе s*, f.
Mercy — *grace s*, f.; *mercy s*, f.
Mercyfulnesse — *pitie s*, f.
Mearmayde — *serayne s*, f.
Mere a water — *gort s*, m.
Mery taunt — *lardon s*, m.
Mery jeste a ryddle — *sornette s*, f.
Merinesse — *joieuseté z*, f.
Meryte a deservyng — *merite s*, f.
Merlyng fysshe — *merlus*, m.
Merlyon a hauke — *esmerillon s*, m.
Merle grounde — *marle s*, f.
Merser that selleth ware — *grossier s*, m.
Mere sauce for flesshe — *savlmvre s*, f.
Merveyle — *meruaille s*, f.
Message — *message s*, m.
Message that an imbassadoure is charged with — *legation s*, f.; *ambassade s*, f.
Mesyll a sicke man — *meseav s*, m.
Mesyll the sickenesse — *mesellerie s*, f.
Messe — *messe s*, f.
Messe of meate — *mes*, *plat z*, m.
Messanger — *messagier s*, m.
Mestlyon corne.
Mestlyn.
Meson sayle of a shyppe — *mysayne s*, f.
Mestresse — *maistresse s*, f.
Measure of otes or suche lyke — *picquotin s*, m.
Measure — *mesure s*, f.
Measuryng — *dimention s*, f.
Meate — *uiande s*, f.

Meate of any frute — *le bon s*, m.
Metall — *metal x*, m.
Metre verse — *metre s*, m.
Mevyng of ones mynde — *concitation s*, f.
Mevyng of body — *movuement s*, m.; *agitation, commotion, motion s*, f.
Mewe for haukes — *meve s*, f.

M BEFORE I.

Michar — *bvissonnier s*, m.
Micher a lytell thefe — *larronceav x*, m.
Mydnight — *nynvyt z*, m.
Mydsomer — *la sainct Jehan s*, f.
Myddle fyngre.
Myddle or waste of a body — *favlx du corps*, m.
Myddle of the day — *midy s*, m.
Myddes of a thyng — *miliev x*, m.
Myddès porte of a rounde sercle — *centre s*, m.
Myddes parte of a channell — *le fil dune riuiere.*
Mydnight — *minvit z*, m.
Mydrife a beest — *entrailles* f.
Mydsomer — *la sainct Jehan s*, f.
Myre dyrte — *bove, fange s*, f.
Mignyon — *mignon s*, m.
Mignyonnesse — *mignotise s*, f.
Migrym a sickenesse — *chagrin s*, m.; *maigre.*
Might strength — *effort s*, m.; *puissance s*, f.
Mightynesse — *povuoir s*, m.
Mighelmas — *la sainct Michelle s*, f.
Mighell a proper name — *Michiel z*, m.
Myldewe — *nieble s*, f.
Myldnesse — *paisibleté z*, f.
Myle — *miliaire s*, f.; *demy lieve s*, f.
Myll — *movlin s*, m.
Myller — *musnier s*, m.
Mylfoyle an herbe.
Myllyon a nombre — *milion s*, m.
Myllon a frute — *melon s*, m.
Mylke — *laict s*, m.
Mylche cowe — *uache a laict s*, f.
Mylstone — *mevlle de movlin s*, f.
Myll troughe or broke — *auge s*, f.
Mylldamme — *escluse de movlin s*, f.
Myllers thombe a fysshe — *chabot z*, m.
Mylte in a beest — *ratte s*, f.
Mylte a fysshe — *la laicte s*, f.; *laicte de poisson.*
Mynde — *pensee s*, f.; *entendement s*, m.
Myne in the grounde — *myne s*, f.
Myndfulnesse — *pencee s*, f.
Myner under the grounde — *pionnier s*, m.
Mynistration — *ministration s*, f.
Mynistring.
Mynistrer of justyce — *droicturier s*, m.
Mynym in song — *minime s*, f.
Mynkes a furre — *minques s*, f.
Mynute of an houre — *minute s*, f.
Mynster a great churche — *maistresse esglise s*, f.; *monstier s*, m.
Mynstrell — *menestrier s*, m.
Mynt money — *plate de la monoye s*, f.
Mynt an herbe — *mente s*, f.
Mirabolon a frute — *mirabolan s*, f.
Myracle — *niracle s*, m.
Myrre tree — *larbre qui porte la mirre.*
Myrre gomme — *myrre s*, f.
Myrthe — *liesse s*, f.
Mysbeleve — *mescreance s*, f.
Mysbehavour — *mesprison s*, f.
Myschaunce — *desfortune s*, f.; *meschance s*, f.
Mysdede — *meffaict z*, m.
Mysadventure — *maladuenture s*, f.
Mysfortune — *desfortune s*, f.; *malencontre s*, f.
Mysknowyng — *descognoissance s*, f.
Mysorder — *desordonnance s*, f.; *desordre s*, m.
Mysguyding — *desroy s*, m.
Myschefe — *meschief z*, m.
Misery — *misere s*, f.
Mystakyng of a man selfe or myspride — *oultrecvidance s*, f.
Mysease — *mesaise s*, f.
Myst in the mornyng — *brouillas*, m.
Mystery — *mistere s*, m.
Mysusing — *abvs*, m.; *abusion s*, f.
Myrthe joye — *joyeuseté z*, f.; *exultation s*, f.
Mystrust — *suspecon s*, f.; *suspection s*, f.
Mystrustyng — *deffiance s*, f.
Myte the leest coyne that is — *pite s*, f.
Myte in chese — *myte s*, f.
Myrthe pleasure — *festiuité z*, f.; *hilarité z*, f.; *joye s*, f.
Mytayne — *mitayne s*, f.; *mitaigne.*
Myter for a byssboppe — *mitre s*, f.

Mixtyng toguyder — *mixture s*, f.
Mixtion of thynges — *mixtion s*, f.; *confusion s*, f.

M BEFORE O.

Mocker a scorner — *mocquevr s*, m.
Mockyng or skornyng — *derision s*, f.; *illusion s*, f.
Mocquery — *mocquerie s*, f.
Mother — *mere s*, f.
Moder a disease — *marry s*, m.
Mother in lawe — *marrastre s*, f.
Moderatyon — *moderation s*, f.
Moderworte — *alvyne s*, f.
Modynesse angre — *attayne s*, f.; *ire s*, f.
Mogworte — *armoyse s*, f.
Moystnesse — *humevr, liquevr, uapevr s*, f.
Moysture — *moistevr s*, f.; *moisture s*, f.
Mockendar for chyldre — *movchover s*, m.
Molde a forme — *moule s*, m.
Molde of the heede — *fontaine de la teste s*, f.
Moldyng borde — *ais a pestrir s*, m.
Mole a beest — *tavlpe s*, f.
Moleyne an herbe.
Molet a fysshe — *mulet z*, m.
Molehyll — *motte de terre s*, f.
Mommery — *monumerie s*, f.
Monday — *lundy s*, m.
Moone a planet — *lune s*, f.
Money coyne — *monoye z*, f.; *pecune s*, f.
Money mynt — *plate de la monoye s*, f.
Moneth — *moys*, m.
Monke of the charterhouse — *chartrevx*, m.
Monke of saynt Benettes order — *moyne de sainct Benoit.*
Monkey a beest — *brouticque s*, f.; *marmot z*, m.
Mode in a verbe — *mevf z*, m.
Monster a wonder — *monstre s*, m.
More a fenne — *marescage s*, m.
Morehen — *poulle griache s*, f.
Moreyne dethe — *mortalité z*, f.; *mourine s*, f.
Morell an herbe.
Morespycke — *picque s*, f.
Morfewe a sickenesse.
Morkyn a beest — *auortin s*, m.
Mormall a sore — *lovp z*, m.
Mornyfle a maner of play — *mornifle s*, f.
Mornyng tyde — *matinee z*, f.; *prime s*, f.; *matin s*, m.
Morowe day — *jour s*, m.
Morsell — *morseau x*, m.
Mortalnesse — *mortalité z*, f.
Mortar to stampe in — *mortier s*, m.
Morter for walles — *mortier s*, m.
Mortesse of a house — *mortaise s*, f.
Mortesse meate.
Morte a fysshe.
Mosse that groweth on trees — *movsse s*, f.
Mote a dytche — *fosse s*, f.
Mote in the sonne — *pouldre de solail s*, f.
Mote on a gowne or garment — *povtie s*, f.
Mote blast of a horne.
Mother a bringar forthe — *genitrice s*, f.
Mother in lawe — *belle mere s*, f.
Motherly woman — *matrone s*, f.
Mocion or meving — *motion, esmotion s*, f.
Motley colour — *biguarrure s*, f.
Moton flesshe — *mouton s*, m.
Movable goodes — *mevbles*, m.
Movablenesse — *mobilité z*, f.
Movyng a man to any purpose — *persuasion s*, f.; *suasion s*, f.
Mower skorner — *mocquevr s*, m.
Mowe of whete or haye — *mulon de foyn s*, m.
Mowe a scorne — *move s*, f.; *moe s*, f.
Mought that eates clothes — *uer de drap s*, m.
Mockedar for childre — *mouchover s*, m.
Moule a beest — *talpe s*, f.
Moultytude — *moultitude s*, f.
Moulde a forme — *moulle s*, m.
Moulde of the heed — *fontayne de la teste s*, f.
Mountayns of Italy — *Alpes.*
Mountayne a hyll — *montaigne s*, f.
Mournyng — *gemissement s*, m.; *plaingt z*, m.; *dveil z*, m.
Mournyng garment — *habit de dveil s*, m.
Mouse a lytell beest — *sovris*, f.; *mousse s*, f.
Mousell of a beest — *groing s*, m.; *moe s*, f.
Mouspece of an oxe — *moufle s*, f.
Mouseeare an herbe.
Mousell for a beare or a dogge — *movseau x*, m.
Mousetrappe — *sovriciere s*, f.
Mouthe of a domme beest — *gueulle s*, f.

Mouthe or entre of a thyng — *emboucheure s*, f.
Mouthe of a ryver — *boucque s*, f.
Mouthe of any thyng — *bouche s*, f.
Mouthfull — *baufre s*, f.; *lippee s*, f.

M BEFORE U.

Mue for haukes — *meve s*, f.
Mudde myre — *uase s*, f.
Mucke — *bove*, *fiant s*, f.
Mulbery — *more s*, f.
Mulbery tree — *morier s*, m.
Mule a she beest — *mule s*, f.
Multiplyeng — *multiplication s*, f.
Multyplieng of language — *alteration s*, f.; *plait z*, m.
Multytude — *moultitude s*, f.
Multytude of people — *tourbe s*, f.
Mummar — *mommevr s*, m.
Munkey, a beest — *marmot s*, m.
Murmuryng — *murmure s*, m.; *remort z*, m.
Murrey colour — *movrre*, *cramoysy s*, f.
Murrey colour or browne — *brvnette s*, f.
Mussheron a tode stole — *champignon s*, m.
Musyke — *musique s*, f.
Musyng felowe — *musart s*, m.
Musket a lytell hauke — *mouchet z*, m.
Muske that smelleth — *musque s*, m.
Muscle, a fysshe — *movle s*, f.
Muscle shell — *quoquille de movle s*, f.
Muskyn, a proper visage — *musquin s*, m.
Must newe wyne — *movst s*, m.
Mustarde — *movntarde s*, f.
Mustarde sede — *nauette s*, f.
Mustre of harnest men — *monstre s*, f.
Mustredevyles colour — *gris mesle s*, m.

N BEFORE A.

Nape of the necke — *fossette de la teste s*, f.
Nacyon — *nacion s*, f.
Nagge a horse — *courtavlt z*, m.
Nayle of yron — *clov x*, m.
Nayle of a fyngre — *vngle s*, f.
Nayle of woll.
Nakednesse — *nudité z*, f.
Nall for a souter — *alesne s*, f.
Nall maker — *faisevr dalesnes s*, m.
Name fame — *fame s*, f.
Name — *renom s*, m.
Namyng — *appellance s*, f.; *appellation s*, f.
Napkyn for the nose — *movchover s*, m.
Napkyn for a borde — *seruiette s*, f.
Nappe a lytell slepe — *repos*, m.
Naprie store of lynen — *linge s*, m.
Nauquayre a kynde of instrument — *naquair s*, f.
Narracion — *narration s*, f.
Nat maker — *natier s*, m.
Narownesse — *estreissevr s*, f.
Naupe of the heed — *canneau de col x*, m.; *la fossette de la teste s*, f.
Nathe stocke of a whele.
Nature or likelynesse — *indole s*, m.
Nature — *nature s*, f.
Nave of a whele — *moyevl z*, m.
Navet rote — *nauette s*, f.
Navyll of the belly — *nombril z*, m.

N BEFORE E.

Neble of a womans pappe — *bout de la mamelle s*, m.
Necessyte — *soufraité z*, f.; *extremité z*, f.
Nede — *besoing z*, m.
Necessite distresse — *destresse s*, f.
Nedynesse — *souffretté z*, f.
Nedyll of a shipmans compas — *esguille s*, f.
Nedyll to sowe with — *aguille s*, f.
Neglygence — *negligence s*, f.; *nonchaillance s*, f.
Neyce, a kynswoman — *niepce s*, f.
Neighbour — *uoysin s*, m.; *proesme s*, m.; *cousin s*, m.
Neighbour woman — *uoisine s*, f.
Neighbourhode — *uoisineté z*, f.
Neyng of a horse — *hennisement s*, m.
Necke — *col z*, m.
Neccoller for a woman — *gorgias*, m.
Neeke of a garment — *colet z*, m.
Neccoler — *collet z*, m.
Necbande — *gorgias*, m.
Necbande for a woman — *gorgerette s*, f.
Necke of a cappe — *rebras dung bonnet*, m.
Neppe an herbe — *herbe de chat s*, f.
Neare of a beest — *roignon s*, m.
Nesyng with the nose — *esternuement s*, m.

Necessary thyng — *necessaire s,* m.
Nest of byrdes — *nyd doiseaux s,* m.
Net to catche byrdes with — *tonnelle s,* f.
Net to take fysshe — *retz a pescher,* f.
Neates ledder — *cordovayn s,* m.
Nettyll a wede — *ortye z,* f.
Nevewe a kynsman — *nepuev x,* m.
Newe facyon — *la novuelle mode s,* f.
Newe moone — *novuelle lune s,* f.
Newe wyne — *moust z,* m.
Newe yeres day — *le jour de lan s,* m.; *le jour destraines,* m.
Newe jette — *guise nouelle s,* f.
Newe yeres gyfte — *estrayne s,* f.
Newnesse — *novucavlté z,* f.
Newte a worme — *lisarde s,* f.

N before I.

Nicenesse — *cointerie s,* f.; *niceté z,* f.
Nyckename — *brocquart s,* m.
Nigarde or nygon — *chiche s,* m.
Nigardnesse — *escharceté z,* f.; *chicheté z,* f.
Nigardshyppe — *parcité z,* f.
Night — *nuyct z,* f.
Night crowe — *cresserelle s,* f.
Night gnat — *singalle s,* f.
Night watche — *eschaulnetes.*
Nightyngale — *rossignol s,* m.; *rossignolet.*
Nightmare — *goublin s,* m.
Nygromancer — *nigromancien s,* m.
Nigromancy — *nigromantie z,* f.
Nimphe a goddes — *nimphe s,* f.
Nyt in a mannes heed — *lente s,* f.

N before O.

Noble of meney — *noble s,* m.
Noblenesse — *noblesse s,* f.
Noddle of the heed — *coupeau de la teste x,* m.
Noyeng — *nuisance s,* f.
Noyse of people — *tumulte s,* m.
Noyse — *bruit z,* m.
Noyse frayeng — *castille s,* f.
Noysomnesse or yrkesomnesse — *ennuy s,* m.
Nocke of a bowe — *oche de larc s,* m.
Nocke of a shafte — *oche de la flesche s,* f.; *penon, coche, loche s,* f.
Nombre of beestes togyder — *bestail z,* m.
Nombre — *nombre s,* m.
Noone, mydday — *none, midy s,* m.
Noetherde or bulherde — *bovuier s,* m.
Nonne a relygious woman — *nonnain s,* f.
Noppe of wolle or clothe — *cotton de tapis s,* m.
Norisshyng — *aliment s,* m.; *alimentation s,* f.
Northe — *septentrion s,* m.
Northe parte or wynde — *byse s,* f.; *le vent byse, septentrion s,* m.
Northe starre — *pol articque s,* m.
Nose of a man — *nez,* m.
Nosegay — *boucquet z,* m.
Nosethrill — *tendron du nez,* m.; *narine s,* f.
Notary — *notayre s,* m.
Note of songe — *notte s,* f.
Note a marke in a boke — *notte s,* f.
Nothagge a byrde — *jaye s,* f.
Novelty a deyntie — *novuelleté z,* f.
Novembre, a moneth — *nouembre s,* m.
Nourysshyng — *nourriture s,* f.
Nouche or broche — *afficquet z,* m.
Novyce a newe relygious persone — *nouice s,* m.
Novyce tyme — *nouicerne s,* m.
Nombre of emptie vesselles — *fustailles,* f.
Nombre of precious stones — *pierrerie s,* f.
Nombre of sommes — *sommage s,* m.
Noumbles of a dere or beest — *entrailles,* f.
Nouryce that fedeth a childe — *novrice s,* f.

N before U.

Nunne, a woman relygious — *nonnayn s,* f.
Nutte tree — *noyer s,* m.
Nutte that groweth on hasylles — *noix de boys,* f.
Nutmygge spyce — *noyx muscade,* f.

O before B.

Obedyence — *obeissance s,* f.
Objection an argument — *objection s,* f.
Oblygacion — *obligation s,* f.
Observaunce — *obseruance s,* f.
Observaunt frere — *obseruant s,* m.
Observacion — *obseruation s,* f.
Obsequies dirige — *uigiles,* f.
Obstinatyon frowardnesse — *obstination s,* f.
Occasyon to pyke a quarell — *cauillation s,* f.

Occasyon — *occasion s*, f. — *achoison s*, f.
Occar colour — *ocre s*, f.
Occulus christi an herbe.
Occultatyon hidyng — *occultation s*, f.
Occupation — *occupation s*, f.; *entremise s*, f.
Octobre, a moneth — *octobre s*, m.
Occur, reed colour — *ocre s*, m.
Occupyeng of the mynde — *meditation s*, f.; *studiosité z*, f.

O BEFORE D.

Odeur savoure — *oudevr s*, f.
Odyousnesse — *hayneuseté z*, f.

O BEFORE F.

Offall of trees.
Offence — *offence s*, f.; *crime*, *malefice*, *mesprison s*, f.
Offendyng — *offencion s*, f.
Offyce — *office s*, m.
Offycer that cesseth the common people in Fraunce — *eslev s*, m.
Offycer — *officier s*, m.
Official — *official x*, m.
Offre — *œvffre s*, m.
Ofspringe — *lignee z*, f.
Offryng — *offrande*, *aev s*, f.
Offryng at a masse — *offrande s*, f.
Ofspring that cometh of a man — *issue s*, f.
Oftedoyng of a thyng — *multiplication s*, f.

O BEFORE I.

Oyle — *hville s*, f.
Oyntment for womens faces — *fard z*, m.
Oyliet hole — *oillet z*, m.
Oyntment — *oignement s*, m.; *oynctvre s*, f.
Oystreche fedder — *plume daustrvche s*, f.
Oyster shell, a fysshe — *oystre s*, m.

O BEFORE K.

Oke apple — *pomme de chesne s*, f.
Oke tree — *chesne s*, m.
Oke plant — *plante de chesne s*, f.

O BEFORE L.

Olde man — *uievlx*, *ueillart z*, m.
Olde woman — *uielle s*, f.
Oldnesse — *uiellesse s*, f.; *aynesse s*, f.
Olyphant, a beest — *oliphant s*, m.
Olyve frute — *oliue s*, f.
Olyve tree — *oliuier s*, m.

O BEFORE N.

Ondoyng — *destruction s*, f.
Onfaythfulnesse — *desloiaulté z*, f.
Onkyndnesse — *ingratitude s*, f.
Onquyetnesse — *esmoy s*, m.
Onsetleke — *porret z*, m.
Oneeyed man — *louchet z*, m.; *louquet z*, m.
One that spytteth moche — *crachart z*, m.
One of affinite — *affin s*, m.
Ony maner of gonne — *baton a fev s*, m.
Onyon to eate — *oignon s*, m.
Onstedfast hert — *cuevr uovlaige s*, m.

O BEFORE P.

Opyn audience — *court planiere s*, f.
Opyn seme — *covsture a lasche poynt z*, f.
Opyn courte — *court planiere s*, f.
Opyn house — *maison planiere s*, f.
Opyn warre — *gverre ovuerte s*, f.
Opynars a kynde of frute — *neffle s*, f.
Opynars tree — *nefflier s*, m.
Opynnesse — *ovuerture s*, f.
Opynion — *opinion s*, f.
Oppressyon of poore people — *oppresse s*, f.

O BEFORE R.

Oratour — *oratevr s*, m.
Oration — *harengue*, *oraison s*, f.
Ordynaunce or frame — *machine s*, f.
Ordynaunce appareyle — *aprest z*, m.
Ordynaunce institution — *ordonnance s*, f.
Order — *ordre s*, m.
Order where a thynge is sette — *situation s*, f.
Order an arraye in a felde — *arroy s*, m.
Order dyet in fedyng — *diette s*, f.
Ordonyng — *ordonance s*, f.; *precis*, m.
Ore of a bote — *auiron s*, m.
Ore of a shyppe — *rame s*, f.
Orenge, a frute — *pomme dorenge s*, f.
Orenge tree — *orengier s*, m.

Organ of the eare or hearyng — *ovÿe s*, f.
Organs an instrument — *orgre s*, f.
Organ pype — *flevte dorgre s*, f.
Orient perle — *perle orientalle s*, f.
Origynall begynnyng — *original x*, m.
Oriloge, a clocke — *horiloge s*, f.
Orison — *oraison s*, f.
Ornament — *ornement s*, m.
Ornement, a makyng of men frendes — *reconciliation s*, f.
Orpyn an herbe — *orpyn s*, m.

O before S.

Osier a yong wyllowe — *osier s*, m.
Osiarde, a place where wyllowes growe — *savsoye s*, f.
Osyll, a byrde — *estovrneau x*, m.
Ospringe, a byrde.
Ost the sacrament — *hostie z*, f.
Ost of men — *armee z*, f.
Ostrye — *hostelerie s*, f.
Ostrydge, a byrde — *avstruche s*, f.; *ostrvche*.
Ostrydge fether sellar — *plumacier s*, m.
Ostrydge fether — *plume davstruche*.

O before T.

Ote corne — *auoyne s*, f.
Othe sweryng — *serment s*, m.
Ottre, a beest — *loutre s*, m.
Ottre, a furre — *peaux de loutres*, f.

O before V.

Overcomyng — *desconfiture s*, f.
Overflowyng with water — *inundation s*, f.
Oversight — *musardie s*, f.
Ouche for a bonnet — *afficquet z*, m.; *affichet z*, m.
Ould sayd sawe — *prouerbe s*, m.
Oulde house that is in ruyne — *masure s*, f.
Oulde mayde — *laberdine s*, f.
Ouche, a jowell — *bague s*, f.
Oules heed — *hvre s*, f.
Ovyn to bake in — *fovr s*, m.
Owner that is in possessyon of thyng — *propriaitaire s*, m.
Outterwarde of a castell — *courtbasse s*, f.
Outarlyne or parte of a cercle — *circumferernce s*, f.
Outtakyng — *exception s*, f.
Outas of a feest — *octaues*, f.
Outcrye — *acclamation*, *exclamation s*, f.
Outryder — *auant courreur s*, m.
Outlawe — *banny z*, m.
Outcrye — *hutyn s*, m.
Outplace, a corner out of the way — *destovr s*, m.
Outcorner or secrete corner — *reduyt z*, m.
Outwarde parte of any thynge — *superfice s*, f.
Outrage — *ovltrage s*, m.
Oustell a tole to worke with — *oustil z*, m.

O before X.

Oxe a beest — *bevf z*, m.
Oxebowe that gothe about his necke — *collier de bevf z*, m.
Oxeeye an herbe.
Oxestale — *creche s*, f.

P before A.

Paast or glewe — *cole s*, f.
Pace a goyng — *pas*, m.
Pacyence an herbe — *pacience s*, f.
Pacyentnesse — *pacience s*, f.
Pacyence vertue — *pacience s*, f.
Pacyent a sicke body — *pacient s*, m.
Packe — *fardeau x*, m.; *pacquet z*, m.
Pacquet of letters — *pacquet de lettres*, *etc.* z, m.
Paddocke — *crapavlt x*, m.
Packesadyll — *batz*, *bas*, m.
Page a servaunt — *page s*, m.
Pagiant in a playe — *mistere s*, m.
Pagyll a cowsloppe.
Payle a vessell — *seau x*, m.
Payment of money — *poyement s*, m.
Payment by driblettes — *entreneve*, *poyement*.
Payment of dette — *solution s*, f.
Payne mayne — *payn de bouche s*, m.
Payne desease, tourment in payne — *payne s*, f.
Payne of sickenesse — *agonie s*, f.
Panym an infydele — *payen s*, m.
Payre of any thyng — *paire s*, f.

Payntyng with colours — *painture s*, f.
Payntyng of ones face — *farcement s*, m.
Paynter — *paintre s*, m.
Payre of indentures — *endentures*, f.
Payre of hose from the kne up — *demy chausses*, f.
Payre of beedes — *paternostres*, m.
Payre of botes — *bottes*, f.
Payre of sloppe hoses — *braiettes a marinier s*, f.
Payre of burlettes — *unes paces z*, f.
Payre of brigandyns — *brigandines*, f.
Payre of curates — *curace s*, f.
Payre of tonges — *tenailles*, f.
Payre of fettars — *ceps*, m.
Payre of sycers — *ciseletz*, m.; *forces*, f.
Payre of belowes — *souffletz*, m.
Payre of pynsons — *pinces*, f.; *estriquoires*, f.
Payre of spectacles — *lunettes*, f.
Payre of stockes — *piege*, *ceps*, f.
Payre of golde weyghtes — *poix*, *trebuchet z*, m.
Payre of wynding blades — *tournettes*, f.
Payre of pastes — *unes paces*, f.
Payre of tables — *unes tables* f.; *jev de tables*, f.
Payre of smythes tonges — *greffes*, f.
Payre of startoppes — *hovssettes* f.
Payre of lytell sheres — *forcettes*, f.
Payre of cardes to playe with — *cartes*, f.
Payre of writyng tables — *tablettes*, f.
Payre of clarycordes — *monocorde*, f.
Payre of balances — *unes balances*, f.
Paytrell for a horse — *poictral x*, m.
Packesadell — *bast z*, m.
Palays — *palais*, m.
Palate of the mouthe — *palais*, m.
Pale of a parke or suche lyke — *pal z*, m.
Pale before a dore — *palis*, m.
Pale a fence — *tavldis*, m.
Pale or a stake — *piev x*, m.; *claie s*, f.
Palenesse — *palissevr s*, f.; *paleur s*, f.
Palfray a beest — *palefroy s*, m.; *hacquenee s*, f.
Palfrayman — *palefronier s*, m.
Paleron, a pece of harnesse — *espalleron s*, m.
Palme of the hande — *palme*, *le creux de la mayn s*, m.
Palmesonday — *pasques flevry s*, f.; *dimanche de blanches.*
Palme tree — *palme s*, m.
Palme for Palmesonday — *rameau x*, m.
Palmus christi an herbe.
Palme the yelowe that groweth on wyllowes — *chatton s*, m.
Palmers scrippe — *escharpe s*, f.
Palsey a disease.
Paltocke of lether — *pellice s*, f.
Paltocke a garment — *halcret z*, m.
Paltocke a patche — *palleteau x*, m.
Pament of a strete — *pauiment s*, m.; *pauee z*, f.
Panche a belly — *pance s*, f.
Pancy floure — *menve pencee s*, f.
Pane of furre — *panne s*, f.
Pane of a wall — *pan de mur s*, m.
Pane of gray furre — *panne de gris*, f.
Panne a vessell — *poille darrayn s*, f.
Panell of a wall — *pan de mur s*, m.
Pannell to ryde on — *batz*, m.; *panneau x*, m.
Pannyer a basket — *panier s*, m.
Pange of sickenesse — *traict z*, m.
Pancake — *tovrteau x*, m.
Panges of dethe — *les traictz de mort.*
Panther a beest — *panthere s*, m.
Panther to catche byrdes with — *panneau x*, m.
Panter an officer — *pannetier s*, m.
Pantry a house of office — *panneterie s*, f.
Pappe meate for chyldre — *boville s*, f.
Pappe a womans brest or other — *mamelle s*, f.
Pappeheed — *bout de la mamelle z*, m.
Papyr to write on — *papier s*, m.
Parable — *parabole s*, f.
Paradyse — *paradys*, m.
Parbrekyng — *uomissement s*, m.
Paramour a man — *acoincte.*
Paramour a woman — *dame peramour.*
Parcell a porcyon — *parcelle s*, f.
Parchemyne — *parchemin s*, m.
Parchementmaker — *parcheminier s*, m.
Parclos to parte two roumes — *separation s*, f.
Pardon — *pardon s*, m.
Pardoner — *pardonnier s*, m.
Pardonyng — *pardonnance s*, f.
Parfaytnesse — *integrité z*, f.

Parfection — *perfection s, f.*
Pariette for walles — *blanchissevre s, f.*
Parysshe — *paroisse s, f.*
Parysshe churche — *esglise parochialle s, f.*
Paryssboner, a dwellar in a parysshe — *parrcien s, m.*
Paryng of any frute — *pellure s, f.*
Paryng of breed — *chapellys, m.*
Paryng, yrone to pare a horsehofe with.
Parytorie somoner — *bedeau x, m.*
Parjury — *parjure s, m.*
Parke for dere — *parc z, m.*
Parcar a man — *uerdier s, m.*
Parlyament — *parlement s, m.*
Parlour — *sallette s, f.*
Parrocke a lytell parke — *parquet z, m.*
Parsone that is excommunycate — *excommenge, patiuc.*
Parser to bore with — *persover s, m.; foret z, m.*
Parsone man or woman — *parsonne s, f.*
Parsonage a place — *presbitoyre s, m.*
Parcelay an herbe — *parsil, parsin s, m.*
Parsone a curate — *cvré z, m.*
Parsone yvell favoured — *marpault x, m.*
Parte of any thyng — *part s, f.*
Partie — *party s, m.*
Partenar that is prevy to a dede — *parconniner s, m.*
Partie felowe — *parsonnier s, m.*
Partetakyng of any thynge — *participation s, f.*
Partyng of any thyng — *partaige s, m.*
Partyng of a thyng to many — *communion s, f.*
Partnyt that bredeth under ones arme — *mortpou x, m.*
Partie that sueth agaynst a man — *party aduers.*
Particuler mater of an authour — *passaige s, f.*
Pasneppe an herbe.
Passage of a man of armes — *pas, m.*
Passyng measure — *oultraige s, m.*
Passyon weke — *sepmaine peneuse s, f.*
Paste for a lady or woman — *unes paces, f.*
Paste for bredde — *paste s, f.*
Pasty bake meate — *pasté z, m.*
Pastyme — *passetemps, m.; esbatement s, m.*
Pastler that baketh — *pastisier s, m.*
Pastron of an horse — *pasturon s, m.*
Pastren — *pasturiau x, m.*
Pasture fedyng — *pasture s, f.*
Patche or clout — *rapeissure s, f.*
Pathe in a waye — *sente s, f.; sentier s, m.*
Patyn of a chalys — *platine s, f.*
Paten for a fote — *galoche s, f.*
Patenmaker — *patinier s, m.*
Patent letters — *lettres patentes, f.*
Patisyng a treatie of peace, as frontier townes take one of another — *pastisaige s, f.*
Patriarke — *patriarche s, m.*
Patrimony — *patrimoyne s, m.*
Patrone of a gally — *patron de galee s, m.*
Patron a helpar — *patron s, m.*
Patron example — *patron s, m.*
Patron that hath the right to gyve a benifyce — *patron s, m.*
Paves to defend one with — *pauais, m.*
Pawe of a beest — *patte s, f.*
Pavyllyon — *paucillon s, m.*
Pavyng stone — *quarreau x, m.; carreau x, m.*
Paulme of the hande — *palme de la main s, f.*
Paument of a strete — *paué z, m.*
Paulmer a poore man — *blistre s, m.; blistresse s, f.*
Paume to play at tennys with — *paulme.*
Paune of the chesse — *paonnet z, m.*
Paunche a bely — *panse s, f.*
Pause or taryeng — *pause s, f.*
Pausyng — *interpos, m.*
Pautner — *malette s, f.*
Paxe to kysse — *paix, f.*

P before E.

Peace — *paix, f.*
Pease reke — *pesiere s, f.*
Peasablenesse — *pesibleté z, f.*
Pece a cuppe — *tasse s, f.; hanap z, m.*
Pece or parte of a thyng — *piece s, f.*
Pece of steele.
Peache a frute — *pesche s, f.*
Peache tree — *peschier s, m.*
Pecocke a byrde — *pan s, m.; paon s, m.*

Pectorall.
Pedlar — *mercerot z*, m.
Peake of a ladyes mournyng heed — *biquoquet z*, m.
Pegge of woode — *cheuille s*, f.
Pehenne a byrde — *panesse s*, f.
Peyce a weyght — *peys s*, m.; *pesant s*, m.
Peyne — *payne s*, f.
Peynfulnesse — *penibleté z*, f.
Peyntyng — *paincture s*, f.
Peyntar — *peyntre s*, m.
Peytrell for a horse — *poictrel z*, m.
Pecke a measure — *quart s*, m.
Peele of belles — *son de cloches*, m.
Pele for an ovyn — *pelle a four s*, f.
Peletyr an herbe.
Pellet a rounde stone — *plomme s*, f.
Pellycane a byrde — *pelican s*, m.
Penaunce — *penitence s*, f.; *penance s*, f.
Pensell a lytell baner — *banerolle s*, f.
Pencell to paynt with.
Pensyfenesse — *sovcy s*, m.; *pencifueté z*, f.
Pencyon — *pencion s*, f.
Pendant of a gyrdell — *pendant s*, m.
Pendant for carpenters — *niueau x*, m.
Penne to write with — *plume s*, f.
Penneknyfe — *cannyuet s*, m.
Pennar and ynkehorne — *escriptoire s*, f.
Pennon a banner — *pennon s*, m.
Penny coyne — *denier s*, m.
Pennyworte an herbe — *poulliot z*, m.
Pennyworthe — *denree s*, f.
Penytauncer — *penitancier s*, m.
Penon a lytell baner in a felde — *pennon s*, m.
Penneryall an herbe — *poulliot z*, m.
Pensy floure — *pensee s*, f.
Penthouse of a house — *appentis*, m.
Pentys over a stall — *auuent s*, m.
Pentes or paves — *estal*, *soubtil x*, m.
Peony an herbe.
Penthatheukes, fyve bokes of Moyses lawe — *pentathevcon s*, m.
People folkes — *pevple s*, m.
Peper spyce — *poyure s*, m.
Peperquerne — *gregoyr a poyure s*, m.
Perceyvyng — *apperceuance s*, f.; *perception s*, f.
Perceley an herbe — *persin s*, m.
Percerblade — *estoc z*, m.
Perche a fysshe — *perche s*, f.
Perche for a hauke — *perche s*, f.
Perre drinke — *peré s*, m.
Perfectyon — *perfection s*, f.
Perytorie an herbe.
Perivyncle a shellfysshe — *bigorneau x*, m.; *uineau x*, m.
Peryll — *peril z*, m.
Peerle a stone — *perle s*, f.
Peerle in the eye — *maille s*, f.
Permutacion — *permutation s*, f.
Perceveraunce — *perceverance s*, f.
Personage — *personnaige s*, m.
Persour an instrument — *foret z*, m.; *uibriquet z*, m.
Persuadyng — *persuasion s*, f.
Pertrytche a byrde — *pardris*, f.
Pece to drinke in — *tasse s*, f.
Pesablenesse — *taciturnité z*, f.
Pese frute — *poys*, m.
Pescodde — *escosse de poix*, f.
Pestell of flesshe — *jambon s*, m.
Pestell of wode to stampe with — *pestail s*, m.; *pillon s*, m.
Pestell of yrone — *pillon s*, m.
Pestylence — *pestilence s*, f.; *epidimie s*, f.
Petaunce a small porcion of meate — *pitance s*, f.
Peter a proper name — *Pierre s*, m.
Pety cannon — *uicaire s*, m.
Petycote — *corset simple*, m.; *cotte simple s*, f.; *chemise de blanchet s*, f.
Pety nytte.
Petygrewe — *genealogie s*, f.
Pewke a colour — *pers*, m.
Pewter metall — *estain s*, m.
Pewtrer — *pottier destain s*, m.; *peavltrier s*, m.

P BEFORE H.

Phylosophie — *philosophie s*, f.
Philosopher — *philosophe s*, m.
Physike — *medecine s*, f.
Physicion — *mire s*, m.
Phesycion named in derisyon — *merdefin s*, m.

Phesaunt a byrde — *faisant s*, m.
Phisnamy a face — *phisonomie s*, f.

P BEFORE I.

Pycher — *pot de terre z*, m.
Piche for shyppes — *poix*, f.
Piche forke — *fovrche fiere s*, f.
Pye a byrde — *pie, agache s*, f.
Pyed monke — *barnardin s*, m.
Pye a pasty — *pasté z*, m.
Pye baker — *paticier s*, m.; *patessouer s*, m.
Pygge a beest — *coychon s*, m.
Pignoll a kynde of frute — *pignolle s*, f.
Pygion a byrde — *pigon s*, m.; *colombette s*, f.
Pyke a fysshe — *brochet z*, m.
Pickerell a fysshe — *brocheton s*, m.
Pyke of a staffe — *piquant s*, m.
Picke axe — *picq, hoiau x*, m.; *pique de fer s*, f.
Pyccle sauce — *savlmure s*, f.
Pytche of lether — *pelice s*, f.
Pyle for a bridge — *pilotys*, m.
Pyle of a coyne, the syde havyng no crosse — *pile s*, f.
Pyle of clothes or any other heape — *pille s*, f.
Pyle to be set in a fauty grounde — *pilot z*, m.
Pyll of a nutte curnell — *pellure dune noix*, f.
Pyll of frute — *pellevre s*, f.
Pyllar a robber — *pillevr s*, m.; *pillart z*, m.
Pyllar of a churche — *pilier, colompne s*, f.
Pyllar — *columpne s*, f.
Pyller to do justyce — *estache s*, f.
Pyllary to punysshe men at — *pilory s*, m.
Pylgryme — *pellerin s*, m.
Pylle for a laxe — *pilleuse, pillevre s*, f.
Pyll of hempe — *til z*, m.
Pyllage — *pillaige s*, m.
Pylled as ones heed is — *pellé z*, m.
Pyllyng of hempe or any other thyng — *til z*, m.
Pylotte that governeth a shippe — *pilot z*, m.
Pyllyon for a woman to ryde on — *hovsse à femme s*, f.
Pyllowe for ones heed — *oreillier s*, m.
Pyllowe bere — *taye doreillier s*, m.
Pylcher a fysshe — *sardine s*, f.
Pyment — *piment s*, m.
Pympernyll an herbe.
Pymple on a mannes face — *pustule s*, f.
Pynaple tree — *pin s*, m.
Pynne of tymbre — *cheuille s*, f.
Pyncase — *esplinguier s*, m.
Pynne of yrone — *broche de fer s*, f.
Pynne for kerchefes — *esplingue s*, f.
Pynne maker — *esplinguier s*, m.
Pynpyllowe to stycke pynnes on.
Pynnacle — *pinacle s*, m.
Pynaple — *pomme de pin s*, f.
Pynfolde — *prison aux bestes*, f.
Pynne tree — *parquet z*, m.
Pyncase — *esplinguette s*, f.; *esplinguiere*.
Pynyng of a man in prisone to confesse the trouthe — *torture s*, f.
Pynnyon of a wyng — *bout de lesle s*, m.
Piony an herbe.
Pynsons of yrone — *estricquoyres*, f.
Pynson sho — *caffignon s*, m.
Pynt measure — *choppine s*, f.
Pyntyll a mannes yarde — *uit z*, m.
Pype to pype with — *flevste s*, f.
Pype of a condyte — *deuidover s*, m.; *tuyau de fontayne x*, m.
Pype a vessell — *pipe s*, f.
Pyppe a sickenesse — *pepye s*, f.
Pyppen an apple — *capendu s*, f.
Pyrry a storme of wynde — *orage s*, m.; *bovffee de uent s*, f.
Pyrne or webstars lome — *mestier a tisser s*, m.
Pyspot — *pot a pisser s*, m.
Pyssé uryne — *urine s*, f.; *escloy s*, m.
Pysmyre a lytell worme — *formys*, m.
Pismyre hill — *formiliere s*, f.
Pystell a letter — *espistre s*, f.
Pysteller that syngeth the masse.
Pytche — *poix*, f.
Pytaunce — *pitance de covuent s*, f.
Pytche forke — *fovrche fiere s*, f.
Pyteousnesse — *pitevseté z*, f.
Pyte compassyon — *pitie s*, f.
Pytte in the grounde — *fosse s*, f.
Pytte or well.
Pytte in ones cheke or chyn — *fossette s*, f.
Pytfall for byrdes — *trebovchet z*, m.
Pythe strength — *force s*, f.

Pythe of a stalke or of a tree — *cuevr s*, m.

P BEFORE L.

Place — *liev x*, m.
Place or stede — *endroit z*, m.
Place closed — *parc z*, m.
Place a house — *place s*, f.
Place where relykes be — *reliquaire s*, f.
Place where foure stretes mete toguyder — *carrefour s*, m.
Place where the sonne shyneth all day — *hasle s*, m.
Place where beestes resteth all night — *giste s*, f.
Place where is good haukyng — *gibier s*, m.
Place where a man is lodged — *herbegerie s*, f.
Place of jugement — *pretoire s*, m.
Place where juges sytte — *parquet z*, m.
Place where justyce is mynystred — *parlement s*, m.
Place to flye to rescue — *refuge s*, m.
Place nere a churche to walke in — *paruis*, m.
Place where any joynt tourneth.
Place of murther, or where murther or execution is executed — *mevrtressovere s*, f.
Place where roses growe — *rosiere s*, f.
Place where hempe groweth — *cheneuiere s*, f.
Place where willows growe — *sausoye s*, f.
Place where a thyng is sette — *situation s*, f.
Place to bathe one in — *thermes*, f.
Plage of sickenesse — *playe s*, f.
Playe an enterlude — *farce s*, f.
Play sport — *carolle s*, f.; *deduit*, *esbat z*, m.
Play at the chesse — *jev aux eschiecz x*, m.
Playce a fysshe — *plye s*, f.
Player or goer upon a corde — *batellevr s*, m.
Playe maker — *factevr s*, m.; *factiste s*, m.
Player in a playe — *parsonnage*.
Playne, a grounde that is without hylles — *planier*, *playne s*, f.
Playne felde — *plaine terre*, *lande s*, f.; *plaigne s*, f.
Playnt complaynyng — *plainte s*, f.
Playnesse of any thyng — *planevr s*, f.
Playster for walles — *plastre s*, f.
Plaster for a sore — *emplaistre s*, m.
Plasterer that layeth plaster in bylding — *plaistrier*, *plastrevr s*, m.
Playtes of a womans heer — *tresses*, f.; *tressure s*, f.
Playte of a gowne — *ply z*, m.
Plancher made of bordes — *planché z*, m.
Plane tree — *plane*.
Plane an instrument for joyners — *plane s*, f.; *rabot z*, m.
Planet a starre — *planete s*, f.
Planke — *planche*, *planchette s*, f.
Plancke over a water — *planchette s*, f.
Plant — *plante s*, f.
Plantan an herbe — *planteyne s*, m.
Plasshe of a water — *flacquet z*, m.
Plate of a garment — *plat*, *ply s*, m.
Plate of harnesse — *plat z*, m.
Plate sylver vessell — *uaysselle dargent s*, f.
Plate of any metall — *platine*, *lame s*, f.
Platter to eate in — *plat z*, m.
Platnesse — *plattevr s*, f.
Plesantnesse — *plaisance s*, f.
Plee before a juge — *playt z*, m.; *plaidoyrie s*, f.
Pledge a borowe — *plaige s*, m.
Pledge — *gaige s*, m.
Pledyng — *playdoyrie s*, f.; *plait z*, m.
Playe an enterlude — *farce s*, f.
Playe of sadde matters — *moralité z*, f.
Playe nat ernest — *jev x*, m.
Playfere — *mignon s*, m.
Plesantnesse — *amenité z*, f.
Plentie — *habundance s*, f.; *plainté z*, f.; *fecundité z*, f.; *fertilité z*, f.; *opulence s*, f.; *affluence s*, f.
Plentuousnesse — *plentureuseté z*, f.
Plentyousnesse of people — *populosité z*, f.
Plentie of bowes — *ramage s*, f.
Plentie of wylde beestes — *sauagine s*, f.
Plesaunce — *plaisance s*, f.
Pleasure wyll — *uveil z*, m.
Pleasure sporte — *esbatement s*, m.
Pleasure — *commodité z*, f.
Plyantnesse — *ploiantevr s*, f.
Plyte or state — *poynt s*, m.
Plombe for a shyppe — *plombee s*, f.

Plome a frute — *prvne s*, f.
Plome tree — *prunier s*, m.
Ploncket colour — *blev x*, m.
Plotte of grounde — *piece de terre s*, f.
Ploughe — *chareve s*, f.
Ploughe typpe.
Ploughe betyll — *mailliet de charve z*, m.
Ploughe beame — *queve de la charue s*, f.; *mancheron s*, m.
Plowe lande — *terre labouree s*, f.
Plowe eare.
Plowe handell — *manche s*, f.
Plowe start — *manche s*, f.
Plowe man — *labourevr s*, m.; *charruier s*, m.
Plover a byrde — *plovuier s*, m.
Plumbe for a carpenter — *riglet z*, m.
Plumbe for a shyppeman — *plomb de sonde z*, m.
Plomet of leed — *plommee s*, f.
Plome of oystrydge fethers — *plummart s*, m.
Plommar a craftesman — *plommevr s*, m.

P before O.

Podyng — *bovdin s*, m.
Poddell a sloughe — *bovrbier s*, m.
Poet a connyng man — *poete s*, m.
Poygniet for ones sleves — *poignet z*, m.
Poynt for ones hose — *esguillette s*, f.
Poynt an article — *poynt z*, m.
Poynt maker — *esguilletier s*, m.
Poynt of any thyng — *pointe s*, f.; *poynté s*, m.
Poynt of the sholder — *espalleron s*, m.
Poynt a propertie — *taiche s*, f.
Poynt of a swerd — *poincte dune espee s*, f.
Poyntell or caracte — *esplingue de fer s*, m.
Poysy devyse or worde — *deuise s*, f.
Poyson — *poyson s*, f.; *harpoy s*, m.
Poytrell parte of an horse harnesse — *poyctrail z*, m.
Poke or bagge — *poche s*, f.
Pocke or blayne — *bouton s*, m.
Poke frekyns — *picquetevre* or *picquottevre de uerolle s*, f.
Pocke a great pocke — *la gorre, la grosse uerolle s*, f.
Pocke a small — *uerolle s*, f.
Pockynesse — *fossetterie s*, f.
Polycy — *police s*, f.
Polysshing makyng smothe of a thynge — *polissure s*, f.
Polle heed — *covpeau x*, m.
Pole a staffe — *perche s*, f.
Polaxe a weapen — *becq de faulcon z*, m.
Pole or rodde — *perche s*, f.
Pole for fysshe — *uiuier s*, m.
Poled a yonge tode — *cauesot z*, m.
Polet the blacke thynge that a tode cometh of *cauesot z*, m.
Pommaundre to smell to — *pomendier s*, m.
Pome garnet — *pomme de granade s*, f.
Pome garnet tree — *granadier s*, m.
Pomell of a swerde — *pommeau x*, m.
Pompe tryumphe — *triumphe s*, m.
Pompe — *tryumphe, bobant s*, m.; *grandgore s*, f.
Pompe of a shyppe — *pompe s*, f.
Ponde of water — *estang z*, m.; *uiuier s*, m.
Pole a standyng water — *estang z*, m.
Ponysshment — *pugnition s*, f.
Pose in the nose — *rime s*, f.
Pope — *pape s*, m.
Popet for chyldre to play with — *povpee s*, f.
Popyll tree — *pevplier s*, m.
Popple, suche as ryseth whan water or any lycour seteth fast — *bovillon s*, m.
Poppy sede or the herbe — *pauot z*, m.
Popyniaye a byrde — *papegault z*, m.; *paroquet z*, m.
Popyniaye colour — *uert gay s*, m.
Porche of a dore — *porche s*, m.
Porcion parte — *porcion s*, f.
Pore, a small hole suche as the swete cometh out at — *pore s*, f.
Poore man — *poure homme, belistre s*, m.
Poorenesse — *pouerté z*, f.
Porret yong lekes — *porette s*, f.
Porke flesshe — *porc z*, m.; *chair de pourceau z*, m.
Porkepyn a beest — *porc espin s*, m.
Porpas a fysshe — *mersovyn s*, m.
Portall of waynscot or suche lyke — *conterquarre s*, f.
Porte an havyn — *port s*, m.

Porte coullys — *barriere covlisse, porte uolant,* (Ro) *marche coulyz, coulisse, rateaux,* m.
Porte countenaunce — *mantien s,* m.; *contenance s,* f.
Portlynesse — *magnificence s,* f.
Porche or an entrye — *porche s,* f.
Portenaunce of a beest — *fresseure s,* f.
Porter, a kepar of a gate — *portier s,* m.
Portyes, a preestes boke — *breuiayre s,* m.
Portche of waynscot — *conterquayre s,* f.
Porter of burdens — *crochetevr s,* m.
Porcion of a thyng — *particularité z,* f.
Portrature — *portrayctare s,* f.
Pose dysease — *caterre s,* f.
Possessyon of a thyng — *saisine s,* f.
Possessyon — *possession s,* f.
Possessions lyvelode — *terres,* f.
Posset of ale and mylke — *possette s,* f.
Possybilyte — *possibilité z,* f.
Posnet a lytell potte.
Post in a shyppe called cabastayne — *cabestain s,* m.
Poste — *posté z,* f.; *posteav s,* m.
Posterne a gate — *posterne s,* f.
Postume a sickenesse — *apostume s,* f.
Potte a gallon measure — *pot z,* m.
Pottanger — *escvelle s,* f.; *avrillon s,* m.
Pottage — *potage s,* m.; *sovppe s,* f.
Potycary that selleth medycins — *apothecayre s,* m.
Potte hokes — *unes ancestes,* f.
Potte hangynges — *cremilliere s,* f.
Potycaries receyt — *droguerie, drogue s,* f.
Pottell measure — *quarte s,* f.
Pottage suppyng — *sovppe s,* f.
Pottage without herbes — *potage s,* f.
Potter — *potier de terre s,* m.
Potte of brasse or pewter — *pot z,* m.
Potlydde for a potte — *covuerlecque s,* m.
Potstycke — *batton s,* m.
Poverte — *poureté z,* f.; *sovfraité z,* f.
Pouce of the arme — *povce s,* m.
Pouche maker — *gibbesierier s,* m.
Pouche — *gibbesiere s,* f.
Poudre — *pouldre s,* f.
Poudred armyns a furre — *peau de ermyns,* f.
Power — *povuoirc s,* m.; *efficace s,* f.; *puissance s,* f.; *posté z,* f.
Poullayne foule — *povllaille s,* f.
Poudryng tubbe — *salover s,* m.
Poullet — *poulet, poucin z,* m.
Poultry — *poullaillerie s,* f.
Poumysshe for a scryvenar — *pomys,* m.
Poumper frute.
Pounde for beestes — *prison a bestes,* f.; *parquet z,* m.; *emprisonner bestes,* m.
Pounde of weight or money — *liure s,* f.
Poupe for a chylde — *povpee z,* f.
Pourgyng — *espourgement s,* m.
Pourtenaunce — *appendence s,* f.
Pourveyaunce — *pourueance s,* f.
Pouryvyncle a fysshe — *niuiau x,* m.

P before R.

Practyse — *practicque s,* f.
Practysure — *practicien s,* m.
Prayers in a primer — *suffrages,* m.
Praye a boty — *praye s,* f.
Praye or spoyle gotten in warre — *despoville s,* f.
Prayer a man that prayeth — *prievr s,* m.
Prayer — *priere, oraison s,* f.
Prayeng — *deprecation s,* f.
Prayse laude — *louenge s,* f.; *pris,* m.
Praysing — *louenge s,* f.; *los,* m.
Prayse made before a great man or preposition — *harengue s,* f.
Prane a fysshe — *saige cocque s,* f.
Pranke — *tour s,* m.; *finesse s,* f.
Pratlynge the speche of yonge chyldren — *patoys,* m.
Practynesse — *mignonnerie s,* f.
Preamble — *preambule s,* m.
Precyous stone — *pierre precievse s,* f.
Precyous thyng — *relique s,* f.
Preachyng — *sermon s,* m.
Preemyuence — *preeminence s,* f.
Prefe — *prevue s,* f.; *esprevue s,* f.
Prejudyce — *prejudice s,* m.
Prelate — *prelat z,* m.
Premysses that cometh in an argument — *premisse s,* f.
Prentyce a man — *apprentis,* m.

Prentyce a woman — *apprentisse s*, f.
Prentyce in lawe a lerned man, they use no suche order.
Preparation — *apareil z*, m.; *aprest z*, m.
Preparyng of any thyng — *mistere s*, f.
Preparyng before — *preparatiue s*, f.
Prebendary — *prebende s*, f.; *chanoine s*, m.
Preest — *prestre s*, m.
Prease of people — *presse, foulle s*, f.
Preestes concubyne — *prestresse s*, f.
Presaunt a gyfte — *present s*, m.
Presse for clothes — *presse s*, f.
Presse for grapes — *esne s*, f.; *pressouer s*, m.
Presse for cappes — *pressevr s*, m.
Presse for lycour — *pressouer s*, m.
Presydent — *president s*, m.
Present — *present s*, m.
Presentynge of any thynge — *presentation s*, f.
Presence — *presence s*, f.
Preservyng kepyng — *conseruation s*, f.
Pressar of cappes — *pressevr de bonet z*, m.
Precious stone — *gemme s*, f.; *pierre precieuse s*, f.
Presentnesse — *presence s*, f.
Pretie countenaunce — *minoys*, m.
Prevyng — *prevf z*, m.; *preuue s*, f.
Prevyledge — *preuilege s*, m.
Prevy a draught — *retraict z*, m.; *basse chambre s*, f.; *ortrait z*, m.
Preventyng — *preuention s*, f.
Prevy chambre — *chambre secrète s*, f.
Prevy gate in a towne — *faulce posterne s*, f.
Prevy seale — *mandement du roy s*, m.
Price estymation — *estime s*, f.
Price — *pris*, m.
Price of any thyng — *ualue s*, f.
Pride — *orgveil z*, m.; *ambition s*, f.; *arogance s*, f.
Pride fiersnesse — *fierté z*, f.
Pricke of wodde — *brochette s*, f.
Pricke to pricke meate — *brochette s*, f.
Pricke a marke — *marque s*, f.
Pricke of a thorne — *picquetevre s*, f.
Pricket a yonge dere — *saillant s*, m.
Pricke to drive oxen with — *aguillon s*, m.
Prickyng — *picquotterie s*, f.
Primer boke — *unes hevres*, f.
Primat of the metripolytane — *primat z*, m.
Prime — *prime s*, f.
Primorose a flour — *primerolle s*, f.
Prince — *prince s*, m.
Princesse — *princesse s*, f.
Principalnesse — *principalité z*, f.
Printe of money.
Print of an horse fote — *esclov x*, m.
Print for bokes — *impression s*, f.; *imprimevre s*, f.
Printer or a scryvenar — *emprimevr s*, m.
Printed letter — *lettre de forme s*, f.
Printyng of bokes — *impression s*, f.
Priour — *prievr s*, m.
Prioresse — *prievresse s*, m.
Priore — *prioré s*, f.
Prisoner — *prisonnier s*, m.
Prison a dongyon — *chartre s*, f.
Prisone — *prison, consierge s*, f.
Prestes crowne that flyeth about in somer — *barbedieu x*, m.
Privyte — *secret z*, m.
Probleme — *probleme s*, m.
Processe — *proces*, m.
Processe shewed by wordes — *proces uerbal x*, m.
Processyon — *procession s*, f.
Proclamacyon — *proclamation s*, f.
Procuratour — *procurevr s*, m.
Procuracyon — *procuration s*, f.
Prodygalite — *prodigalité z*, f.
Profe — *prevf z*, m.; *esprevue s*, f.
Profer — *œvffre s*, f.
Professyon — *profession s*, f.
Profyte — *provfit z*, m.; *emolument s*, m.; *prev x*, m.
Profitablenesse — *profitableté z*, f.
Prockesy — *procuration s*, f.
Prologue — *prologue s*, m.
Promesse — *promesse s*, f.
Promysing trouthe plyghtynge — *fianceilles*, f.
Promocyon — *promocion s*, f.
Propernesse — *faictisse, factise s*, f.
Prongge — *propreté z*, f.
Prose — *prose s*, f.
Properte — *proprieté z*, f.

Prophet — *prophete s*, m.
Prophecy—*prophecie s*, f.
Proppe — *pie de table*, *tresteau s*, m.
Proppe of a house—*apvÿe s*, f.; *attache s*, f.
Proppe to underset any thyng—*estaye s*, f.
Proporcyon of a beest — *lineature s*, f.
Proporcyon — *proporcion s*, f.
Prepositryon — *preposition s*, f.
Prosperyte—*prosperité z*, f.
Prothonotary — *prothonotaire s*, m.
Protection of the kynges — *saluegarde s*, f.
Proudnesse — *orgueilleuseté z*, f.
Provender or mengled corne —*fovrraige s*, m.; *provende s*, f.
Proverbe — *prouerbe s*, m.
Prowesse — *proesse s*, f.
Provyder a cater — *despencier s*, m.
Provisyon of meate and drinke — *uiures*, m.
Provysion of any other thyng—*pourueoyance s*, f.
Provydence— *prouidence s*, f.
Provynce — *prouince s*, f.
Provyng — *approbation s*, f.; *prevue s*, f.
Provyncyall — *prouincial x*, m.
Prolyng for a promocyon — *ambition s*, f.
Prune a kynde of frute — *prune s*, f.
Provokyng to angre — *irritation s*, f.

P BEFORE U.

Puble stone — *caillov x*, m.
Puddle a lytell water — *lac z*, m.
Puddyng — *bovdayn s*, m.
Purenesse — *netteté z*, f.; *pureté z*, f.
Puffe of wynde — *boufflee s*, f.
Puffyn a fysshe lyke a teele.
Puffyng up — *inflation s*, f.
Pulce of mannes arme — *povx*, m.
Pullayne — *povllane s*, f.
Pullet — *povlet z*, m.
Pullyng awaye — *abstraction s*, f.
Pulpyt to preche in — *pulpitre s*, m.
Puls of a man — *povlce s*, m.
Pultrie — *povllaillerie s*, f.
Pulter — *povllaillier s*, m.
Pulter that bringeth egges — *coquetier s*, m.
Punysshing — *affliction s*, f.; *punition s*, f.; *correction s*, f.

Pumpe of a shyppe — *pompe s*, f.
Puple within age — *pupille s*, f.
Purce — *bource s*, f.
Purcer — *bourcier s*, m.
Purchase — *pourchas*, m.
Purcyvaunt — *messagier s*, m.
Pure white sylke — *soye bissine s*, f.
Purfyll or hemme of a gowne — *bort s*, m.
Purgatorie — *purgatoire s*, m.
Purgacion purgyng — *pourgation s*, f.
Purpull coloure — *pourpre s*, m.
Purpose — *povrpos*, m.; *entente s*, f.; *intention s*, f.; *pourpens*, m.; *pourtente s*, f.
Purse of the Spaynisshe facyon—*bauldrier s*, m.
Purser — *boursier s*, m.
Purser of a shyppe — *clerc de nauire s*, m.
Pursnet — *resee s*, f.
Purslayne an herbe — *povrselayne s*, f.
Pursnet a ragge pece — *panneau.*
Pusshyng thrustyng—*rebovtement*, *povlcière s*, f.
Puttyng backe — *repulce s*, f.; *rebout z*, m.
Puttocke a byrde — *escovfle s*, f.

Q BEFORE UA.

Quadrant of a great place — *la basse court.*
Quayre of paper — *une main de papier s*, f.
Quayle a byrde — *quaille s*, f.; *caille s*, f.
Quayntaunce — *accoinctance s*, f.; *cognoissance s*, f.
Quakyng — *tremblement s*, m.
Quantyte—*quantité z*, f.
Quantyte of a mannes body — *corpulence s*, f.
Quarelyng — *castille s*, f.; *noyse s*, f.
Quarell an arrowe for warre — *garrot z*, m.
Quarell for a crosbowe — *uire s*, m.; *carreau x*, m.
Quarell a cause of debate — *querelle s*, f.
Quarry of stone — *quarriere s*, f.
Quart measure — *pinte s*, f.
Quartayne axes — *fieure quartayne s*, f.
Quarter eygt busshelles — *sextier s*, m.
Quarter the fourthe parte of a thyng — *quartier s*, m.
Quarter of an hour — *quart d'hevre s*, m.
Quartermayster of a shyppe — *contremaistre s*, m.

Quarter of a yere — *quart dun an s*, m.
Quarter of a cerclet — *septier.*
Quarter of a fortresse — *despans*, m.
Quave myre — *foundriere s*, f.; *crouliere s*, f.

Q BEFORE UE.

Quene lady — *royne s*, f.
Queane — *garse s*, f.; *paillarde s*, f.; *gaultiere s*, f.
Querestar — *enfant de cuevr s*, m.
Querne for spyce — *molinet z*, m.; *grajover a spices*, m.
Quest — *enqueste s*, f.
Questyon — *question s*, f.; *demande s*, f.
Quevar to put arrowes in — *carcas*, m.
Quere where men syng — *cuerr desglise s*, m.

Q BEFORE UI.

Quickenesse — *soudaineté z*, f.
Quickenesse of mynde — *uiuacité z*, f.
Quicke sylver — *uif argent s*, m.
Quyll of a burre or rede — *tuyau x*, m.
Quyetnesse — *quietude s*, f.
Quyll or fether — *plame s*, f.
Quylte for a bedde — *lovdier, covttepoynte s*, m.; *coeste s*, f.
Quylter — *faiseur de lovdiers*, m.; *covttepointier s*, m.
Quynce a frute — *pomme de quoyn s*, f.
Quynce tree — *quoynier s*, m.
Quynce a sickenesse — *escrvelles*, f.
Quysshen to sytte on — *cvisseyn s*, m.
Quyntall a kynde of weight — *quintal x*, m.
Quyntessence — *quinteessence s*, f.
Quyntyne to juste at — *quintayne a jouster s*, f.; *bersault x*, m.
Quytaunce a writyng — *quitance s*, f.; *acquit z*, m.
Quyver for arowes or for a crosbowe — *carquas*, m.; *estuy s*, m.

R BEFORE A.

Rabet a yong cony — *lappreau x*, m.
Rabat an yrone for a carpentar — *rabot z*, m.
Rabettyng of bordes — *rabetture s*, f.
Rabukyng — *reuilement s*, m.; *hontaige s*, m.
Radysshe an herbe — *raue s*, f.
Radyll of a carte — *costee s*, f.
Rache hounde.
Racke above the manger — *ratillier s*, m.
Rafter of a house — *cheueron s*, m.
Ragge of clothe — *haillon s*, m.; *panneau*, *drapeau x*, m.
Ragge that appereth under a garment — *lambeau x*, m.
Raye clothe — *raye s*, m.
Raye fysshe — *raye s*, f.
Raye an order — *reng*, *ranc z*, m.
Raye of men in a felde — *arroy s*, m.
Rayle of a boothe — *treille s*, f.
Rayle for a womans necke — *crevechief en quattre doubles z*, m.
Rayne foule wether — *plvÿe s*, f.
Rayle for a carte — *coste s*, f.
Raylles barres — *lisses*, f.
Raynes of the backe — *reyns de dos*, m.
Rayler a jestar — *raillevr*, *gavdissevr s*, m.
Raygne the tyme of a kynges duraunce — *regne s*, m.
Rayment — *habillement s*, m.; *habit z*, m.
Rayne of a bridell — *resne s*, f.
Raysing up of a thyng — *leuee s*, f.
Raysin a frute — *roisyn s*, m.
Racke for beestes — *ratillier s*, m.
Rake an instrument — *rasteau x*, m.
Rake for the Kenell — *rasteau x*, m.
Racket to playe at tennes with — *racquet z*, m.
Rackyng of a man to confesse the treuthe — *torture s*, f.
Rackyng of a horse in his pace — *racquassure s*, f.
Ramme a he beest — *bellin s*, m.
Ramme an instrument — *engin s*, m.
Rammer for husbandrie.
Ramsey an herbe.
Ranckenesse habundance — *fertilité z*, f.
Rancour malyce — *rancune s*, f.; *ramposne s*, f.
Rande of befe — *giste de beuf s*, f.
Rape an herbe — *mauette s*, f.
Rappe a stroke — *covp z*, m.
Rase as the rase of Bretayne — *ras*, m.
Rascall refuse beest — *refus*, m.

Rafter or sparre of a house — *cheueron s*, m.
Rasour a fysshe.
Rasour to shave with — *rasover s*, m.
Rase a scrapyng — *rasure s*, f.
Ratte a beest — *rat z*, m.
Rates bane — *sevrlimé s*, m.; *riagal x*, m.
Raven thefte — *rapine s*, f.
Ravyn a byrde — *corbeau x*, m.
Ravyner a bribour — *raptevr s*, m.
Ravyng or madnesse — *desucrie s*, f.
Ravys of a carte.
Ravyssyng — *rauissaige s*, m.; *rap s*, m.
Raunsome for a prisoner — *ransom s*, f.
Rawe clothe nat fulled — *tiretayne s*, f.
Rawnesse — *cruevr s*, f.; *crudesse s*, f.

R BEFORE E.

Rebecke an instrument of musyke — *rebec z*, m.
Realme — *roialme s*, m.
Reason wytte — *raison*, *discretion s*, f.
Rebell — *mutin s*, m.; *rebellion s*, f.
Rebellyon — *rebellion s*, f.; *rebellerie s*, f.
Rebuke — *uitupere s*, m.
Rebounde of a ball — *bond z*, m.; *bont s*, m.
Reboundyng — *rebond s*, m.
Rebukyng — *reprehension s*, f.; *reprovche s*, m.
Receyt — *recept z*, m.; *reoepte s*, f.
Receyvyng — *reception s*, f.
Receyte of dyvers thynges in a medycine — *drogges s*, f.; *recepte s*, f.
Recluse a relygious man — *reclus*, m.
Recluse a relygious woman — *recluse s*, f.
Receyver — *recepuevr s*, m.
Recorde — *tesmoignage*, *recort s*, m.
Rekenyng of an accompte — *calculation*.
Recorder a pype — *flevte a IX nevf trovs*, f.
Recordyng of byrdes — *patois*, m.
Recovery — *amendement s*, m.
Recityng of a matter — *recitation s*, f.
Reckelesnesse — *nonchailance s*, f.
Recommendation — *recommendation s*, f.
Recompence — *recompence s*, f.
Recreatyon — *recreation s*, f.
Recoveryng — *recovuerance s*, f.
Rede to playe or pype with — *anche s*, f.
Rede of the fenne — *rovseau x*, m.
Reed herryng — *harenc sovré z*, m.
Rede of a weyght the instrument — *anche s*, f.
Rede to lyght candelles with — *canne s*, f.; *roseau x*, m.
Rede to wynde yarne on or suche lyke — *tuyau x*, m.
Reed breest a byrde — *rovgegorge s*, f.
Reed nettyll — *orticgriache s*, f.
Reed gounde sickenesse of chyldren.
Reeduesse — *rovgevr s*, f.
Redemar — *redemptevr s*, m.
Redy money — *argent comptant s*, m.
Rele for yarne — *deuidover s*, m.
Redynesse of wytte — *ingeniosité z*, f.
Redynesse in doyng of a thyng — *practique s*, f.
Reflectyng — *reflection s*, f.; *reuerberation s*, f.
Refraynyng — *refraygnaige s*, m.
Refraynt of a balade — *refraynt s*, m.
Redynesse — *prestetė z*, f.
Refuse — *refus*, m.
Refuse woll — *layne refusee s*, f.
Regent a man of dignyte — *regent s*, m.
Regentes wyfe — *regente s*, f.
Regyon or countre — *climat z*, m.; *region s*, f.
Regyster — *registre s*, m.
Regyster of a boke — *signet z*, m.
Rehersall — *recitation s*, f.
Reherser — *recitevr s*, m.
Reyne foule wether — *plvÿe s*, f.
Reyne of a bridell — *rayne s*, f.
Reynbowe — *arc du ciel z*, m.
Reigner in a kyngdome — *regnatevr s*, m.
Reysin frute — *roysin s*, m.
Rejoysing — *congratulation s*, f.; *jouissance s*, f.
Rekenyng — *compte s*, m.
Reke of corne — *tas de ble s*, m.
Relefe — *relief z*, m.
Release forgyvenesse — *pardon s*, m.
Releasyng — *relaxation s*, f.
Rellysshe a sauour — *govst s*, m.
Relygion — *religion s*, f.
Relygious man — *religieux*, m.
Relygious woman — *religievse s*, f.

Relyke — *relique* s, f.
Reame of paper — *ramme de papier* s, f.
Remedy — *remede* s, m.
Remembraunce *sovuenance* s, f.; *commemoration* s, f.; *mention* s, f.; *recordation* s, f.; *remembraunce* s, f.
Rendles for a chese — *presure* s, f.
Remnant of any thyng — *demovrant* s, m.; *remanant* s, m.
Remyssion — *remission* s, f.; *grace* s, f.
Removyng — *remotion* s, f.
Rendyng.
Renge — *rovte* s, f.; *ranc* s, m.
Renger for a baker.
Renlesse to make chese with — *presure* s, f.
Renome the name of a man — *renom* s, m.
Rent yerely dette — *rente* s, f.
Rent that a lorde taketh of his tenaunt — *cenciere* s, f.
Rentes — *reuenves*, f.
Reparacyon — *reparation* s, f.
Repaste a meale — *repas*, m.
Repar of corne — *sievr de ble* s, m.
Repell callyng agayne — *repel* z, m.
Repentaunce or contricyon — *contrition*, *remors*, *repentence* s, f.
Repentyng — *regret* z, m.; *repentence* s, f.
Repayre a caryer of seefysshe — *chassemarees* s, m.
Reporte tellyng of a tale — *report* s, m.
Representacyon — *representation* s, f.
Reprefe — *reprovche* s, m.
Reprovyng — *mordacité* z, f.
Rerage or dette *debet* z, m.
Reputacyon — *reputation* s, f.
Request — *requeste* s, f.
Requyrer or desyrer — *requirevr* s, m.
Rere banket — *ralias*, m.
Rere supper — *bancquet* z, m.
Rerewarde of men — *arriere garde* s, f.
Resydence an abyding — *residence* s, f.
Resydue — *relique* s, f.
Resty — *recours*, *rescousse* s, f.
Resyning of a thyng — *resignation* s, f.
Resortyng to — *actraict*, *recours*, m.
Repayre — *resort* s, m.

Resolvynge or discussynge — *resolution* s, f.
Resonablenesse — *resonnableté* z, f.
Respyte — *respit* z, m.
Respyte for a tyme — *recreance* s, f.
Restitucyon — *reparation* s, f.
Rest a pause — *pause* s, f.
Rest of the body or mynde — *repos*, m.; *arrest* z, m.; *reste* s, f.
Rest that leaveth of a thynge — *demevrant* s, m.
Rest or resydue — *demourant* s, m.
Reason — *raison* s, f.; *discretion* s, f.
Restyng place — *pause*, *stacion* s, f.
Restyng of a sergiaunt — *arrest* z, m.
Restoring of a thyng to his place — *remise* s, f.
Revar a robber — *pillart* s, m.
Revellar — *carellevr* s, m.
Revelacyon — *revelation* s, f.
Reverence — *reuerence* s, f.
Retynue a company of folkes — *tinel* z, m.
Retayning — *retenue* s, f.
Rethorique a scyence — *rethorique* s, f.
Returnyng *retour* s, m.
Revell *esbatement* s, m.
Revyng — *repacité* z, f.
Rewarde of meate — *entremetz*, m.
Rewarder — *retributevr* s, m.
Rewardyng — *retribution* s, f.
Rewle an instrument — *rigle* s, f.
Rewarde — *guerdon* s, m.
Revengyng — *uindication* s, f.
Rewle demeanour — *rigle* s, f.
Rewe an herbe — *reve* s, f.
Rewme of the heed — *ryme* s, f.

R before I.

Riall coyne — *raal*, *noble a la rose* x, m.
Riall of wyne — *fome*, *brovee*, *flevr* z, f.
Rialte — *pompe* s, f.
Rialnesse *royalté* z, f.
Ribaude a man — *ribault* z, m.
Ribalde a woman — *ribaulde* s, f.
Ribaldrie — *ribauldrie* s, f.
Ribbe a bone — *covste* s, f.
Ribbe for flaxe.
Rybbe skynne.
Rybbe worte an herbe.

Ryce corne — *rys*, m.
Richesse — *richesse s*, f.; *opulence s*, f.; *substance s*, f.; *biens*, m.; *cheuance s*, f.; *finance s*, f.
Ridge of a lande — *sente s*, f.
Riddle a harde questyon — *demande s*, f.; *sornette s*, f.
Ridyng speare — *jaueline s*, f.
Rye corne — *seigle s*, m.
Ryeng cyve.
Ryfte crany — *fente s*, f.; *carniau x*, m.
Ryfte in a dore — *fendasse s*, f.; *fendure s*, f.
Rygge of lande — *sente s*, f.
Rigge bone — *eschine s*, f.
Riggyng of a house — *chavlme s*, m.
Right that an host must do to his gest — *droit dhospitalité*.
Rigth wysnesse — *droyture s*, f.; *equité z*, f.
Right hande — *dextre*.
Right suster — *seur germayne s*, f.
Rightnesse — *rectitude s*, f.
Rigour — *righevr s*, f.
Rymme of a whele or stabbe — *peav x*, m.
Rightuousnesse — *justice s*, f.
Ryme metre — *risme s*, f.
Ryme the reume of the heed — *rime s*, f.
Ryng to weare — *annel*, *anneau x*, m.
Ryng worme.
Ryng fyngar.
Rynde of a tree — *escorche s*, f.
Ryot — *insolence s*, f.; *rhiotte s*, f.
Ryot prodigall expens — *bovbans*, m.; *prodigalité z*, f.
Ryotter a prodigall felowe — *bobancier s*, m.; *prodigue s*, m.
Russhe that groweth — *jonc z*, m.
Risyng agayne — *resource s*, f.; *relieuement s*, m.
Ryver a broke — *ruisseau x*, m.; *undette s*, f.
Ryver a water — *riuiere s*, f.
Ryversyde — *riue s*, f.

R BEFORE O.

Rho bucke a beest.
Robber on the see — *pirate s*, m.
Robber a thefe — *brigant s*, m.
Robery — *roberie s*, f.
Robbyng or reavyng — *depredation s*, f.; *destrousse s*, f.
Robe a garment — *robe s*, f.
Robyn reedbrest — *ung rateau x*, m.; *rougegorge s*, f.
Robrisshe of a boke — *rubriche s*, f.
Robrisshe of stones — *plastras*, m.; *fourniture s*, f.
Roche a fysshe — *guerdon s*, m.
Rochet a lytell gurnarde — *rouget z*, m.
Rochet a surplys — *rochet z*, m.
Roche of stone — *roche s*, f.
Rode a crosse — *crucifix*, m.
Rodde of lande — *toyse s*, f.
Rodde a long stycke — *gavle s*, f.
Rodde to beate with — *uerge*, *hovssine s*, f.
Rode a company of horsmen — *chevauchee s*, f.
Rofe of an house without — *pignon s*, m.
Rofe of an house within — *feste s*, m.
Rofe of the mouthe — *palet z*, m.
Rofe tree.
Rofe of baken or befe.
Rogation weke — *la sepmaine des rouaisons*, f.
Roke a byrde — *chovcquas*, m.
Rocket an herbe — *rocquette s*, f.
Roke of the chesse — *roc z*, m.
Rocke to spynne with — *quenoille s*, f.
Rocke in the see — *roche s*, f.
Rolle a writyng — *rolle s*, m.
Rolle of paper — *rovlet*, *rovleau z*, m.
Rollar or rammer of husbandrie.
Rollar to role with — *rolle s*, f.
Romauns — *romant s*, m.
Roume space — *liev x*, m.; *espace s*, f.
Romayne a man — *Romain s*, m.
Romayne a woman — *Romayne s*, f.
Rompe of a beest — *poiltron*, *crovpe s*, f.
Ronnyng of chese — *maisgre*, m.
Ronnyng or course of any thynge — *decours*, m.
Rodde of lande — *toise s*, f.
Roen colour of an horse — *roven s*, m.
Ropar a ropemaker — *cordier s*, m.
Rope — *cordeau x*, m.; *corde s*, f.
Ropes in the small guttes.

Rore trouble — *trouble s*, m.
Roryng or scrykyng — *escry s*, m.
Rosecampyon a floure.
Rosewater — *eaue rose s*, f.
Rose colour.
Roseyarde where roses growe — *rosier s*, m.
Rose floure — *rose s*, f.
Rosemary — *rommarin s*, m.
Rosyn — *roisine s*, f.
Roste meate — *rost s*, m.
Rotte among beestes — *movrine s*, f.
Rottynnesse of any thynge — *pourriture s*, f.
Rote of a tree — *racine s*, f.
Rotes or sedes — *drogue s*, f.
Rother of a shyppe — *govuernail z*, m.
Roundelet a vessell — *rondelle s*, f.
Rower for a bote — *auiron s*, m.
Rowe in order — *reng z*, m.
Rowell of a spurre — *molette dun esperon s*, f.; *roelle s*, f.
Rowe in a fyssherbelly — *oevue s*, m.
Roost for capons or hennes — *jetssover s*, m.
Roughnesse — *impetuosité z*, f.; *rudevr s*, f.; *rudesse s*, f.
Roughe foted dove — *coulomb z*, m.
Roughe fysshe.
Rounde daunce.
Rounde a songe — *rondeau x*, m.; *uirelay z*, m.
Roundell — *rondeau x*, m.
Roundelet a vessell for wyne — *septier s*, m.
Rounde button — *noiau x*, m.
Rounde tothe.
Rounde buckeler — *rodelle s*, f.
Roundnesse — *rondevr, rondesse, rotandité z*, f.
Route a company — *rovtte s*, f.
Routyng in slepe — *romflevre s*, f.

R before U.

Rubande of sylke — *rubant s*, m.
Rubbar for a gowne — *decrottoires*, f.
Ruby a precious stone — *ruby s*, m.
Rubbyng toguyder — *confrication s*, f.
Rudenesse — *roidevr s*, f.
Ruffe a fysshe.
Ruggydnesse — *pellure s*, f.
Ruyne decayeng — *ruine s*, f.
Ruler governer — *gouuernevr s*, m.; *rectevr s*, m.; *riglet z*, m.
Ruler for a carpentar — *niueau x*, m.
Rule order — *regime s*, m.
Rule — *reigle s*, f.
Rule of cannon lawe — *canon s*, m.
Rumney wyne — *rommenye s*, f.
Runnyng of a whele — *peau*.
Rumour noyse — *rumevr s*, f.
Russhe that is strawen — *jonc z*, m.
Russet — *gris*, m.
Rust of yron or any other metall — *enrovillevre s*, f.

S before A.

Sale of a thyng — *achapt z*, m.
Sables a furre — *sables*, m.
Sacrament — *sacrement s*, m.
Sacrylege — *sacrilege s*, f.
Sacryng bell — *clochette s*, f.
Sacryng of the masse — *sacrement s*, m.
Sacrifyce — *sacrifice s*, m.
Sacke to put corne in — *sac z*, m.
Sacclothe — *sacquement s*, m.
Saddle tree of a saddle — *arson s*, m.
Saddle for a horse — *selle s*, f.
Saddleclothe — *hovsse s*, f.
Sadler a maker of saddels — *sellier s*, m.
Sadde coloure.
Sadnesse — *seuerité z*, f.; *rassiseté z*, f.
Sadnesse hevynesse — *tristesse s*, f.
Safyre a precious stone — *saphire s*, m.
Safron spyce — *safran s*, m.
Sage an herbe — *saulge s*, f.
Saye clothe — *serge s*, f.
Sayeng — *dit, dittie z*, m.
Sayle of a shyppe — *uoille, pappephis*, m.; *baulpré z*, m.
Sayleyarde — *uerge de tref s*, f.
Saylyng — *nauigaige s*, m.
Saynt a man — *sainct z*, m.
Santuary fredome — *franchise s*, f.
Sayntes lyfe — *legende s*, f.
Sake, as for goddes sake — *amovr s*, f.
Sacre a hauke — *sacre s*, m.
Salade of herbes — *salade s*, f.

Salandyne an herbe — *celidoyne s*, f.
Salet of harnesse — *salade s*, f.
Sale of marchandyse — *uente s*, f.
Salme of saulter — *pseaulme s*, m.
Saltepeter — *salpestre s*, m.
Salte — *sel z*, m.
Saltsellar for salte — *sellier s*, m.
Saltry an instrument.
Saltfysshe — *moreve s*, f.
Saltyng.
Salter — *grenetier, marchant de sel s*, m.
Saltewater — *saulmevre s*, f. or *bryme*.
Saltnesse — *saline s*, f.
Sauter a boke — *psaltier s*, m.
Salowe tree — *sapin s*, m.
Salve for sores — *oignement s*, m.
Salutatyon a gretyng — *salutation s*, f.
Saulmon a fysshe — *saulmon s*, m.
Sande to skoure vessell with — *sablon s*, m.
Sande gravell — *sablon, sable s*, m.
Sandepytte — *sabloniere s*, f.
Sangler.
Sanguynary.
Sanguyn a complexion — *sanguin s*, m.
Sanguynesse — *sanguinevr s*, f.
Sappe of a tree — *seme, movelle de larbre s*, f.
Sarce for spyce — *sas*, m.
Sargiant an offycer — *sathelite s*, m.
Sarsyn a man — *Sarrasin*.
Sarsenet sylke — *taffetas*, m.; *taffetas a cornettes*.
Sarves tree — *alisier s*, m.
Sarves frute — *alise s*, f.
Satten clothe of sylke — *satin s*, m.
Satten of bridges — *satin de brugis*, m.
Sattyn of cypres — *ostadine s*, f.
Saturday — *sammedy s*, m.
Satysfaction — *recompence s*, f.; *satisfaction s*, f.
Sauce — *saulce s*, f.
Saucer — *saulcier s*, m.
Saudre metall.
Sawe an instrument — *sie z*, f.; *serre s*, f.
Sawe a proverbe — *prouerbe s*, m.
Sawedust — *sievre dais*, f.
Savegarde — *savuegarde s*, f.
Saveyne tree — *sauine s*, f.
Savyn.
Savery an herbe — *sarriette s*, f.
Saverne.
Saver good or badde — *olevr, odevr s*, f.
Saveconducte — *savlfconduit z*, m.
Safenesse — *saueté z*, f.
Sauge an herbe — *sauge s*, f.
Savyng — *savuance s*, f.
Savyour — *savluevr s*, m.
Salvation — *salaation, savluegarde s*, f.
Sausedge a podyng — *saucisse s*, f.
Sauce alone an herbe.
Saute of a castell — *assault z*, m.
Sauter our ladyes psalter — *le chappellet nostre dame z*, m.
Sauter a boke — *psaltier s*, m.
Sautrie an instrument.
Saxifrage an herbe — *saxifraige s*, f.

S before CA.

Scabarde of a sworde — *fovrreau x*, m.
Scabbe — *roigne s*, f.
Scabbe a blayne — *bouton s*, m.
Scabyous an herbe — *scabievse s*, f.
Scaffolde — *escharfavlt z*, m.
Scallarde — *tigneux*, m.
Scale of a fysshe — *escaille s*, f.; *escale de poisson*.
Scales to waye with — *balances s*, f.
Scale of a ladder — *eschellon s*, m.
Scalydnesse — *escalerie s*, f.
Scalle a scabbe — *teigne s*, f.; *teignon s*, m.
Scallydnesse — *roignevseté z*, f.
Scaloppe a fysshe.
Scaloppe shell — *quocquille de saint Jacques s*, f.
Scantlon of a clothe — *eschantillon s*, m.
Scantnesse — *escarcevr s*, f.
Scapellar — *scapulaire s*, m.
Scarsnesse — *parcité z*, f.
Scarmony spyce.
Scarre of a wounde — *covsture s*, f.; *trasse s*, f. *cicatrice s*, f.
Scarre to scar crowes — *espoventail z*, m.
Scarlet a reed colour — *escarlatte s*, f.

Scarsnesse or hungre — *famine s*, f.
Scarsnesse of any thing — *escharceté z*, f.
Scate fysshe — *raye s*, f.
Scathe domage — *dammaige s*, m.
Scavenger that clenseth stretes — *bovevr s*, m.

S BEFORE CHA.

Schadowe — *umbre s*, m.; *umbraige s*, m.
Shadowe a coveryng — *covucrt z*, m.
Shadowyng — *obumbration s*, f.
Shafte to shote with — *flesche s*, f.
Shafte of any edged tole — *manche s*, m.
Shafte of a spere or darte — *fust z*, m.
Shagbusshe a gonne — *hacquebutte s*, f.
Schayler that gothe a wrie with his fete — *boyteux*, m.
Schaccle for a horse or man — *entraues*, f.
Schale of a nutte — *esquaille s*, f.
Schalmesse a pype — *chalemeau x*, m.
Schambles — *bovcherie s*, f.
Schame basshednesse — *honte s*, f.; *uitupere s*, m.; *hontaige s*, m.
Schamefastnesse — *uergoigne s*, f.
Schanke a legge — *jambe s*, f.
Schanke of bouge — *fovrrure de caissettes*, f.
Schappe facyon — *facon s*, f.; *forme s*, f.
Schappe of a man or beest — *lineature s*, f.
Schappyng knyfe of souters — *tranchet z*, m.
Schappe a sorte — *taille s*, f.
Schare of a ploughe — *cultre de cherue s*, m.
Schare of a man of a prise of warre tyme — *butin s*, m.
Scharyng — *roignevre s*, f.
Scharman — *tondevr s*, m.
Scharmannes poole — *preche a draps*.
Scharpnesse — *abilleté, aguiseté z*, f.
Scharpe ende of the moone — *corne s*, f.
Scharpnesse in maners — *aspresse s*, f.
Scharpe speare heed — *fer esmolu s*, m.
Scharpe swerde — *espee trenchant s*, f.
Schavynge knyfe.
Schavyng of woode.
Schave for carpenters.

S BEFORE CHE.

Sche lyparde — *leoparde s*, f.
Sche lepar — *ladresse s*, f.
Sche lyon — *lionne s*, f.
Scheffe of arrowes — *trovsse a fleches s*, f.
Schefe of corne — *gerbe s*, f.
Schedar a spyller — *respanderr s*, m.
Sche beare a beest — *ovrse s*, f.
Sche ratte — *rate s*, f.
Sche wolfe — *lovue s*, f.
Sche devyll — *diablesse s*, f.
Schedde of an hyll — *tertre s*, m.
Schelde to defende with — *escuisson s*, m.
Scheldrake a byrde.
Schelyng of money — *sovldz*, m.
Schell of a snayle — *cocqaille s*, f.
Schell of fysshe or frute — *escaille s*, f.; *cocquille s*, f.
Scheltrone of a batayle.
Schepherdes staffe — *hovlette s*, f.
Schepheerde — *bergier s*, m.
Schepherdes house — *bourde portable s*, f.
Schepherdes wyfe — *bargeronnette s*, f.
Schepe a he beest — *movton s*, m.
Schepe an ewe — *brebis*, f.
Schepe cote — *bergerie s*, f.
Schepherdes croke — *hovlette s*, f.
Schepherdes bagge — *pannetiere s*, f.
Schepes louce — *pov de movton s*, m.
Schepes fete — *pied de movton s*, m.
Schepes pellet or dong — *fient a brebis*, m.
Schepskynne towed — *basanne s*, f.
Schepstarre — *lingiere s*, f.
Schermans sheres — *forceps*, f.
Schere flockes.
Shered of broken geare — *haillion s*, m.; *panniau x*, m.
Sheres for taylyers or cappers — *ciceaux*, m.
Sheres for shepsters — *forces*, f.
Sheres to clyp ones nayles — *forcettes*, f.
Shere thursday — *jevuedy absolu s*, m.
Sheth of a sworde or hangar — *fourreau x*, m.
Sheth of a meate knyfe — *gayne s*, f.
Sheth maker — *gaignier s*, m.
Shete for a bedde — *drap, linceul x*, m.
Shete of paper — *foyllet de papier z*, m.
Shete of a shyppe — *escoute s*, f.
Shetyll of a wevar — *nauette s*, f.

Shever of bredde — *chanteau x*, m.
Shewe of a thyng to sale — *lustre s*, m.
Shewyng — *monstrance s*, f.; *ostentation s*, f.; *remonstrance s*, f.; *demonstrance s*, f.; *demonstration s*, f.

S BEFORE CHI.

Schyde of wode — *buche s*, f.; *movle de bvches*, f.
Schyfte chevesaunce — *cheuesance s*, f.
Schyftyng — *changement s*, m.
Schynne of the legge — *greue s*, f.
Shyngles hyllyng of an house.
Shynyng — *relucence s*, f.; *resplendevr s*, f.; *luissance s*, f.
Shynyng of sylke or clothe — *lustre s*, m.
Shyppe to sayle in — *nef z*, m.; *nauiere s*, f.
Schyppe of warre — *nau de guerre x*, m.
Schyppe bote — *bateau x*, m.
Schypowner — *patron dune nauiere s*, m.
Schyppemaister — *maistre de nauiere s*, m.
Shypman a maryner — *marinier s*, m.
Shypmans carde — *carte s*, f.
Shypwright — *charpentier de nauieres*, m.
Shyre a countie — *conté z*, f.
Shyrenesse thynnesse — *delievre s*, f.
Shirt for a man — *chemise s*, f.
Shyttelcocke — *uolant s*, m.
Shyttell for a wevar — *nauette s*, f.
Shyttelnesse — *uariableté z*, f.
Shyver of bredde — *chanteau x*, m.; *loupin de payn s*, m.

S BEFORE CHO.

Schoo — *sovlier s*, m.
Sho with a longe becke — *soulier a povlaine s*, m.
Shoomaker — *cordovanier s*, m.
Shoomakers crafte — *cordovanerie s*, f.
Schocke of corne — *tas de ble s*, m.
Schowyng of an horse — *ferrure s*, f.
Schowyng horne — *chaussepie s*, m.
Schoppe to worke in — *bouticle s*, f.
Schoppe kepar.
Schore a waterssyde — *ryue s*, f.
Schorte gowne — *robe courte s*, f.
Schorte hose — *chausse courte s*, f.
Schotte that is gathered for a dyner — *escot z*, m.
Schortnesse — *courtevr s*, f.; *briesveté z*, f.
Schotte of an archer — *ung traict z*, m.
Schovelarde a foule — *palomme s*, f.
Schotyng — *sagittation s*, f.
Schotyng weresting — *esbanoy s*, m.
Schovyll an instrument — *pelle s*, f.
Schoure of rayne — *undee z*, f.
Schortnyng of a thing — *abreuiation s*, f.
Schout or crye — *cry s*, m.; *acclamation s*, f.
Schoutyng or cryeng — *crierie s*, f.
Scholder of moton — *espavlle de movton.*
Scholder — *espavlle s*, f.
Scholder point — *la pointe de lespavlle s*, f.

S BEFORE CHR.

Schraftyde — *quaresme pregnant s*, m.
Schraftuisday — *mardy gras*, m.
Schrede of clothe — *coppeau x*, m.; *rongnievre de drap s*, f.
Schrefe an officer — *preuost z*, m.
Schrowe an yvell man — *mauluais*, m.
Schrewe an yvell woman — *maulauise s*, f.
Schrifte confessyon — *confesse s*, f.
Schrikyng or roring out — *escry s*, m.
Schrimpe a fysshe — *creuette s*, f.
Schrine a sayntes tombe — *chasse s*, f.
Schrobbe a busshe — *arbrisseau x*, m.
Schrove thursday — *jevuedy absolu s*, m.
Schroudes of a shyppe — *haubans*, m.
Schruttell for a wevar.
Schyrmysshe — *meslee s*, f.

S BEFORE CL.

Sclaundre — *esclandre s*, f.; *blaspheme s*, m.; *scandale s*, m.
Sclaunderer — *blasphematevr s*, m.; *mavldisant s*, m.
Sclaunderyng — *detraction s*, f.
Sclate stone — *ardoyse s*, f.
Sclyce to tourne meate — *tournoire s*, f.
Sclycer — *tournoyre s*, f.

S BEFORE CO.

Scochen a badge — *escuisson s*, m.

Scoffer or jestar — *gaudissevr* s, m.
Scoffynges or tryfles — *fredaynes*, f.
Scolde — *noysevx, noisif* z, m.; *noysiue* s, f.
Scoldyng or wondring — *charriuaris*, m.
Scole to lerne chyldre in — *escole* s, f.
Scoller — *escolier* s, m.
Scome frothe — *escume* s, f.
Scomyng of a pot — *escume du pot* z, f.
Scommar that hath holes — *escumette* s, f.
Scons to sette a candell in — *lanterne a mayn* s, f.
Sconsmaker — *lanternier* s, m.
Scope to lade water with.
Score on a tayle — *taylles*, f.
Score in nombre — *uingtayne* s, f.
Scorne a mocke — *mocquerie* s, f.; *derision* s, f.
Scorner or mocker — *mocquevr* s, m.
Scornyng or mockyng — *illusion* s, f.
Scorpion a serpent — *escorpion* s, m.
Scorssyng or exchangyng — *eschange* s, f.
Scotlande — *Escosse* s, f.
Scottyssheman — *Escoyssoys* s, m.
Scottell a fysshe — *seiche* s, f.
Scottell bone — *os de seiche*, m.
Scoulyon of the kechyn — *souillon* s, m.
Scourge to beate with — *fouet* z, m.
Scourgyng — *affliction* s, f.
Scoute watche — *escout* z, m.; *escoute* s, f.

S BEFORE CR.

Screne made of wickers — *estranc* s, m.
Scrybe in a spyrituall court — *scribe* s, m.
Scrybe in a temporall court — *greffier* s, m.
Scrytche houle a byrde.
Scryppe for a pylgryme — *malette* s, f.
Scrypture on a grave — *lame* s, f.; *epitaphe* s, m.
Scrypture or a boke — *escript* z, m.; *escripture* s, f.
Scryvener — *escripuayn* s, m.
Scrolle — *rolle* s, m.; *escripteau* x, m.
Scrowe — *rovlet* z, m.; *rolle* s, m.

S BEFORE CU.

Scull harnesse for the heed — *segrette* s, f.; *segret* z, m.
Scull of a mannes hed — *taie de la teste* s, f.
Scull to rowe with — *auiron* s, m.
Scullar — *batellier* s, m.
Scumme of a potte — *escume* s, f.
Scummer — *escumette* s, f.
Scurfe on ones heed or body — *crasse de la teste* s, f.; or *du corps*.
Scuttell fysshe — *saiche* s, f.
Scuttell bone — *os de saiche* s, m.
Scuttell.
Scutte.

S BEFORE E.

Season tyme — *saison* s, f.
Scale to seale with — *signet* z, m.
Seale of leed or any other metall — *seau* x, m.
See water — *mer* s, f.
Secte a company of one opynion — *secte* s, f.
Semewe — *moette* s, f.
Seesyde — *marine* s, f.
Sechell a bagge — *sachet* z, m.
Secole — *charbon de terre* s, m.
Seecobbe a byrde — *mavue de mer* s, f.
Secrete a prevy place — *requoy* s, m.
Secrete or hydde thyng — *arcane* s, f.
Secretnesse — *secretie* s, f.
Secretarye — *secretayre* s, m.
Secrete place — *reduit* z, m.; *conclaue* s, m.
Sectour — *executevr* s, m.
Seculer a worldely man — *seculier* s, m.
Seculer a worldly woman — *seculiere* s, f.
Sede of herbes — *grayne* s, f.
Sede of any thyng — *semence* s, f.
Sede tyme.
Sedge of the fenne.
Selfewyldnesse — *restarderie* s, f.
Sege a prevy — *ortraict* z, m.
Sege before a castell — *siege* s, m.
Segge.
Seyle of a shyppe — *uoille* s, f.
Seyle yarde — *uerge de uoille* s, f.
Seyng toguyder of one and other — *entreueve* s, f.
Seynt Peters worte — *herbe a sainct Pierre* s, f.
Seynt of a gyrdell — *tissu* x, m.
Seyntuary an herbe.

Seynt Johannes worte — *herbe de sainct Jehan* *s*, f.
Seynt Homers worstedde — *demy ostade* *s*, f.
Seyntuarie — *franchise* *s*, f.
Sekenesse — *maladie* *s*, f.; *langevr* *s*, f.; *enfirmité* *z*, f.
Sekyng or serchyng — *inuestigation* *s*, f.
Selandyne an herbe — *celidoine* *s*, f.
Seale a fysshe — *chaulderon de mer* *s*, m.
Seale of leed — *seau* *x*, m.
Seale a print — *seau* *x*, m.
Seale horse harnesse.
Selle for an hermyte — *hermitaige* *s*, f.
Sellar that is vauted with stone — *caue* *s*, f.
Sellar unvauted — *sellier* *s*, m.
Sellerar of a relygious place — *bovtelier* *s*, m.
Sellar of a bedde — *ciel* *x*, m.
Selfeheale an herbe.
Selfewyldenesse — *obstination* *s*, f.
Sellyng of any thyng — *uendaige* *s*, f.
Seame measure — *demy sestier* *s*, m.
Seame of corne — *demy sestier de ble* *s*, m.
Seame of sowyng — *covsture* *s*, f.
Seame of the heed — *covsture de la teste* *s*, f.
Seme for to frye with — *seyn de povrceau* *s*, m.
Semelynesse — *seanteté* *z*, f.
Semewe a byrde — *moette de mer* *s*, f.
See breame a fysshe.
Senate — *senat* *z*, m.
Senatour — *senatevr* *s*, m.
Sence that smelleth — *encens* *s*, m.
Sencer — *encensoyr* *s*, m.
Sendall — *sendal* *x*, m.
Sendyng of a man — *enuoye* *s*, m.
Seene of clerkes — *congregation* *s*, f.
Senyght — *semaine* *s*, f. *huyt jovrs*, m.
Senewe of a beest — *nerf* *z*, m.
Sensualnesse — *sensualité* *z*, f.
Seynt Andries lace — *cordon* *s*, m.
Sentence — *sentence* *s*, f.
Sentenciousnesse.
Sensualyte — *sensualité* *z*, f.
Septembre a moneth — *septembre* *s*, m.
Septer for a kyng — *septre* *s*, m.
Sertche enquyre — *enqueste* *s*, f.
Sertcher — *serchevr* *s*, m.
Serclet for a brides heed — *cedre* *s*, m.
Serenesse drinesse — *sechevr* *s*, f.
Sergiauntes mase — *masse* *s*, f.
Sergiaunt — *sergent* *s*, m.
Sergiant of the coyfe — *sergent a la coyffe* *s*, m.
Sergiant of armes — *macier darmes*, m.
Sercle — *cercle* *s*, m.; *rondeau* *x*, m.
Seryne a byrde — *serin* *s*, m.
Sermonde — *sermon* *s*, m.
Serymony an observance — *ceremonie* *s*, f.
Serimony at a mannes buryall — *pompe funeralle* *s*, f.
Serpent a worme — *serpent* *s*, m.
Seriousnesse — *serievseté* *z*, f.
Servage — *seruage* *s*, m.
Servaunt — *seruitevr* *s*, m.; *mancipe* *s*, m.
Servyse frute — *alise* *s*, f.; *aliette* *s*, f.
Servyse tree — *alisier* *s*, m.
Servyce that a inferyour ought to do to his superyour — *obseque* *s*, m.
Servyce — *seruice* *s*, m.
Servyablenesse — *seruiableté* *z*, f.
Servyce of meate — *entremetz*, m.
Sessyng that a prince setteth in a countrey — *imposition* *s*, f.
Season — *saison* *s*, f.
Sessyons an assise — *assise* *s*, f.
Sesterne — *cisterne* *s*, f.
Seate a place — *place* *s*, f.; *siege* *s*, m.
Seate in a taverne — *assiette* *s*, f.
Sette a tree that is newe set — *ente* *s*, f.
Settyng at nought — *uilipendence* *s*, f.
Setwall an herbe — *sotoval* *x*, m.
Sever to meate.
Sewe of lampreys — *potage de lamproyes* *s*, m.
Seurtie — *sevrté* *z*, f.
Sewstar — *covsturiere* *s*, f.
Sextry — *sexterie* *s*, f.
Sexten — *bedeau* *x*, m.

S BEFORE I.

Sicomer frute.
Sicomour tree.
Syde of any thyng — *rivaige* *s*, m.
Syde of a fortresse — *despans*, m.
Syde of a beest — *coste* *s*, f.

Sydenesse — *longevr s*, f.
Syde of a boke that is written — *pagee z*, f.
Syde of a bedde — *sponde s*, f.
Syde of a bote — *bort s*, m.
Sydre drinke — *cydre s*, m.
Scyence connyng — *science s*, f.
Science crafte — *art s*, f.
Sydre tree — *pommier s*, m.
Syfe to cyfte corne in — *crible s*, m.
Signe that ascendeth in hevyn — *assendent s*, m.
Signe of an inne — *enseigne s*, f.
Signifyeng — *signifiance s*, f.
Signe a token — *signe s*, m.; *prodige s*, m.
Signet — *signet z*, m.
Sighe a hastye drawyng of the brethe — *sovspir s*, m.
Sight — *ueve*, *uision s*, f.
Sight knowledge — *perspicasité z*, f.
Sight of the eye — *le noyre de loyil s*, m.
Sikernesse — *seurté z*, f.
Sickell for corne — *faucylle s*, f.
Sickenesse — *maladie z*, f.
Sickernesse surenesse — *assevrance s*, f.
Sicke body — *malade s*, m.; *pacient s*, m.
Sight that disceyveth ones jugement — *illusion s*, f.
Sillable — *syllabe s*, f.
Syller of herbes.
Silence — *silence s*, m.
Sylke — *soye s*, f.
Sylke lace — *cordon de soye s*, m.
Sylke chamlet — *camelot de soye s*, m.
Silogysme an argument — *syllogisme s*, m.
Sylver metall — *argent s*, m.
Sylver vessell — *uessaille dargent s*, f.
Symball an instrument — *cimballes*, f.
Syment for carpenters or for masons — *syment s*, m.
Symilytude a lykelyhode — *similitude s*, f.
Symnell bredde — *siminiau x*, m.
Symoniake — *simoniacq z*, m.
Simony — *simonie s*, f.
Symple body — *niet z*, m.
Symplenesse — *simplesse s*, f.
Synagogge a jewes temple — *sinagogue s*, f.
Synamon spyce — *canelle s*, f.
Synders of the fyre — *brayze s*, f.
Syngle gowne — *robe sengle s*, f.
Syngle kyrtell — *corset simple z*, m.
Syngle man — *bachelier s*, m.
Syngle woman a harlot — *putayn s*, f.
Syngar — *chantre s*, m.
Synguler pure thyng — *chose deslite s*, f.
Syngulernesse — *singvlarité z*, f.
Synguler thyng — *chief devure z*, m.
Synne offence — *pechié z*, m.
Synne of advoutrie — *adultere s*, m.
Syngrene or houseleke — *jombarde s*, f.
Synfulnesse — *maluatie s*, f.
Synewe — *nerf z*, m.
Synke to voyde water — *eavyer s*, m.
Synkefoyle an herbe.
Synopre colour.
Synthone an herbe.
Synter of masonry.
Synum a vessell — *faiselle s*, f.
Syppet a lytell soppe — *tatin s*, m.
Sypres chest — *coffre de cypres*, m.
Syon a yong sette.
Syr — *sire s*, m.
Sircumsycion — *circumsicion s*, f.
Syruppe — *sirop z*, m.
Syse of a mannes body — *corpulence s*, f.
Syse where justyce is used — *assise s*, f.
Syse waxe candell — *bovgee z*, f.
Syse of bredde and ale — *maletot z*, m.
Syse for colours — *colle de cvir s*, f.
Syse of any thyng — *moyson s*, f.
Sycers for barbers — *ciseletz*, m.
Syster — *sevr s*, f.
Syster by the father and mothers syde — *sevr germaine s*, f.
Syster brothers wyfe.
Syster in lawe — *belle sevr s*, f.
Systerne — *busine*.
Sythe to mowe corne with — *faulce s*, f.; *faulx*, m.
Syttyng becommyng — *aduenant s*, m.; *asseant s*, m.
Sytuacion of a towne — *assiete s*, f.
Syun of a tree — *sion s*, m.

S before K.

Skarlet colour — *escarlatte* s, f.
Skeyne of yarne — *escheveau* x, m.
Skeyne a knyfe.
Skellet with a handell — *poillon* s, m.
Skye or welkyn — *firmament* s, m.
Skynn of a man or beest — *peau* x, f.
Skynne of furre — *peau* x, f.
Skynner — *pellier* s, m.
Skyppar — *saultevr* s, m.
Skyrmysshe or byckerynge — *escarmuche* s, f.
Skyrte of a garment — *bort* s, m.; *geron, giron* s, m.
Skyrwyt an herbe.
Skolyon of a kechyn — *souillon de cuisine* s, m.
Skrapyng knyfe — *ratissover* s, m.
Skrene made of wycars to put bytwene the fyre — *escrain* s, m ; *estrane* z, m.
Skrikyng — *escrye* z, m.
Skrytche heule.

S before L.

Slackenesse — *lacheté* z, f.
Slay a wevers tole.
Slate stone — *ardoyse* s, f.
Slaveryng clothe for chyldren — *bauette* s, f.
Slaughter — *mevrdre* s, m.; *occision* s, f.; *tuerie* s, f.
Slede to drawe a thyng upon.
Sleyght or wyle — *rus*, m.; *cautelle* s, f.; *engaigne* s, f.
Sleyght crafte — *soubtillité* z, f.; *practique* s, f.; *gauche* s, f.
Slyckestone — *lisse a papier* s, f.; *lice* s, f.
Slepe — *repos*, m.; *sommel* z, m.
Slepyng or slombring — *somnolence* s, f.
Sleete of snowe.
Sleve of a gowne or any other garment — *manche* s, f.
Slewe or syve to syfte with — *crible* s, m.
Slyce to turne with — *tournovere* s, f.
Slye felowe — *musart* s, m.
Slyme of fysshe — *lymon* s, m.
Slynesse — *finesse* s, f.
Slyng of an horse — *ruade* s, f.
Slyng to throwe stones with — *funde* s, f.
Slynge made in a shepherdes staffe — *fonde hollette* s, f.
Slyngar.
Slyppe of an herbe — *branche* s, f.
Slyppar for a man — *pantoufle* s, f.
Slyppar for a woman — *pattyn* s, m.
Slytte of a womans gowne — *fente* s, f.; *dune robe a femme*.
Sloo worme.
Sloggarde — *fettart* s, m.
Slommer — *somme* s, m.; *sommeil* s, m.
Sloo frute — *prunelle* s, f.
Sloo tree — *prunier* s, m.
Sloppe a night gowne — *robe de nuit* s, f.
Sloppes hosyn — *brayes a marinier*, f.
Slotte of a dore — *locquet* z, m.
Slovyn a knave a rybaude — *ribauldeau* x, m.
Sloven or luske — *borcanier* s, m.
Sloughe a myre — *bovrbier* s, m.; *fange* s, f.; *enfondrevre* s, f.
Slouggysshnesse — *paresse* s, f.; *tardifueté* z, f.
Slouthe — *paresse* s, f.
Slutte — *souilliart* s, m.; *uilotiere* s, f.

S before M.

Smacke taste — *goust* z, m.
Small lytell flame — *flamette* s, f.
Small baner — *pennon* s, m.
Small nutte — *noissette* s, f.
Small boule to play with — *bille* s, f.
Small hole in a mannes body — *pore* s, m.
Small guttes.
Smallage an herbe — *ache* s, f.
Smalnesse or lytelnesse — *petitesse* s, f.
Smell savour — *sentevr* s, f.; *flayr* s, m.
Smellyng with the nose — *flevrement* s, m.
Smelte a fysshe — *esplang* s, m.
Smert akyng — *cuisure* s, f.
Smythe for horse — *mareschal* x, m.
Smethy — *forge* s, f.
Smythes chymney — *fournoise* s, f.
Smocke for a woman — *chemise a femme* s, f.
Smoke of fyre — *fumee* z, f.
Smokyng — *fumiere* s, f.
Smokysshnesse — *fumevseté* z, f.
Smoylynesse fylthynesse — *honnievr* s, f.

Smutche on ones face — *barboyllement s*, m.

S BEFORE N.

Snayle or snayle shell — *lymacon s*, m.
Snayle without a shell.
Snake a serpent — *oruier s*, m.; *aspic z*, m.
Snare — *atrappe s*, f.
Sneke pose — *rime s*, f.
Sneke latche — *locquet z*, m.; *clicquette s*, f.
Snevyll whan it hangeth at ones nose — *rovpie z*, f.; *bor s*, f.
Snevyll — *morue s*, f.
Snyppe a byrde — *cigoigne s*, f.
Snoffe of a candell — *mesche s*, f.; *limignon s*, m.; *lumignon s*, m.
Snotte of the nose — *rovpye z*, f.
Snottynesse — *moruevseté z*, f.
Snowe — *neige s*, f.
Snoute a mouthe — *museau x*, m.
Snoute of a beest — *groing s*, m.

S BEFORE O.

Sobbyng — *sanglovtement s*, m.
Sobbe that cometh in wepynge—*sanglovt z*, m.
Soo a vessel — *cvue s*, f.
Sobernesse in condycions — *grauité z*, f.
Sobernesse temperaunce — *sobresse s*, f.; *sobreté z*, f.
Socke for ones fote — *chausson s*, m.
Socke of a plough — *soc de la cherue z*, m.
Socour — *secours*, m.; *ayde s*, f.; *ayde*, *confuge s*, m.; *refuge s*, m.
Socours — *secovrs*, m.; *adjutoire s*, m.
Socouryng — *secovrs*, m.; *ayde s*, f.
Softnesse — *molesse s*, f.; *dovlceté z*, f.
Soyle of grounde — *terrover s*, m.
Sojourner — *sejournevr s*, m.
Sokelyng an herbe.
Sokelyng a yong befe — *beste a laict s*, f.
Socket of a candelstycke or suche lyke.
Sokelyng a yong calfe — *beste a laict s*, f.
Solasse comforte—*solas*, m.; *recomfort s*, m.; *solace s*, f.
Sole a fysshe — *solle s*, f.
Sole of a fote — *plante du pied s*, f.
Sole of a shoo — *semelle s*, f.
Solemnesse — *solempnité z*, f.
Sollar a chambre — *solier s*, m.
Soller a lofte — *garnier s*, m.
Sole a bowe about a beestes necke.
Solemnyte — *solempnité z*, f.
Solemnyte at a buryall — *funerailles*, f.
Solycityng steryng — *sollicitation s*, f.
Somme of money — *assise s*, f.; *somme s*, f.
Somme or company of any thyng — *tas*, m.
Somner of a spyrituall courte—*chicanevr s*, m.
Sompter horse — *sommier s*, m.
Sommer — *esté z*, m.
Somers or rathes of a wayne or carte.
Sommer castell of a shyppe.
Somersault a lepe of a tombler — *sobersault x*, m.
Sonday — *dimanche s*, m.
Sonne that shyneth — *solayl z*, m.
Sonne burnyng — *hasle s*, m.
Sonne in lawe — *gendre s*, m.
Sonne a naturall chylde — *filz*, m.
Sonde gravell — *sablon s*, m.
Sonne beame — *ray de soleil s*, m.
Sonne ryse — *solail leuant s*, m.
Sonne sette — *le soleil muce s*, m.
Sonne goyng downe — *le soleil couchant s*, m.
Sondring of a thyng — *remotion s*, f.
Sondrinesse — *diuerseté z*, f.
Song of a byrde — *chant de boys s*, m.
Song or balade — *chant s*, m.; *motet z*, m.; *cantique s*, f.; *chancon s*, f.
Sope to wasshe with — *sauon s*, m.
Soppe of bredde — *sovppe s*, f.
Soppes instede of potage — *sovpe s*, f.
Soper a meale of meate — *souper s*, m.
Sophyster — *sophiste s*, m.
Sopheme a doutfull questyon—*sophisme s*, m.
Sophystrie — *sophisterie s*, f.
Sorbe a kynde of frute — *sorbe s*, f.
Sore a wounde — *playe z*, f.
Sorcery — *sorcerie s*, f.; *escharme s*, f.
Sorell an herbe — *oseille s*, f.
Sorell a yonge bucke.
Sorrell colour of an horse — *sorrel z*, m.
Soryppe — *sirop z*, m.
Sorowe — *dueil z*, m.; *regret z*, m.

Sorowing or wayling — *deploration* s, f.
Souroufulnesse of hert — *angoisse* s, f.; *dovlevr* s, f.
Sorte a state — *sorte* s, f.
Sosse or a rewarde for houndes, whan they have taken their game — *hvuee* z, f.
Sote of a chymney — *svÿe* z, f.
Sotydnesse — *suÿerie* z, f.
Sothesayer — *diuinevr* s, m.
Sothenesse — *uerité* z, f.
Souce — *trippes*, f.
Souchener — *Suisse* s, f.
Sodayne commyng — *svruenve* s, f.
Sodayne crackyng — *stridevr* s, f.
Sodayne risyng — *sovrsault* x, m.
Sodaynnesse — *sovdaineté* z, f.
Soudan a prince — *sovdan* s, m.
Soudyour — *souldoier* s, m.
Souder metall — *pottin* s, m.
Soudrer of metalles — *sovdevr* s, m.
Sowe a beest — *trvÿe* z, f.
Sowe geldre — *chastrevx de trvÿes*, m.
Souffraunce — *sovffrance, pacience* s, f.
Sower dough — *levayn* s, m.
Sower mylke.
Sowernesse — *aÿgrevr* s, f.; *amertume* s, f.
Sowe of leed — *savmon de plomb* s, m.
Sower — *covsevr* s, m.
Sowyng of corne — *agriculture* s, f.
Soule of a capon or gose — *ame* s, f.
Souldier of a strange lande — *avxiliaire* s, m.
Souldiers wages — *soulde* s, f.
Soule of a man — *ame* s, f.
Soulmas daye — *le jour des mors.*
Sounde noyse — *son* s, m.
Sounde or rebonde of a voyce — *ecchó.*
Sounde of a fysshe — *cannon* s, m.
Sounde of an instrument or bell — *resonnance* s, f.; *son* s, m.
Soundyng — *sonnerie* s, f.
Sowerdocke an herbe.
Soufrecan — *suffragan, penitencier* s, m.
Sounyng — *pasmoison* s, m.
Souter — *sauetier* s, m.
Southe wynde — *le aent davmon.*
Southernwode an herbe — *ambroyse* s, f.
Southerneworthe.
Sowethystell an herbe.
Soveraynte of a kyng — *regalité* z, f.
Soveraynte that a lorde or a superiour hath — *sovueraintè* z, f.

S before P.

Space leaser — *respit* z, m.
Space of ones body — *corpsage* s, f.
Space place or tyme — *espace* s, f.; *amplitude* s, f.; *montance* s, f.
Space of yeres — *annees*, f.
Space bytwene the eyes — *entroeil* s, m.
Space bytwene the browes — *entresovrcil* z, m.
Space of an houre — *hevree* s, f.
Space bytwene two thynges — *uoidure* s, f.; *espace* s, f.; *lentredevx*, m.
Space where a payre of stayres be sette — *montee* s, f.
Space bytwene two thynges — *interualle* s, m.
Space of any thyng — *spaciosité* z, f.
Space within the innar warde of a castell — *bassecourt* s, f.
Space bytwene the tethe — *entredent* s, m.
Space bytwene the sholders — *croysee des espavles* s, f.; *entrespavle* s, m.
Spade to dygge with — *beche* s, f.; *fossoir de labourrevr.*
Spanyarde — *Espaignol* s, m.
Spayne a countre — *Espaigne* s, f.
Spanne of a hande — *espavme* s, f.
Spangle — *paille* s, f.; *pailliette* s, f.
Spangles or store of spangles — *paillietterie* s, f.
Spanyell a dogge — *espaignol* s, m.
Spaynisshe bagge — *bauldrier* s, m.
Spaynisshe lether — *maroqain* s, m.
Sparre of a rofe — *cheueron* s, m.
Sparre of a gowne — *fente de la robe* s, f.
Sparhauke — *espreuier* s, m.
Sparcle of fyre — *estincelle* s, f..
Sparclyng abrode — *dispertion* s, f.
Sparowe a byrde — *moyniau* x, m.; *passeron* s, m.
Sparthe an instrument.
Spatyll an instrument.
Spatyll flame — *crachat* z, m.

Spaven a sore — *surot z*, m.
Spawne of a fysshe.
Speche — *langaige s*, m.
Specyalnesse—*specialité z*, f.; *especialleté z*, f.
Speculation beholding — *speculation s*, f.
Spede lucke — *encontre s*, m.
Speculatyon — *theorique s*, f.
Spede dyligence or haste — *diligence s*, f.; *haste s*, f.
Spedyng or hastyng — *expedition s*, f.
Spedynesse — *hastifueté z*, f.
Specke marke — *marcque s*, f.
Speccle in ones face — *lentylle s*, f.
Spekyng toguyder — *locution s*, f.; *parlement s*, m.
Spectacle a thyng to beholde — *spectacle s*, m.
Spectacles to se with — *lunettes*, f.
Spectacle maker — *lunettier s*, m.
Spelder of woode — *esclat z*, m.
Spence cost — *despence s*, f.
Spens a buttrye — *despencier s*, m.
Speere in a hall — *buffet z*, m.
Speare to ryde with — *lance s*, f.
Speare staffe — *fust de lance s*, m.
Spere worte an herbe.
Speare poynt an herbe.
Speareheed — *coronet*, *rocquet z*, m.
Spyce — *espices*, m.
Spycecake — *gasteau x*, m.
Spyce a kynde — *espece s*, f.
Spyce of the axes.
Spyder a venomous worme — *araigne s*, f.; *araignie s*, f.
Spye — *espye z*, m.
Spygotte — *broche a uin ou a lalle s*, f.; *chantepellevse s*, f.
Spykenarde spyce — *spiquenarde s*, f.
Spyking a nayle — *gros clov s*, m.
Spynnage an herbe — *espinars*, m.
Spynnar a workewoman — *filleresse s*, f.
Spynner or spyder — *herigne s*, f.
Spynnerswebbe — *araignee z*, f.; *fil daraigne z*, m.
Spyndell with threde — *fusee z*, f.
Spyndell without threde — *fuseau x*, m.
Spyre of corne — *barbe du ble s*, f.
Spyrite — *espirit z*, m.; *esprit z*, m.
Spyritualte — *spiritualleté z*, f.
Spyte of his tethe — *maulgre quil en ayt*.
Spyttell that cometh out of the mouthe — *crachat z*, m.; *saliue s*, f.
Spytte for meate — *broche a rostyr s*, f.
Spytte full of rost — *hastee s*, f.
Spyte — *despit z*, m.
Spytefulnesse — *despitevseté z*, f.
Spyttle house — *laderye z*, f.
Splene or melte — *ratte s*, f.
The splene in a man, in a beest the melte.
Splent harnesse for the arme — *garde de bras s*, m.
Splent for an house — *laite*.
Spoyle or praye — *desporille s*, f.
Spoyle that is gotten in warfare — *despoille s*, f.
Spoke of a whele — *moyevl x*, m.
Spoke shave or a plane.
Spole a wevers instrument.
Spone to eate meate with — *cvillier s*, m.
Sponge — *espovnge s*, f.
Sporge an herbe — *espovrge s*, f.
Sporte myrthe — *sovlas*, m.; *jev x*, m.; *esbat z*, m.; *deduict z*, m.; *esbatement s*, m.; *carolle s*, f.
Spotte — *taiche s*, f.; *macule s*, f.
Spottyng with colour — *taincture s*, f.
Spouse a wyfe — *espovsee z*, f.
Spouse the man — *mary*, *espovx*, m.
Spoute of water — *govttier s*, m.
Sprette for watermen — *picq z*, m.
Spring of a well — *sovrce s*, f.
Spreng a yonge tree — *jevne sion s*, m.
Spricle for holy water — *uespillion s*, m.; *aspergeoir s*, m.
Spring of the yere — *printemps*, m.; *prin s*, m.
Springyng by agayne — *resovrce s*, f.
Sprincle.
Sprite a goost — *espirit z*, m.
Sprotte a fysshe — *esplenc z*, m.
Spruse lether — *besane s*, f.
Spudde.
Spuyng — *gomissement s*, m.; *novsement s*, m.
Spurre for a horse — *esperon s*, m.
Spurryar — *esperonnier s*, m.

S before Q.

Square — *carre s*, f.
Squyer — *escuier s*, m.
Squyer for a carpentar — *esquierre s*, f.
Squyer a rule — *riglet z*, m.
Squyrrell a beest — *escurevl x*, m.; *escuireau x*, m.
Squyrte a laxe — *foire s*, m.; *uaua s*, m.
Squyrt an instrument — *esguissovere s*, f.

S before T.

Stabbe with a daggar — *covp destoc z*, m.
Stable — *estable s*, f.
Stablysshnesse — *estableté z*, f.
Stablysshment — *establissement s*, m.
Stacyoner — *libraire s*, m.
Stacke of corne — *tas de ble s*, m.
Stacke of peese — *pesiere s*, f.
Staffe — *baston s*, m.
Staffe to beare two peyles on, as they do in Fraunce — *une covrge s*, f.
Staffe slyng made of a clyftestycke — *ruant s*, m.
Stage playe — *matire s*, m.
Stage a scaffolde — *estage s*, m.; *beffroy s*, m.
Stageryng — *uasillation s*, f.
Stageryng or leanyng of an house — *bransle s*, f.
Stayre or grece — *degré z*, m.
Stake of a hedge or suche lyke — *piev de haye s*, m.
Stake in the water — *pilotis*, m.
Stake that beareth up a vyne — *sep de uygne z*, m.
Stalle before a shoppe — *estal z*, m.
Stalle of a quere — *chaize s*, f.
Stallant a horse — *haras*, m.
Stale pysse — *escloy s*, m.
Stale of horsmen in a felde — *guectevrs*, m.
Stale for foules takynge.
Stalke of a gyllyflour — *sion s*, m.
Stalke of a shafte — *fvst z*, m.
Stalke of any frute — *queve s*, f.
Stalume horse — *haras*, m.
Stalke of a beane — *espiev x*, m.
Stamell fyne worstede — *estamine s*, f.
Stamyne — *estamine s*, f.
Stanmarche an herbe.
Standert a baner — *estandart s*, m.; *avrifla-me s*, f.
Stanchon of a wyndowe — *croysee s*, f.
Staudart a baner — *estandart s*, m.; *auriflame s*, f., a standart whiche with the frenchmen was had in suche estymacyon as with us is saynt Cuthbertes baner, whiche they lost in Flaunders.
Standart berer — *portenseigne s*, m.
Standart of mayle — *gorgerin s*, m.
Standyng in dout of a thyng — *uacillation s*, f.; *doutance s*, f.
Standyng pece — *couppe s*, f.
Standyng pece with a cover — *couppe s*, f.
Standyng place — *station s*, f.
Standyng water — *lac z*, m.
Staple of a doore — *estaple s*, f.
Starche for lawne — *folle flevr s*, f.
Staare a byrde — *estourneav x*, m.
Starre — *estoille s*, f.; *sydere s*, m.
Starkenesse — *roideur s*, f.
Starlyng money — *blanc esterlin z*, m.
State condycion — *estat z*, m.
State a great man — *estat z*, m.
Stately countenaunce — *port z*, m.
Statelynesse — *arrogance s*, f.; *bourgoisie s*, f.; *majesté z*, f.
Statue an ymage — *statue s*, f.
Stature heyght — *haulteur s*, f.
Statute ordonance — *estatate s*, f.
Statute an ordynaunce — *statut z*, m.
Staunche grayne, an herbe.
Staunchon a proppe — *estancon s*, f.
Steale or handell of a staffe — *manche s*, m.; *hantel s*, f. Normant.
Stedfastbeholdyng — *attention s*, f.
Stedfastnesse — *fermeté*, *constance s*, f.
Stede a horse — *dextrier*, *detrier s*, m.; *rous-sin s*, m.
Stethy for a smythe — *enclume s*, f.
Stedynesse — *estableté*, *permanableté z*, f.
Steke of flesshe — *charbonnee z*, f.
Stele metall — *acier s*, m.
Steale of a shafte — *fust z*, m.
Stenche or stynke — *puanteur s*, f.

Stenche of a prevy — *punaisie s*, f.
Stent — *portion s*, f.; *part s*, f.
Stepbrother — *beav frere*, m.
Step doughter — *fillastre s*, f.
Step father — *parastre*, m.
Step mother — *marastre s*, f.
Step sustre — *belle seur s*, f.
Step son — *beavfilz*, m.
Steppe a settyng or goyng forthe — *pas*, m.
Steppe a print of ones fote — *trac z*, m.
Steppe of a man — *pas*, m.
Steppe of an horse — *trac z*, m.
Steppe or staffe of a lader — *eschellon s*, m.
Steppe to steppe upon — *planche s*, f.
Stepnesse of a hyll — *cliuité z*, f.
Steple of a churche — *clochier s*, m.
Stere or roder in a shyp — *gouernail x*, m.
Sterre — *estoille s*, f.
Sterre slyme — *lymas*.
Steryng or mevyng — *commotion s*, f.
Stertyng hole — *ung tapynet z*, m.; *lieu de refuge s*, m.
Sterne of a shyppe — *gouernail x*, m.
Sterisman — *gouuernevr s*, m.; *pilot z*, m.
Stert of frute — *queue de frvit s*, f.
Stert of a plow — *queue de la chareue s*, f.
Stewe a pounde — *viuier s*, m.
Stewe a bath — *vnes esteuues*, f.
Stewe a hotehouse — *vnes esteuues*.
Stewarde — *maistre dhostel s*, m.
Stewes a place for common women — *bordeau x*, m.
Stichworte an herbe — *herbe a bous s*, f.
Sticke or wande — *baston s*, m.; *gaulle s*, f.
Styckelyng a maner of fysshe.
Styllytory to styll herbes in — *chappelle*, *chapele s*, f.
Style to go over — *eschallier s*, m.
Style a processe — *stile s*, m.
Styllyng or apeysing — *apeisement s*, m.
Styllyng or droppyng of lycour — *distillation s*, f.
Styllnesse — *quieté z*, f.
Stylt to go on — *escache s*, f.
Styng of a bee — *esguillon s*, m.
Styng of a serpent or any other vernomous beest — *esguillon s*, m.

Stynke — *punaisie z*, f.; *puanteur s*, f.
Styrryng — *agitation s*, f.; *esmoy s*, f.
Styrryng of ones mynde — *concitation*, *incitation*, *commotion*, *instigation s*, f.
Styrryng to angre — *irritation s*, f.
Styrop ledder — *estriuier s*, m.
Styrroppe — *estrier s*, m.
Styroppe lethers — *estriuieres*, f.
Styrt a lepe — *course s*, f.
Stythe for a smythe — *enclume s*, f.
Stywarde — *maistre dhostel s*, m.
Stoble of corne — *chaume s*, m.
Stodye place to study in — *estude s*, f.
Stodyll a toole for a wever — *lame de tisserant.*
Stocke kynred — *lignee*, f.; *lignage s*, m.; *estoc z*, m.
Stokedove — *columb*, *ramier s*, m.
Stocke fysshe, they have none.
Stocke gyllofer — *armorie bastarde s*, f.
Stocke of wode — *tronchet z*, m.
Stockes for bribars — *ceps*, m.
Stole to sytte on — *selle s*, m.
Stoole for a preest — *estolle s*, f.
Stomacher for ones brest — *estomachier s*, m.
Stomake — *estomac z*, m.; *poictrine s*, f.
Stomake in a man or beest — *estomac z*, m.
Stondart to mesure bye — *maistresse mesure s*, f.
Stonde a vessell, they have none.
Stone — *pierre s*, f.
Stondyng water — *marre s*, f.; *eaue dormant s*, f.
Stone croppe an herbe.
Stone of a man — *couillon s*, m.
— or of a beest — *couille s*, f.
Stone a sickenesse — *grauelle*, *pierre s*, f.
Stonde horse — *naturel z*, m.
Stonnyshyng abashing — *estonnissement s*, m.
Stoppe of a lute.
Stoppe of orgayns or clarycordes.
Stoppell of a botell — *estoupayl x*, m.; *estoupeau x*, m.
Stoppyng lettyng — *empeschement s*, m.
Stoppyng of a thyng — *obumbration s*, f.
Store or provisyon — *pourueyance s*, f.; *pouruiance s*, f.; *prouision s*, f.
Store of horses — *monture s*, f.

Store of pasture — *pasturaige s*, m.
Story a tale — *histoyre s*, f.; *commentoire s*, m.
Storke a byrde — *sygoygne s*, f.
Storme of wedder — *oraige s*, m.; *tempeste s*, f. *tourbillon s*, m.
Stotte — *boueau x*, m.
Stoulpe before a doore — *souche s*, f.
Stournesse — *estourdisseure s*, f.
Straglers after an army — *bidaulx*, m.; *truandaille s*, f.
Strayte dealyng — *rigeur*, f.
Stray wandring — *au large*.
Streight bitwene II landes — *destroit z*, m.
Streightnesse — *rectitude s*, f.
Streight way without stop — *route s*, f.
Straunger of farre countre — *forayn s*, m.
Straubery a frute — *frayse s*, f.; *freze s*, f.
Straubery an herbe — *fraysier s*, m.
Strawe — *foirre s*, m.; *paille s*, f.
Strawe or lytter — *destoubz estraine s*, f.
Straughnesse madnesse — *amence s*, f.
Straunger — *estrangier s*, m.
Straungnesse — *estrangerie z*, f.; *estrangeté z*, f.
Stranguyllyon a sicknesse — *chauldepisse s*, f.
Streightnesse rightnesse — *droicteur s*, f.
Straytnesse narownesse — *estroysseur s*, f.
Strayner to strayne with — *estamine s*, f.
Streme of the water — *fil de leaue z*, m.
Streme of any water — *gourt s*, m.
Stremar a baner — *estandart z*, m.
Strenghthyng — *ratification s*, f.; *fortification s*, f.
Strengthynge of men of armes in a towne — *garnison s*, f.
Strength — *force s*, f.; *efficace s*, f.; *uertu s*, f.
Strenkyll to cast holy water — *uimpilon*.
Stresse a brunt — *effort s*, m.
Stretchyng out of a thyng — *estendue s*, f.
Strete in a towne — *rue s*, f.
Stretes without the cyte — *faulx bourg z*, m.
Stryfe debate — *debat z*, m.; *dissention s*, f.; *estrif s*, m.; *estriuee s*, f.
Stryfe noyse — *uariance s*, f.; *contention s*, f.
Stryfe bytwene two — *brigue s*, f.
Stryfe — *rigeur s*, f.; *sedition s*, f.
Stryfe who shall do best — *estriue a lestriuee s*, f.
Stryke to gyve mesure by — *roulet a mesurer z*, m.
Stryke of corne — *une mesure de blee s*, f.
Stryke in a scutchyn — *lambeau x*, m.
Stryke of flaxe — *poupee de filace s*, f.
Stryke with a penne — *rayere s*, f.
Strykyng agayne — *repercussion s*, f.
Strykyng togyder — *collision s*, f.
Strynge for an instrument — *corde s*, f.
Stryngar — *faiseur de cordes a larc s*, m.
Stryppe, stroke or swappe — *coup z*, m.
Stryvyng brablyng — *rigouraige s*, m.
Stroke in the necke — *accollee s*, f.
Stroke or knocke — *heurt s*, m.
Stroke with a whip — *coup de fouet z*, m.
Strong holde — *bastile s*, f.; *bastillon s*, m.
Strongnesse — *force s*, f.
Strugglyng — *rigoulaige s*, m.
Strumpet an harlot — *putayn s*, f.
Stubble of corne — *estouble de blee s*, f.
Stubblenesse or sturdynesse — *lourdesse s*, f.
Stubbernesse — *contumace s*, f.
Student — *estudiant s*, m.
Study occupacion of mynde — *estude s*, f.; *contemplation s*, f.
Studyousnesse — *studiosité z*, f.
Stuffe caryage — *aport*, *seruage s*, f.
Stuffe for a bedde — *acoustrement de lit s*, m.
Stuffe mater to make a thyng of — *estoffe s*, f.
Stuffe that is in a fardell — *fardage s*, f.
Stuffe of housholde — *meuble s*, m.; *ustencille s*, f.; *mesnaige s*, m.
Stuffyng of a purse — *bourcee s*, f.
Stuffyng of a saddell — *bourree s*, f.
Stumpe a shorte stake — *estoc z*, m.
Stumpe of a bande — *moignon de bras*, m.
Sturgyon a fysshe — *estargion s*, m.
Stuttar — *besgu s*, m.; *besgue s*, f.
Stewe to kepe fishe in — *uiuier s*, m.

S BEFORE U.

Swadylbande — *bande s*, f.; *fasse s*, f.
Swagyng — *refrigeration s*, f.

Swalowe a byrde — *yronde* s, f.; *aronde* s, f.; *arondelle* s, f.
Swanne a byrde — *signe* s, m.
Swarme of bees — *troppeau de mouches a miel* x, m.
Swartnesse — *estalleure* s, f.
Subburbes the houses without a cytie or towne — *faulx bourg* z, m.
Subdean of a church — *soubzdoyen* s, m.
Subdeachon — *subdiacre* s, m.
Subduyng — *subjugation* s, f.
Subjecte or holder of house or lande — *uassal* x, m.
Subjectyon — *subjection* s, f.
Subsedy to the kyng — *subside* s, m.
Substaunce rychesse — *substance* s, f.; *richesse* s, f.; *auoir* s, m; *cheuance* s, f.
Substaunce — *prouision, finance* s, f.
Substancialnesse of any thyng — *solidité* z, f.
Subtylnesse — *subtillité* z, f.
Successyon of tyme — *traict de temps* z, m.
Successour — *successeur* s, m.
Swellyng or bolnyng — *enflure* s, f.
Swepar of chymneys — *ramoneur de cheminee* s, m.
Swerde a wepyn — *espee* s, f.
Swerdeberer — *porteur despee* s, m.
Swetetunyng — *modulation* s, f.
Swette that cometh of a man — *sueur* s, f.
Swete smell that flowers or spyce dothe gyve — *flair* s, m.; *senteur* s, f.
Swetyng an apple — *pomme doulce*.
Swetnesse — *doulceté* z, f.; *douceur* s, f.
Sufferaunce — *suffrance* s, f.
Suffryng of payne — *agrauement* s, m.
Suffysaunce — *suffisance* s, f.
Suffrage or helpe — *suffrage* s, m.
Suffrage the prayers that be in bokes — *suffrages*.
Suffryngham — *penitencier* s, m.
Sugar swete spyce — *sucre* s, m.
Sugar candy — *sacre de candye* s, m.
Sugar plate or comfettes — *dragee* s, f.; *confite* s, f.
Sugge a byrde.
Swyce or swycers pype — *fleuste dalemant* s, f.
Swyfte worme — *lesarde* s, f.
Swyftnesse — *uelocité* z, f.
Swynes grease — *sayn de pourceau* s, m.; *gresse de porc* s, f.
Swyne — *uerrot* s, m.; *porc* z, m.
Swynsty or swyne cote — *porcherie* or *porchierie* s, f.; *tugurion* s, m.
Swyneherde — *porchier* s, m.
Swyne pockes — *farcin* s, m.
Swymyng in the hed — *bestournement* s, m.
Summar season — *estē* s, m.
Sumyter a fauchon — *samiterre* s, f.
Sumtar man — *muletier* s, m.
Sumpter horse — *mulet* s, m.
Sumptuousnesse — *sumtuosité* z, f.
Sunday — *dimenche* s, m.
Swonyng a disease — *espaumure* s, f.
Sworde for a flaxe wyfe — *guinche* s, f.
Superficialyte — *superficialité* z, f.
Superfluyte — *superfluité* z, f.
Superyour — *superieur* s, m.
Suppyng for a sicke man — *humaige* s, f.; *humee* s, f.
Supplycacion — *requeste*, f.
Supportyng — *assistence* s, f.; *support* s, m.
Supposyng — *conjecture* s, f.
Surety defence — *sauue garde* s, f.
Surety one for another — *respondant* s, m.
Surfette of meate — *exces*, m.
Surge of the see — *uague* s, f.
Surgery — *surgerie* z, f.
Surgian — *cirurgien* s, m.
Suryng in maryage — *fianceailles*, f.
Surname — *surnom* s, m.
Surplyce for a preest — *surplis*, m.
Suspycion — *suspecion* s, f.
Sustaynyng — *sustentation* s, f.
Susteynaunce — *alimentation* s, f.
Sute of vestmentes — *suite* s, f.
Sute at the lawe or court — *sieute* s, f.

T before A.

Taars a kynd of corn — *dragee* s, f.
Tabard a garment — *manteau* x, m.
Tabarnacle — *tabernacle* s, m.
Table for an auter — *table dautel* s, f.

Table for an ymage paynted — *tableau x*, m.
Table to sette meate on — *table s*, f.
Tabour an instrument — *tabourin s*, m.; *tabour s*, m.
Tache for o gowne — *atache s*, f.
Tackelyng of a shyp — *esquippaige s*, m.
Tafata a maner of sylke — *taffetas*, m.
Tayle of a beest or garment — *queue s*, f.
Tayle of wodde — *taille de boys*, f.
Tayle or arse — *queue* or *cul s*, f.
Tayllyour — *cousturier s*, m.
Taynte — *condamne s*, f.
Taker of any thyng — *prinse s*, f.
Takyng away by violence — *rapt z*, m.; *abstraction s*, f.
Takyng about the necke — *accollee s*, f.
Takyng away — *ablatif s*, m.
Takyng awey of a mannes goodes — *destrousse s*, f.
Talant of a byrde the hynderclawe — *talon s*, m.; *argot z*, m.
Talent or lust — *talent s*, m.
Talent — *saueur s*, f.; *goust z*, m.
Talent a somme of money — *talent s*, m.
Taletellar — *emboucheur s*, m.; *diseur de fables s*, m.
Tale a storie — *compte s*, f.
Talowe — *suyf z*, m.
Tamar of a horse — *courtier de chevaulx*, m.
Tame boore — *uerrot z*, m.
Tame gote — *cheure s*, f.
Tamenesse — *priueur s*, f.
Tampyon for a gon — *tampon s*, m.
Tanner of ledder — *tanneur s*, m.
Tankard a vessell — *brocq*, *pot*, *broc z*, m.
Tansey an herbe — *tanasie s*, f.
Tappe or spygote to drawe drinke at — *chantepleure*, f. Normant.
Tapar of waxe — *cierge s*, m.
Tappet a clothe — *tappis*, m.
Tappyssery worke — *tapisserie s*, f.
Tapster — *boutelier s*, m.; *boutiliere s*, f.
Taare a corne lyke a pease — *lupins*, m.
Tarefytche a corne — *lupyn s*, m.
Targe — *targe s*, f.
Target — *targue s*, f.
Taryaunce abyding — *demourance s*, f.
Taryaunce termyne — *attente*, *attention s*, f.; *arrest z*, m.
Taryer a dogge — *chien terrier s*, m.
Tarse of a man or beest — *uit z*, m.
Tarte meate — *tarte s*, f.
Tarsell an hauke — *terslet z*, m.
Tassell that hangeth at a thyng of sylke or golde — *houppe doree z*, f.
Tassyll burre — *chardon s*, m.
Taske in workyng stynt — *tache s*, f.
Taske that a prince gadereth — *taulx*, m.
Tast or verdure of wyne — *uerdure s*, f.
Tast — *goust z*, m.
Tastyng with the mouthe — *gouster*, m.
Tastour a lytell cuppe to tast wyne — *tasse a gouster le uin s*, f.
Tavernar a wyne sellar — *tauernier s*, m.
Tavell an instrument for a sylke woman to worke with.
Tallwodde pacte wodde to make hyllettes of — *taillee s*, f.
Tawny colour — *tanny s*, m.
Tawny medley — *tanny mesley s*, m.
Taxe or dysme — *disme s*, f.

T BEFORE E.

Teching lerning — *enseignement s*, m.
Tediousnesse — *ennui s*, m.; *attediation s*, f.
Tegge or pricket — *saillant s*, m.
Teele a byrde — *plignon s*, m.
Tele a byrde — *plinget z*, m.
Teysyll — *chardon s*, m.
Teme of a sermonde — *antiesme s*, f.
Teme of a plough or oxen — *ateller s*, f.
Temperaunce — *atrempance s*, f.; *attemperance s*, f.
Temperyng — *temperure s*, f.
Tempest — *tempeste s*, f.; *turbillon s*, m.
Temple a churche — *temple s*, m.
Temple of the heed — *temple s*, m.
Templet a thynge made of latyn — *templete s*, f.
Temptacion — *temptation s*, f.
Temptyng — *temptatoire s*, m.
Tenaunt — *hoste s*, m.
Tenche a fysshe — *tenche s*, f.

Tendernesse — *mollesse s*, f.; *tendresse s*, f.
Tendron of a wayne — *ceps*, m.
Teneble wednisday — *mecredy de la semayne peneuse, mecredy saint s*, m.
Tenement — *tenement s*, m.
Tenementes — *reuenues*, f.
Tenyse ball — *pelote s*, f.
Tennysplay — *jeu de la paulme x*, m.
Tenour a parte in pricke songe — *teneur s*, f.
Tente of a soore — *tente s*, f.
Tent to lye in the felde — *pauillon*.
Tenterhoke — *houet z*, m.
Tentar for clothe — *tend, tende s*, f.
Tercell an hauke — *tiercellet z*, m.
Tercyen fevers — *fieures terciennes*, f.
Terfysshe.
Teere of wepyng — *larme s*, f.
Terryer a dogge — *chien terrier s*, m.
Testament — *testament s*, m.
Testynesse or angre — *couroux*, m.; *ire s*, f.
Testar for a bedde — *dossier s*, m.
Tete, pappe or dugge, a womans brest — *mamelle s*, f.
Tethe — *dens*, f.
Tewke to make purses of — *trelis*, m.
Tewisday — *mardy s*, m.
Texte of scrypture — *texte s*, m.

T before H.

Thacke of a house — *chaume s*, m.
Thacker — *couureur de chaume s*, m.
Thackyng — *coureure s*, f.
Thanke — *remercys*, f.; *gre*, as *je uous en scay bon gre:* I can you good thanke.
Thankyng — *merciement s*, m.; *congratulation s*, f.
Thede a brewars instrument.
Thefe — *laron s*, m.; *feuillart s*, m.; *fuillart s*, m.
Thefe a vyllayne — *grieux*, m.
Thefte — *larcin s*, m.; *rauyn s*, m.
The weke afore Ester — *la sepmayne peneuse s*, f.
Thicknesse of any thyng — *epesseur s*, f.
Thicke — *cuisse s*, f.
Thicket or a forest — *boscaige s*, m.
Thyllhorse — *limonnier s*, m.
Thyll of a carte — *le lymon s*, m.
Thymble to sowe with — *deyl z*, m.
Thyn cloude in the ayre — *nuee, nieble s*, f.
Thyng — *chose s*, f.
Thyng agaynst nature — *desnaturel s*, f.
Thyng beyond the mountaygne — *transmontaigne s*, m.
Thyng by itselfe — *particularité s*, f.
Thyng layd up in store — *repostaille s*, f.
Thing nere one to another — *circumuoisin*.
Thing shewed to mannes eye — *abject z*, m.
Thyng that gyveth lyght — *luminaire s*, f.
Thyng that bereth sterres — *stellifere s*, f.
Thyng that beareth up another — *substentacle s*, f.
Thing that foloweth another — *sequelle s*, f.
Thyng to cast metall with — *lingot z*, m.
Thyn skynne — *tenue peau s*, f.
Thynnesse — *tenueure s*, f.
Thyrde parte of any thyng — *tiers*, m.
Tholle a cartpynne — *cheuille de charette s*, f.
Thombe — *poulce s*, m.
Thondring — *tonnement s*, m.
Thong of leddar — *courroye de cuir*, f.; *lasniere s*, f.
Thorne — *espine s*, f.
Thornbacke fysshe — *raye*, f.
Thornbusshe — *espine noire*, f.
Thorowfare — *bourgade s*, f.; *bourc z*, m.
Thorpe — *hameau x*, m.
Thought hevynesse — *pensifuesse s*, f.; *soucis*, m.; *soing s*, m.; *chagrin s*, m.
Thought the laboryng of the mynde — *cogitation s*, f.; *pensee z*, f.; *appencement s*, m.; *cuidance s*, f.; *cuiderie s*, f.
Thraldome — *subjection s*, f.
Threde — *fil* or *filet z*, m.
Threde of a garment — *filure s*, f.
Threde barenesse — *deureur s*, f.
Thresher of corn — *batteur en grancke s*, m.
Thresholde — *seuil de luys x*, m.
Threstyll a byrde — *mauuis*, m.
Thretnyng — *menasses*, f.
Thrifte gayne — *proufit z*, m.
Throng of people — *estour s*, m.; *foulle s*, f.
Throte — *gorge s*, f.; *geulle s*, f.

Throtegole or throtebole — *neu de la gorge x, m.*; *gosier s, m.*
Throwfare — *bourgade s, f.*; *bourc z, m.*
Throwe a womans disease — *undee z, f.*
Throwstar — *deuideresse de soye s, f.*
Throwyng asyde disordring — *debaux, m.*
Throwyng or castyng — *gect z, m.*
Thrum of clothe or threade — *payne s, m.*
Thrusshe a byrde — *gryue s, f.*
Thrust — *soif z, f.*
Thrustell cocke — *mauluis, m.*
Thwartyng stryfe — *rigoulaige s, f.*
Thundre — *tonnoyre s, m.*
Thundring — *altitonant s, m.*
Thursday — *jeudy s, m.*

T before I.

Tyde of the water — *maree z, f.*
Tyde of the see — *flet z, m.*; *flote s, f.*
Tydetyme — *temps, m.*
Tidynges — *nouuelles, f.*
Tyre for a woman — *atour s, m.*
Tyer drinke — *amer bruuaige s, m.*
Tygre a beest — *tygre s, m.*
Ticke for a fetherbed — *coite de lit s, f.*; *coutil z, m.*; *coustre s, m.*
Tylar — *couureur de maisons s, m.*; *couurier de maisons s, m.*
Tyle for houses — *tieulle s, f.*
Tylemaker — *faiseur de tieules s, m.*
Tyllet to wrap clothe in — *toyllette s, f.*
Tylleull a kynde of frute — *tilleul z, m.*
Tyll in a chest — *chettron s, m.*
Tyllyng of lande — *labouraige s, m.*; *labour s, m.*; *agriculture s, f.*; *cultiuer la terre s, f.*
Tylman — *laboureur de terre s, m.*
Tyll of an almery — *lyette s, f.*
Tylte for justyng — *lisses, f.*
Tymbre for a chylde — *bedon s, m.*
Tymbre of furee.
Tymbre worme.
Tymbre wode to bylde — *masrayne s, f.*
Tyme an herbe — *thyme s, f.*
Tyme of a sermonde — *thesme s, m.*
Tyme prefixed by nature — *periode s, m.*
Tyme season — *temps, m.*; *piece s, f.*; *siecle s, m.*
Tympan a dysease in the bely — *enfleure s, f.*
Tyncar — *chaulderonnier s, m.*
Tynkynge, the sowndyng of metalls, whan they be strycken togyder — *tintyn s, m.*
Tynne metall — *estayn s, m.*
Tynsyn satten — *satyn broché s, m.*
Typpe of a cuppe — *queuette s, f.*
Typpe of any thyng — *queuette s, f.*
Typpet for a preest — *cornette s, f.*
Tyraunt — *tirant s, m.*
Tyranny — *tyrannye z, f.*
Tyrdell shepes dong — *fient de brebis s, m.*
Tyrfe of a cappe or suche lyke — *rebras, m.*
Tyrettes for a grayhoundes coller — *boucclettes, f.*
Tyrtyll dove — *torterelle s, f.*
Tysan a drinke — *tisanne s, f.*
Tythe that a person hath — *disme s, f.*
Tytle by kynrede — *parage s, m.*
Tytle in writyng — *tyltre s, m.*
Tytle right to a thyng — *tiltre s, m.*
Tytle to any thyng — *querelle s, f.*
Tytmouse a byrde — *musangere s, f.*; *mesange s, f.*

T before O.

Tode — *crapault s, m.*
Todde of woll.
Tode of chese.
Tode stole — *eschampignon s, m.*
Too of ones fote — *orteil z, m.*
Toy a tryfell — *truffe s, f.*; *friuolle s, f.*
Toyll for a prince to hunt with — *toille s, f.*
Tokyn a gyfte sente to ones frende — *ensigne s, m.*; *signacle s, m.*
Token of a thyng to come — *presaige s, m.*; *signe s, m.*
Tolle custome — *hanse s, f.*; *tonliu s, m.*
Tole an instrument — *utyl, ostyl z, m.*
Tolle house — *mayson de decrepte s, f.*
Tombe a grave — *tombeau s, m.*; *tombe s, f.*
Tonne a vessell — *tonneau x, m.*
Tongé of a bee — *esguillon s, m.*
Tong of a buckell — *hardillon s, m.*
Tong of a balaunce — *languette s, f.*

Tongetyed — *qui a le filet*, m.
Tonge to speke with — *langue s*, f.
Tonges an instrument — *tenailles*, f.
Tonny fyshe.
Tonnell to fyll wyne with — *antonnoyr s*, m.
Tonnell of a chymney — *tuyau x*, m.
Toppe for a chylde to play with — *sabot z*, m.; *toupin s*, m.
Toppe for to cast or a castyng toppe — *toupie z*, f.; *moyne s*, m.
Toppe of the heed — *sommet de la teste*, m.
Toppe of a shyppe — *mast s*, m.; *hune s*, f.
Toppe of a tree, house, or any suche lyke thyng — *coupeau x*, m.
Toppe of a hyll — *creste dune montaigne s*, f.
Toppe of the shuldre — *le coupeau de lespaule x*, m.
Toppe of a towre — *sommaige s*, m.
Toppyng heeres — *tortellees*, f.
Torche to lyght — *torche s*, f.
Torde of a dogge — *estronc de chien s*, m.
Torde of a man — *merde s*, f.
Torment a storme on the see — *tourmente s*, f.; *tempeste s*, f.
Tornar a craftesman — *tourneur s*, m.
Torne a prancke — *tour s*, m.
Torne pyke, suche as lyeth over away — *roulliz*, m.
Tornyng upsodowne — *subuercion s*, f.
Toost of breed — *tostee z*, f.
Totehyll — *montaignette s*, f.
Tothe — *dent s*, f.
Tytter totter a play for chyldre — *balenchoeres*, f.
Towell to wype on — *touaylle s*, f.
Touche a crafty dede — *tour s*, m.
Touche stone to prove golde with — *tire s*, m.; *une touche s*, f.
Touchyng with hande — *maniement s*, m.
Towe — *estouppes*, f.
Towne — *uille s*, f.
Towne house — *pretoire s*, m.
Towre — *tour s*, f.
Tourney justes — *tournay s*, m.; *estour s*, m.
Tournement an instrument for warre — *tournement s*, m.
Tourques a precious stone — *tourquois s*, m.

T before R.

Trace a streyght way — *trace s*, f.
Trace horse harnesse — *trays*, m.
Trace of any beest — *trac z*, m.
Trayne a trappe — *atrappe s*, f.
Trayne of a garment — *queue s*, f.
Traytour — *traitre s*, m.; *mutyn s*, m.
Tramell to catche fysshe or byrdes — *trameau s*, m.
Tramplynge with fete — *marchage s*, m.; *marsage s*, m.
Tranquyllyte — *tranquillité z*, f.
Trappe to catche myse — *souriciere s*, f.
Trappe to take rattes — *ratiere s*, f.
Trappour for a horse — *housse s*, f.
Traveyle labour — *trauayl x*, m.
Traunce a sickenesse — *trance s*, f.
Treatyse — *treatie z*, m.
Treatyse bytwene two princes — *traicte*, m.; *trete*, m.
Treble of a song — *le dessus*, m.
Treble stryng of an instrument — *chanterelle s*, f.
Trechery — *trecherie s*, f.
Tredyng of a man — *marche s*, f.
Tree — *arbre s*, f.
Trelis for a wyndowe — *trelis*, m.
Trenche for men of warre — *trenchee z*, f.
Trencher to cute mete on — *trenchouer s*, m.
Trencher of bred — *trenchouer de pain s*, m.
Trendyll — *tournouer s*, f.
Trenket an instrument for a cordwayner — *batton a torner*, m.
Trentall of masses — *trenteyne s*, f.
Tresse of heer — *tresse s*, f.
Tresens that is drawen over an estates chambre — *ciel z*, m.
Treyson — *trahison s*, f.
Tresourar — *tresourier s*, m.
Tresourers clerke — *clerc de finance z*, m.
Tresour — *tresor s*, m.; *cheuance s*, f.; *finance s*, f.; *auoir s*, m.; *espergne s*, f.
Trespasse offence — *offence s*, f.; *crime s*, m.; *delicte s*, m.; *malefice s*, m.; *coulpe s*, f.
Trespasse agaynst the lawe — *preuaricateur s*, m.

Trespasyng offendyng — *transgresion s*, f.; *preuarication s*, f.
Trestyll for a table — *tresteau x*, m.
Treaty of a mater — *traictie z*, m.
Treate — *trette z*, m.
Trevet with thre fete — *trepie z*, m.
Trevys to shoe a wylde horse in — *trauayl a cheual*, m.
Treweloves knotte — *neu damours x*, m.
Treacle — *triacle s*, m.
Tryangle thresquare — *triangle s*, m.
Trybulacion grefe — *aduersite z*, f.
Trybute — *tribut, peage z*, m.; *exaction s*, f.
Trybutorie — *tributayre s*, m.
Tryfell — *truffe s*, f.; *farfelue s*, f.; *fatras*, m.
Tryfell a knacke — *friuolle s*, f.
Tryfell a thyng of no value — *lobe s*, f.; *truffe s*, f.
Tryfelyng — *flauelle s*, f.
Tryflynges scoffynges — *fredaines*, f.
Tryfoly an herbe — *trefle s*, m.
Trynket a cordwayners toole — *baton a tourner soulies s*, m.
Trype — *tripe s*, f.; *andouille s*, f.
Tryppe in wrastlyng — *crochet z*, m.; *jambet z*, m.
Tryppe in wrastellyng — *gamboye s*, f.
Trypot a mete made with thre sondry meates in it — *tripot z*, m.
Tryumphe glorie — *triumphe s*, m.
Trone — *trone s*, m.; *trosne s*, m.
Trouth plyghtyng — *fianceailles*, f.
Trotter a horse — *trottier s*, m.
Trotters shepes fete — *pies de moton*, m.
Troublyng vexyng — *conturbation s*, f.
Troublyng of ones mynde — *distraction s*, f.
Trowell for a mason — *truelle s*, f.
Trowe mother — *mere patatifue s*, f.
Trough for swyne — *auge a pourceau*, f.
Trough for smythes — *auge a marichal*, f.
Trough a vessell — *auge s*, f.
Troute a fysshe — *truite s*, f.
Truage, trybute — *treuaige s*, f.
Troubler — *turbateur s*, m.
Trewes — *treuue s*, f.
Trumpe to shote pellettes in — *sarbatane s*, f.
Trumpe an instrument — *cleron s*, m.
Trumpet — *trumpette s*, f.; *busine s*, f.
Trumpytar — *trompeteur s*, m.
Trunchon of a spere — *esclat de lance z*, m.; *tronson s*, m.
Trunchon a worme.
Trunke for fysshe — *boutique a poisson s*, f.; *nacelle s*, f.
Trusse a fardell — *fardeau x*, m.
Trussyng bedde — *lit de champ z*, m.
Trussyng of any thyng — *troussure s*, f.
Trussyng of stuffe in a fardell — *fardage s*, m.
Trust — *fiance s*, f.; *confiance s*, f.; *confidence s*, f.; *esperance s*, f.
Trustyng belevyng — *credulite z*, f.
Trustynesse — *fealte z*, f.
Truthe — *uerite z*, f.; *loialte z*, f.

T BEFORE U.

Tubbe — *cuue* or *cuuette s*, f.
Tuckyng kyrdell — *saincture a ecourser s*, f.
Twelftyde — *la typhayne s*, f.
Tufte of grasse — *mouceau de herbe s*, f.
Tufte of heer — *mouceau de cheueulx*, m.
Twyble an instrument for carpentars — *bernago s*, f.
Twygge a lytell wande — *uerge s*, f.
Twylyght — *brune s*, f.
Twynethrede — *fil reteurs z*, m.
Twynclyng of an eye — *cilement s*, m.; *clin doeil s*, m.
Twyn — *jumeau x*, m.
Twynlyng — *gemeau x*, m.
Twynnes two chyldren borne at one tyme — *jumeaulx*, m.
Twysday — *mardy s*, m.
Tumbe a grave — *tumbe s*, f.
Tumblar — *joueur de souplesse s*, m.
Tumrell cart — *tumbreau x*, m.
Tunder boxe — *boytte de fusil s*, f.
Tunder to lyght a matche — *fusil z*, m.
Tunne — *tonneau x*, m.
Tunnell to fyll wyne — *antonnoyr s*, m.
Tunnell of a chymney — *tuyau x*, m.
Tunge of a balaunce — *languette de balance*, f.
Tunge of a buckyll — *ardillon*, m.

Tunge to speke with — *langue s*, f.
Tuppe a ramme — *belin s*, m.
Turbutte fysshe — *turbot z*, m.
Turdyll shepes donge — *fient de brebis s*, m.
Turret a lytell towre — *tourelle s*, f.
Turfe of the fenne — *tourbe de terre s*, f.
Turfe flagge sworde — *tourbe s*, f.
Turfe of a cappe — *rebras*, m.
Turkes bowe — *arc turquoys s*, m.
Turkessworde — *espee s*, f.; *esclamme s*, f.
Turment — *torment s*, m.
Turmentyll an herbe — *tourmentine s*, f.
Turmentour of folkes — *satellite s*, m.
Turnar a maker of bolles and dyssbes — *torneur, boiselier s*, m.
Turnars crafte — *la science dung tourneur s*, m.
Turpentyne — *tormentine s*, f.
Turtyll a dove — *turtre s*, m.; *turterelle s*, f.
Tussyllage an herbe.
Tuske of heer — *monceau de cheueulx x*, m.
Tutar — *tuteur s*, m.

U BEFORE A.

Vacabonde — *pautonier s*, m.; *uacabond s*, m.
Vacacion — *uacation s*, f.
Vayne glorie — *uaine gloire s*, f.
Vale or valey — *ualee s*, f.
Valeryan an herbe.
Valewe — *ualeur s*, f.
Value prise — *ualüe s*, f.
Value of golde or sylver — *karas*, m.
Valyantnesse — *proesse*, f.; *ualiance s*, f.
Vampey of a hose — *auant pied z*, m.
Vanyte — *uanite z*, f.
Vauntage — *preu s*, m.; *auantaige s*, m.
Vauntour or craker — *uanteur s*, m.
Vapour — *uapeur s*, f.; *moisteur s*, f.
Varyaunce — *uariance s*, f.; *dissention s*, f.; *controuersie s*, f.; *discorde s*, f.
Varyeng chaungyng — *muance s*, f.
Vauntage — *auantage s*, m.; *emolument s*, m.
Vauntpe of a hose — *uantpie z*, m.
Vaunt boost — *uantance s*, f.; *bombance s*, f.

U BEFORE E.

Veche a taare — *uesse s*, f.
Veyle for the church in lent — *custode s*, f.
Veyne — *uayne s*, f.
Veele flesshe — *ueau x*, m.
Velym parchement — *uelyn s*, m.
Velvet — *uelours*, m.
Velvetmaker — *ueloustier s*, m.
Vengeaunce — *uengeance s*, f.; *uindication s*, f.
Venym — *uelin s*, m.
Venymousnesse — *uelimeur s*, f.
Venyson — *uenayson s*, f.
Venturer on the lande — *aduenturier s*, m.
Venturer on the see — *piratte s*, m.
Verdyte — *uerite s*, f.
Verse metyr — *uers*, m.
Verger that bereth a rodde in the churche — *sergent de lesglise*, m.
Vergeous sauce — *uerjus*, m.
Vermylon reed colour — *uermillon s*, m.
Vermyn — *uermine s*, f.
Vernysshe — *uernys*, m.
Verse — *uers*, m.
Vertue — *uertu s*, f.
Vertue strength — *efficace s*, f.; *force s*, f.
Vertuousnesse — *uertu s*, f.
Vervyn an herbe — *uerueyne s*, f.
Vessell plate or pewter — *uaisselle s*, f.
Vessel to putte any thyng in — *uaisseau x*, m.
Vestment — *uestement s*, m.
Vestmentmaker — *chasublier s*, m.
Vestry — *reuestoir s*, m.
Vexacion grefe or displeasure — *tribulation s*, f.; *uexation s*, f.; *destourbier s*, m.
Vexar a grevar — *turbateur s*, m.
Vexyng or troublyng — *conturbation s*, f.

U BEFORE I.

Vyage a journey — *uiaige s*, m.; *uoiage s*, m.
Vyall a glasse — *fiolle s*, f.
Vycare a preest or person — *uicaire s*, m.
Vyce synne — *uice s*, m.; *pechie s*, m.
Vyce of a cuppe — *uis*, f.
Vyce a tournyng stayre — *uis*, f.
Vyce to putte in a vessell of wyne to drawe the wyne out at — *chantepleure s*, f.
Vyciousnesse yvell lyveng — *libidinosite z*, f.; *luxure s*, f.

Vycrage a preestes house — *presbytoire* s, m.
Vyctorie the upperhande of an enemy — *uictoyre* s, f.
Vygorousnesse — *uigeur* s, f.
Vyle a noughty person — *loricart* s, m.
Vyllage a lytell towne — *uillage* s, m.
Vyllayne or luske — *esclaue* s, m.
Vyllayne a cowarde — *bidault* z, m.
Vyllany — *uillennye* z, f.; *uillement* s, m.
Vylenesse nothyng clenly — *fetardise* s, f.
Vylenesse corrupcyon — *corruption* s, f.
Vynegyr sauce — *uinaigre* s, m.
Vyne lefe — *foylle de uigne* s, f.
Vyne tree — *uigne* s, f.
Vyntenar a marchaunt of wyne — *marchant de uin* s, m.; *uinettier* s, m.
Vyole a glasse — *fiolle* s, f.; *uiole* s, f.
Vyolence — *uiolence* s, f.; *randon* s, m.
Vyolet colour — *uiolet* z, m.; *uiolette* s, f.
Vyolet flour — *uiolette de mars* s, f.
Vyrginite — *uirginite* s, f.
Vyrgyn — *uierge* s, f.
Vyrgyn waxe — *cire uierge* s, f.
Vyroll — *uirolle* s, f.
Vysage — *uisage* s, m.
Vysar for a mummar — *faulx uisaige* s, m.
Vysar of harnes — *uisiere dung armet* s, f.
Vysion that appereth in ones slepe — *aduision* s, f.
Vysityng — *uisitance* s, f.; *uisitation* s, f.
Vytaile — *uitaille* s, f.; *uiures*, f.
Vytayler — *uitailler* s, m.
Vytaylles mete and drinke — *toute maniere de uitailles* s, f.
Vytayler — *uiuandier* s, m.
Vyves a disease that an horse hath—*auiues*, f.

U BEFORE M.

Umbrell of an heed pece — *uisiere* s, f.

U BEFORE N.

Uncertenty — *incerteinte* z, f.
Unchastnesse — *impudicité* z, f.
Uncle by the father syde — *oncle* s, m.
Unclennesse — *impurité* z, f.; *ordure* s, f.
Uncourtesnesse — *ingratitude* s, f.
Underlyng — *serf* s, m.
Undergarment for a woman — *seurcot* z, m.
Under mele — *ressigner* s, m.
Undermyndyng — *subornation* s, f.
Undersherife — *uiconte* s, m.
Understandyng — *entendement* s, m.; *raison* s, f.; *intellecture* s, f.; *sentement* s, m.
Undertresourer — *financier* s, m.
Undoyng distroyeng — *extermination* s, f.; *desfaicte* s, f.
Ungentylnesse — *inhumanité* z, f.
Ungraciousnesse — *maleurete* z, f.
Unhappynesse — *infelicite* z, f.
Unycorne a beest — *licorne* s, f.
Unyversyte — *uniuersite* z, f.
Unkell — *oncle* s, m.
Unkyndnesse — *ingratitude* s, f.
Unrightwysnesse — *injure* s, f.; *injustice* s, f.
Unshittyng — *deffermure* s, f.
Unstedfastnesse — *mobilite* z, f.; *inconstance* s, f.
Unsurenesse — *deseurete* z, f.
Unworthynesse — *indignite* z, f.

U BEFORE O.

Voyce — *uoix*, f.
Voydaunce — *uidance* s, f.; *deslogement* s, m.
Volym for the largenesse of a boke — *uolume* s, m.
Voluptuousnesse — *uolupte* z, f.
Vomyte spewyng — *vomissement* s, m.
Vowe — *ueu* z, m.
Vout under the grounde — *uoute* s, f.

U BEFORE P.

Upbraydyng — *reprouche* s, f.
Upholdyng — *supportation* s, f.; *port* s, m.
Upholstar — *frippier* s, m.
Uplandyssheman — *paysant* s, m.
Uplandysshnesse — *ruralite* z, f.
Uppergarment — *surquanie* s, f.

U BEFORE R.

Urynall — *urinal* x, m.
Urynche mylke — *maigre* s, m.
Urchone a beest — *herysson* s, m.

U BEFORE S.

Usage — *usaige* s, m.
Use — *use* s, f.
Userer — *usurier* s, m.
Usery — *usure* s, f.
Ussher — *huissier* s, m.

U BEFORE T.

Utas of a feest — *octaues*, f.
Utteraunce of speche — *pronunciation* s, f.
Utterbarke of a tree — *escorche* s, f.
Uttercourt — *basse court* s, f.
Uttryng of any thyng by spekyng — *prolation* s, f.
Uttryng or sellyng of ware — *uente* s, f.

W BEFORE A.

Wafyrre — *gaufre* s, f.
Wafyryron — *fer aux gaufres* s, m.
Wafyrmaker — *gaufrier* s, m.
Wager — *gageure* s, m.
Wage or pledge — *gaige* s, m.
Wages — *gaiges*, m.; *louier* s, m.; *salaire* s, m.
Wagstert a byrde.
Wagtayle a byrde — *bergerette* s, f.
Waye — *chemyn*, m.; *uoye* z, f.
Way in a woode syde — *sente* s, f.
Waylyng — *lamentation* s, f.
Wayre where water is holde — *gort* s, m.
Wayter — *qui baille attendance*, m.
Wayte an instrument — *hauboys*, m.
Wayne a carte — *chariot* z, m.
Wayneman — *chariottier* s, m.
Wajour — *gageure* s, f.
Wayte treble — *bussine* s, f.
Wakerobyn an herbe.
Wakeworte an herbe.
Wakyng after slepe — *reueil* z, m.
Wall — *mur* s, m.; *muraille* s, f.
Wall before the wall or about a towne or castell — *auantmur* s, m.
Wall of a shyppe.
Wall of a strype — *enfleure* s, f.
Wall of bricke — *muraille de bricque* s, f.
Wallet or poke — *besasse* s, f.; *besache* s, f.; *besace* s, f.
Walles of a towre — *murailles*, f.
Walke to walke up and downe in — *paruis*, m.
Walkyngplace — *deambulatoire* s, f.
Wallon tonge — *Romant* s, m.
Walnotte — *noyx*, f.
Walnot whan he is cut out of the grene shell — *cerneau* x, m.
Walnot tree — *noyer* s, m.
Walworte an herbe.
Wamlyng of the stomake — *esmouuement* s, m.
Wande a rodde — *uerge* s, f.
Wande for a horse whan a man rydeth — *houssine* s, f.
Wangtothe — *dent oylliere* s, f.
Wanhope — *desespoir* s, m.; *desesperance* s, f.
Wannes of colour — *indeur* s, f.
Want of beauty — *laideur* s, f.
Want beest a molle — *taulpe* s, f.
Wanton cockeney — *mignot* s, m.; *mignotte* s, f.
Wanton of condicyons — *saffre* s, m.
Wantonnesse — *lasciuite* z, f.; *insolence* s, f.
Warbot a worme — *escarbot* z, m.
Warde of a locke — *garde* s, f.
Warde of a towne or castell — *garde* s, f.
Warde under age — *mineur qui est en tutelle* s, m.
Warden — *gardian* s, m.
Warder a staffe — *baston* s, m.
Wardroppe or closet — *garderobe* s, f.
Wardroppe or a prince — *argenterie* s, f.
Wardon tree — *poyrier* s, m.
Wardon frute — *poire a cuire* s, f.; *poire de calieu* s, f.; *poire de garde* s, f.; *poire de calion* s, f.
Ware chaffre — *marchandise* s, f.
Warehouse to shewe marchandyse in — *une monstre a marchandise* s, f.
Warenesse — *rasierse* s, f.
Warrennar — *guarennier* s, m.
Warren — *garenne* s, f.
Warkehouse for a craftesman — *ouuroir* s, m.
Warehouse for masons or carpentars — *astillier* s, m.
Warmnesse — *chaleur* s, f.
Warnyng — *admonestement* s, m.; *aduertence* s, f.; *aduerteure* s, f.; *admonition* s, f.; *la monition* s, f.; *summation* s, f.

Warpe of clothe — *chayne de drap s, f.*
Warre batayle — *guerre s, f.*
Warre or knobbe of a tree — *neu s, m.*
Warryeng cursyng — *malediction s, f.*
Warryour a man of warre — *guerroyeur s, m.*
Warte on ones hande — *uerbe s, f.*; *poyreau x, m.*
Wasshe of water — *marre s, f.*
Wassher of gownes — *relaueur s, m.*
Wasshyng betyll — *battouer s, m.*
Wasshyng boll — *jatte s, f.*
Waspe — *guespe s, f.*
Wast a myddle — *faulx de cors, m.*
Wast unprofytable — *gast z, m.*
Waste of a shyppe — *cors de nauire s, m.*
Wastyng — *consumption s, f.*
Wastyng distroyng — *depopulation s, f.*
Water — *eau s, f.*
Water berar — *porteur deau s, m.*
Water cresses — *cresson s, m.*
Waterhen a byrde — *poulle deau s, f.*
Waterleche — *sansue s, f.*
Watermyll — *moulin a leau s, m.*
Water potte for a table — *aiguiere s, f.*
Water potte for a gardyne — *arrousouer s, m.*
Water pompe — *aquaticque s, m.*
Water serpent — *couleuure deaue s, f.*
Water venyme — *herbe s, f.*
Water whele in ones hande — *babette s, f.*
Watche contrary to slepe — *esueiller z, m.*
Watche house — *lieu de guayct x, m.*
Watche man — *homme du guayct s, m.*
Watchet colour — *jaune garance s, f.*
Watche worde — *mot du guayt z, m.*
Watchyng lyeng in wayte — *daguet z, m.*
Watchyng — *agitance s, f.*; *resueil z, m. uigilance s, f.*
Wave of the see — *uague s, f.*
Waxe — *cire s, f.*
Waxyng kyrnels — *glandes, f.*; *glanders, m.*

W before E.

Webbe in the eye — *taye z, f.*
Webbe of a spyder — *araignee z, f.*
Webbe of a wevar — *chayne s, f.*
Webbe of leed — *toye de pelombe z, f.*
Wede hoke — *serpilon s, m.*
Wede clothyng — *habillement s, m.*
Wede a wylde herbe — *herbe sauuaige s, f.*
Wedge of yron — *coing de fer s, m.*
Wedge a pledge — *gaige s, m.*; *pleige s, m.*
Wedge to cleve wodde with — *coing a fendre boys, m.*
Weddyng — *nopces, f.*
Weddyng or mariage — *espousailles, f.*
Wedyng hoke — *cerclier s, m.*
Wednisday — *mercredy s, m.*
Weddercocke — *cochet deglise s, m.*; or *cochet a uent s, m.*
Wedder a shepe — *mouton s, m.*
Wedder of the ayre — *temps, m.*
Wedlocke maryage — *mariage s, m.*
Wedower or wedowe — *uefue s, f.*
Weffe tast — *goust z, m.*
Wey or meane — *acheison s, m.*
Weybreed an herbe — *plantain s, m.*
Wey of chese — *maige s, f.*
Weyght or burden — *feiz, m.*
Weyght hevynesse — *pesanteur s, f.*
Weighty busynesse — *erre s, f.*
Weight to wey withall — *poix, m.*
Weightynesse — *aggrauation s, f.*
Weke for candels — *meche s, f.*; *limignon s, m.*
Weykenesse — *flebesse s, f.*; *imbecillite z, f.*
Weymentyng — *grauite z, f.*
Weke a senyght — *sepmayne s, f.*
Welcommyng — *acueil s, m.*; *bienuenue s, f.*
Well made of stone — *puis, m.*; *patelle s, f.*
Welle or lepe for fysshe — *bouticle s, f.*
Welkyn the skye — *firmament s, m.*
Welowe tree — *saulx, m.*
Welt of a garment — *ourelet z, m.*
Welte of a shoe — *oureleure s, f.*
Welthe — *habundance s, f.*; *bien s, m.*
Wemme spotte — *tache s, f.*; *malan s, m.*
Wenche — *garse s, f.*
Wenne in the throte — *gouoystre s, m.*; *gouistre s, m.*
Wepyn — *baston s, m.*
Wepyng — *pleur s, m.*; *ploration s, f.*
Were to take fysshe — *gort s, m.*
Werynesse or grefe — *ennuy s, m.*

Werynesse — *fatigue s*, f.; *fatigation s*, f.
Weryng — *usure s*, f.
Werke — *oeuure s*, f.
Wert in ones hande — *uerbe s*, f.
Wesant the pype — *gaaion s*, m.
Wesant — *gosier s*, m.
Wesyll a beest — *bellette s*, f.
West parte — *occident s*, m.
Westerne wynde — *le vent daual s*, m.
Wetenesse — *moilleure s*, f.; *moisteure s*, f.
Wevar — *tysserant s*, m.
Wevar of lynen clothe — *tysserant de toille s*, m.
Wevars shoppe — *ouuragerie z*, f.
Wevyll — *garguillon s*, m.
Wevyll that bredeth in malte — *calendre s*, f.
Wevyng frame — *mestier s*, m.
Wevyng house — *maison a tisserant s*, m.

W BEFORE H.

Whay of butter — *babeure s*, m.
Whall a fysshe — *balayne s*, f.
Wharfe by the water syde — *quay z*, m.
Wharle for a spyndell — *peson s*, m.
Whey of chese — *maige s*, f.
Whelebarowe — *brouette s*, f.
Whele of a carte — *roue s*, f.
Whele wright — *charron s*, m.; *quarron s*, m.
Whele in the hande — *boubette s*, f.; *bubette s*, f.; *uessie s*, f.
Whelke a fysshe — *limason de mer s*, m.
Whelpe — *petit chien s*, m.
Whete corne — *ble s*, m.; *bled s*, m.
Whetynbreed — *pain bourgois s*, m.
Whetstone — *pierre a aguiser s*, f.; *queux* f.
Whynne — *bruiere s*, f.
Whynnes or hethe — *bruiere s*, f.
Whypple tree.
Whyppe for e plowman — *fouet z*, m.
Whypstocke — *manche dung fouet s*, m.
Whyrlbone of ones kne — *pallette de genouil s*, f.
Whirlpole a fisshe — *chaudron de mer*, m.
Whirpole a depe place in a ryver, where the water tourneth rounde — *abysme s*, m.; *gouffre s*, m.
Whirlygigge to play with — *pyrouette s*, f.
Whirlwynde — *tourbillon de uent s*, m.
Whisperyng — *parler a loreille s*, m.
Whystell — *sifflet z*, m.
Whytson evyn — *uigille de Penthecouste s*, f.
Whitsontyde — *Penthecouste s*, f.
White, a horse of white colour — *cheual blanc, liart s*, m.
White colour — *blanche couleur s*, f.
White frere — *carme s*, m.
White harnesse — *blanche armure s*, f.
Whitlether — *cuir blanc s*, m.
Whittawer — *peltier de cuir blanc s*, m.
White lyme — *chaulx*, m.
Whitflowe in ones fyngre — *poil de chat z*, m.
Whitmete they have no suche worde.
White of an egge — *laubin dung oeuf*, m.
White of the eye — *blanc de loyl s*, m.
White plome — *prune blanche s*, f.
White sope — *sauon blanc s*, m.
Whitstarre — *blanchisseur de toylles*, m.
Whitnesse — *blancheur s*, f.
Whitethorn or hauthorn — *aubespin s*, m.
Withy to bynde a faggote — *hart s*, f.
Whityng fysshe — *merlan s*, m.

W BEFORE I.

Wyer of yron — *fyl de fer z*, m.
Wyar of brasse — *fil darcal, fil de laton*, m.
Wyar drawer — *tyreur de fil s*, m.
Wycket — *guychet s*, m.
Wydowe — *ueuue s*, f.
Wydowe of the Frenche kyng — *la royne blanche s*, f.
Wydnesse — *largeur s*, f.
Wydraught — *basse chambre s*, f.; *ortraict s*, m.; *retraict s*, m.
Wyfe or woman — *femme s*, f.
Wygge — *eschaude s*, m.
Wyckednesse — *iniquite s*, f.
Wycker — *osier s*, m.
Wylde asse — *asne sauuaige s*, m.
Wylde beest — *beste sauuaige s*, f.
Wylde boore — *porc, sanglier z*, m.
Wylde catte — *chat sauuaige z*, m.
Wyldernesse — *desert s*, m.

Wylde ducke — *canne sauuaige s*, f.; *canne ranuere s*, f.
Wylde fyre — *feu sauuaige x*, m.; *feu gregois x*, m.
Wylde fygge tree — *sauuaige arbre de figge s*, m.
Wylde foule — *sauuagine s*, f.
Wylde gose — *oye sauuaige s*, f.
Wylde goote — *cheuereul x*, m.
Wyldnesse cruelte — *ferocite s*, f.
Wyldnesse — *sauuaigete s*, f.
Wyldyng a sower apple — *pomme de boys s*, f.
Wylde olyve tree — *sauuaige arbre dolive s*, m.
Wylde tansye — *tannasie sauuaige s*, f.
Wylde vyne — *uigne sauuaige s*, f.
Wyle disceit — *deception s*, f.; *gauche s*, f.; *tromperie z*, f.; *cautelle s*, f., *guille s*, f.
Wyle or sleight — *engaigne s*, f.
Wyll — *uolente s*, f.
Wyll pleysure — *plaisir s*, m.
Wyll, as with my good wyll — *gre*, m.
Wyll a desyre — *talent s*, m.
Wylfulnesse — *uoluntairete s*, f.
Wylynesse — *astuce s*, f.
Wyllowe tree — *saulx*, m.
Wymble or peerser — *foret z*, m.
Wymple for a none — *guymple s*, f.
Wynde — *uent s*, m.
Wyndace for an engyn — *guyndas*, m.
Wynde beame of a house.
Wyndyng stole — *tournette s*, f.
Wyndyng stayre — *uis*, f.
Wyndyng shete — *suaire s*, m.
Wyndyng — *uolubilité z*, f.
Wyndmyll — *moulin a uent s*, m.
Wyndowe — *fenestre s*, f.
Wyndowes that be in a house toppe — *lucarne s*, f.
Wyndpype — *sifflet de gosier z*, m.
Wyne drinke — *uin s*, m.
Wyne alygaunt — *alegant s*, m.
Wyne sellar — *cellier a uin s*, m.
Wyne for a great mannes mouthe — *uin de bouche s*, m.
Wyng of a byrde — *esle s*, f.; *aelle s*, f.
Wyng of men in a felde — *helle s*, f.
Wynnyng gayne — *acquest z*, m.
Wynsyng of an horse — *regibement s*, m.
Wynter — *yuer s*, m.
Wynter frute — *fruit de yuer s*, m.
Wynter season — *yuernaige s*, m.
Wype a byrde — *uppie z*, f.
Wysshe desyre — *souhait z*, m.
Whysshing for a thyng lost or absent — *regret z*, m.
Wysdome — *sagesse s*, f.; *sagacite.*
Wyspe to wype with — *torchon s*, m.
Witche a woman — *uaudoyse*, *sorciere s*, f.
Witche crafte — *sorcerye s*, f.
Withe — *une hart de fagote s*, f.
Whithdrawyng — *abstraction s*, f.
Witholdyng — *detention s*, f.
Witholder — *detenteur s*, m.
Wytte — *entendement s*, m.; *sens*, m.; *intelligence*, *ingeniosite s*, f.
Wytnesse or provyng — *attestation.*
Wytnesse — *tesmoignaige s*, m.
Wyttyng or knowlege — *escient*, *essiant*, m.

W before O.

Wodbynde an herbe.
Wodcocke — *bequasse s*, f.; *uidecoq s*, m.
Wode to dye with — *guedde s*, m.
Wodhacke a byrde.
Wood or tre that is fallen — *mesrayne.*
Wodde to burne — *boys*, m.
Wodman that lyveth by fellyng wode — *bocquillon s*, m.
Woodnesse — *rage*, *forsenerie s*, f.
Woodpecker a byrde — *espec z*, m.
Woodrofe an herbe — *musguet z*, m.
Woodstale.
Woodwall an herbe.
Wolfe — *loup z*, m.
Wolfyst — *uesse de loup s*, f.
Woll — *layne s*, f.
Wollpacker — *tyreur de layne s*, m.
Woman baude — *macquerelle s*, f.
Woman capper — *clicquetiere s*, f.
Woman chamberlayn — *chambriere s*, f.
Woman coke — *cuisiniere s*, f.
Woman cosyn — *cousine s*, f.
Woman cowarde — *couarde s*, f.

Woman customer — *coustamiere* *s*, f.
Woman felowe — *compaigne* *s*, f.
Woman gardyner — *jardiniere* *s*, f.
Woman gyant — *giande* *s*, f.
Woman governour — *dominateresse* *s*, f.
Woman huckester — *quoquetiere* *s*, f.
Woman inheritour — *heritiere* *s*, f.
Woman lover — *amante* *s*, f.
Woman maryner — *maronniere* *s*, f.
Woman paramour — *amourees*, f.; *accointee s*, f.
Woman preest of a temple — *pretresse* *s*, f.
Woman reigner in a kyngdome — *regnateresse* *s*, f.
Woman shepeheerd — *bergere* *s*, f.
Woman set on pleasure — *gaudine* *s*, f.
Woman syngar — *chanteresse* *s*, f.
Woman stryken in jelousy — *jalouse* *s*, f.
Woman taverner — *tauerniere* *s*, f.
Woman that is meane for any man — *aduocatte* *s*, f.
Woman that lyeth in chylde beed — *acouchee* *s*, f.; *gesante* *s*, f.
Woman that useth magyke — *magicienne* *s*, f.
Woman that selleth trypes — *tripiere* *s*, f.
Woman thefe — *laronnesse* *s*, f.; *felonne* *s*, f.
Woman that is handfast — *fiancee* *s*, f.
Woman that selleth heeryng — *harengiere* *s*, f.
Woman warden — *gardianne* *s*, f.
Woman usher — *huissiere* *s*, f.
Wombe — *panse* *s*, f.; *panche* *s*, f.
Wonder — *maruaille* *s*, f.
Wondring — *maruaillant* *s*, m.
Wonders — *raiges*, f.
Wont custome — *coustume* *s*, f.
Wont or custome to an yvell thyng — *amorse* *s*, f.
Wo sorowe — *tristesse* *s*, f.
Woodessyde — *oriere du boys*, f.
Wolde herbe.
Worde — *mot* *z*, m.; *dict* *z*, m.; *edict* *z*, m.
Worke — *besoigne* *s*, f.
Worke made of woll — *œuure de layne* *s*, m.; *lanifice* *s*, f.
Workeman — *ouurier* *s*, m.
Workewoman — *ouueriere* *s*, f.
Workyng stole fore a sylkeman — *mettier* *s*, m.
Workemanship of a thyng — *ouueraige* *s*, m.
Worlde — *monde* *s*, m.; *siecle* *s*, m.; *cercle* *s*, m.
Worme in the belly — *uers*, m.
Worme in the hand — *ciron* *s*, m.
Worme in the erthe — *uers de terre*, m.
Worme etyng wode — *boys uermolu*, m.
Wormwode an herbe — *alayne* *s*, f.
Worship honour — *honneur* *s*, m.
Worshippyng of ydols — *idolatrie* *s*, f.; *culture de idolles* *s*, f.
Worstede — *ostade* *s*, f.
Worte to make ale.
Worthynesse — *prestance* *s*, f.; *noblesse* *s*, f.
Worte worme.
Worthynesse of dignyte — *dignité* *z*, f.
Wortes for potage — *potage* *s*, m.; *poree* *z*, f.
Wounde a soore — *playe* *z*, f.

W BEFORE R.

Wrake of the see — *peril* *z*, m.
Wrake of a shippe — *naufraige* *s*, m.
Wrenche — *torche* *s*, f.
Wrenche out of joynt — *deboytement* *s*, m.; *dejoincture* *s*, f.
Wrenche a wyle — *gauche* *s*, f.; *ruse* *s*, f.
Wrenne a byrde — *rattelet* *z*, m.
Wrest for a harpe — *broche de harpe* *s*, f.
Wrastlyng — *layte* *s*, f.
Wrethe — *chetif* *z*, m.; *malostru* *s*, m.; *maufle* *s*, m.
Wretchydnesse — *misere* *s*, f.
Wrethe that gothe rounde — *torsure* *s*, f.
Wrethe angre — *courroux*, m.; *maltalent* *s*, m.
Wrethe of olde cordes dypped in grece and pytche, suche as is burned in cressettes — *tourbiginaulx*, m.
Wrye mouthe — *tortemoue* *s*, f.
Wrinches or wyles — *chariuaris*, m.
Wrinkell — *ply* *z*, m.
Wrinkell in ones forheed — *fronce* *s*, f.
Wrinkell in ones face — *raiere* *s*, f.
Wrist of ones hande — *poignet* *z*, m.
Writte in the lawe — *remouuement* *s*, m.
Writyng — *mandement* *s*, m.; *escripture* f.; *escript* *s*, m.

Writyng of a thyng — *inscription s*, f.
Wronge — *tort s*, m.; *injure s*, f.
Wrongeous dede — *tortfait s*, m.

Y BEFORE A.

Yalowe gyllofer — *jaune girofle s*, f.
Yarde or courte — *court s*, m.
Yarde to measure with — *uerge s*, f.
Yarde rope for a sayle.
Yarne threde — *fil z*, m.
Yarne wyndell — *tornette s*, f.
Yarowe mylfoile an herbe — *enreue s*, f.
Ydelnesse of wytte — *resuerie s*, f.

Y BEFORE E — V.

Yeldeng — *retribution s*, f.
Yelke of an egge — *moyeul x*, m.; *moeau dung oeuf s*, m.
Yelowe cray floure.
Yelowe colour — *jaune couleur s*, f.
Yeman — *yeman s*, m.
Yeman of the horse — *palfrenier s*, m.
Yeman of the garde — *archier de la garde s*, m.
Yere XII monethes — *an s*, m.
Yerely profyte that cometh to one — *reuenue s*, f.
Yerthe quake — *tremblement de terre s*, m.
Yest or barme for ale — *leueton*, m.
Yeske that cometh of the stomake — *sanglout z*, m.
Yexing — *hocquet z*, m.
Ylande — *isle s*, f.
Yoke for an oxe — *joug a beuf z*, m.; *collier a beuf s*, m.
Yongman a servaunt — *ualeton s*, m.; *ualleton s*, m.; *jouuenceau x*, m.
Yonge lyon a beest — *leonceau x*, m.
Yonge leke — *porreau*, *porrez*, m.
Yonge haare — *leuereau x*, m.
Yonge rabbet — *laperiau x*, m.
Yonge ravyn — *corbineau x*, m.
Yonge woman — *jeune femme s*, f.
Yonge coke — *jeune cuisynier s*, m.
Yongest — *puisne s*, m.
Yongar borne — *maisne*.
Yonge asse — *jeune asne s*, m.
Yonge spring tree — *jeune sion s*, m.
Yowe to make bowes of — *hyf z*, m.
Youthe — *jeunesse s*, f.
Ypocrisy — *ypocrisie s*, f.
Ypocrite — *ypocrite s*, m.
Yre wrathe — *ire s*, f.; *maltalent s*, m.
Yron metall — *fer s*, m.
Yssue — *sortisement s*, m.; *issue s*, f.
Yssues of a court — *amendes*, f.
Yssue a place to come out at — *saulture s*, f.
Yvorie — *iuoire s*, m.

Z BEFORE A.

Zalandyne an herbe — *esclaire s*, f.
Zacharie a prophet — *ung prophete s*, m.
Zabulon — *estoyt filz de Jacob s*, m.

Z BEFORE E.

Zebedeus — *le pere de saint Jaques et de saint Johan leuangeliste s*, m.
Zele love or frenshyp — *amour s*, m.
Zelande a countrey — *Zelande s*, f.
Zephirus — *le uent de la bize s*, m.
Zodiake — *le cercle qui fait tourner le firmament par ou le soleil et les planetes font leur cours*.

Here endeth the table of substantyves, and here after foloweth the adjectyve.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYRST ACCYDENT BELONGYNG TO NOWNES ADJECTYVES, AND HOWE THEY FORME THEIR FEMYNYNE GENDERS OUT OF THEIR MASCULYNES.

Howe adjectyves folowe the genders of suche substantyves as they belong unto I have afore, in the seconde boke, some thyng touched, and shall here after more playnly expresse. But how they forme their femynin genders out of their masculyns, callyng first to remembraunce what generall rules I have gyven afore in this accydent, in the sayde seconde boke, here consequently shall appere by order after the fynall termynations that the same adjectyves ende in.

HOWE ALL MASCULYN ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN ANY VOWELL OR DIPHTHONG FORME THEIR FEMINYNES.

All adjectyves endyng in any vowell or diphthong except *au* by addynge to of E forme their femynines, as *hardy, hardye; barbu, barbue; uray, uraye; gay, gaye; menu, menue; corpsu, corpsue.*

HOWE ALL MASCULYNE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *AU* FORME THEIR FEMINYNES.

Masculyne adjectyves endyng in *au* I fynde no mo but two, *beau* and *nouueau,* whose femynines be *belle* and *nouuelle,* formed of *bel* and *nouuel,* whiche yet kepe the termynacyon of the olde Romant tonge, as shall herafter appere.

HOW MASCULYN ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN ANY CONSONANT FORME THEIR FEMYNINES, AND FIRST HOW ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *C* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gender endeth in *c* by addyng to *h* and *e* forme their femynins, as *blanc, blanche; sec, seche; franc, franche* and so of all other.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *D* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

Masculyn adjectyves endyng in *d* I fynde none written in the frenche tonge afore Johan le Mayres tyme, for Johan de Meun, Alayn Chartier, and all that have written afore twenty yeres passed, have more

regarded to confyrme them in writyng unto the naturall pronunciatyon of their tonge, whiche never sounde *d*, in the ende of a worde, but in the stede therof *t*. But Johan le Mayre and all suche as have written sythe his tyme, write all their adjectyves that be formed of latyn adjectyves endyng in *dus* or in *dis* with a *d* fynall; as bycause the latyns saye *rotundus, frigidus, calidus, blundus, profundus, facundus, surdus, rigidus, tepidus, uiridis, grandis, crudis, rudis,* and suche lyke, they saye *rond, froyd, chauld, blond, parfond, facond, sourd, royd, tied, uerd, grand, crud, rud;* wherin the orthography of this tyme appereth to me amended over. It was of olde tyme for the femynines of all suche adjectyves have ever ended in *de*, as *ronde, froyde, chaulde*, bothe of olde tyme and so yet be continued.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *F* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gendre endeth in *f* by addyng to *u* and *e* forme their femynines, as *tardyf* maketh *tardifue; hastyf, hastyfue; pensyf, pensyfue; bretyf, bretyfue*, and so of all suche lyke, and therfore where as in dyvers bokes the femynynes of suche adjectyves be written without *f*, it is the ignoraunce of the printers whiche knowe nat their owne tonge, for generally there is none adjectyve of the femynyn gendre but he hath the consonant of his masculyne, whiche he is formed out of, except adjectyves endyng in *x*, whiche in their femynines chaunge *x* into *s*, by reason of the vowell folowyng, whiche is more easlyer sounded with *s* than with *x*, as *eureux, eureuse,* and so of suche lyke.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *G* FORME THEIR FEMYNYNES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gendre endeth in *g* by addyng to of *u* and *e* forme their femynynes, as *long, longue*, excepte *brehaing,* whiche maketh *brehaingne*.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *L* FORME THEIR FEMYNYNES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gendre endeth in *l* by addyng to *l*

and *e* forme their femynines, as *liberal liberalle; cruel cruelle; isnel, isnelle.* And so of all suche lyke.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *N* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves endyng in *n*, if they have *e* or *o* commynge before *n*, by addyng of another *n* and *e* they forme their femynines, as *christien christienne; terrien terrienne; bon bonne; mignon mignonne.* If they have *i* commyng before *n*, outher alone or in a dyphthong, by addyng to onely of *e* they forme their femynines, as *diuin diuine; cheualin cheualine; fin fine; uain uaine; uillain uillaine; plain plaine.*

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *Q* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves endynge in *q*, whiche Johan le Mayre writeth ever with *cq*, by addyng to of *u* and *e* forme their femynines, as *angeliq* or *angelicq angelique* or *angelicque; diaboliq* or *diabolicq diabolique* or *diabolicque*, and so of all suche other as after the latyn formation ende in *cus*, as *mirificus, magnificus*, etc., whiche I wolde rather forme *mirifiq, magnifiq*, than *mirificque, magnificque.*

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *R* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves endyng in *r* by addyng to *e* forme their femynines, as *dur dure; obscur obscure; pur pure;* and so of all suche lyke.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *S* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gendre endeth in *s*, beyng of one syllable, and havyng *a* or *o* for their vowell, by addyng to of *s* and *e* forme their femynines, as *bas basse; gras grasse; gros grosse.* All other, vhider they be of one syllable or of many, by addyng to of *e* onely forme their femynines, as *gris grise; gorgias gorgiase; maluais maluaise.* Except *espes*, whiche maketh *espesse.*

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *T* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyne gender endeth in *t*, if they have

a consonant commyng next before *t*, by addynge to onely of *e* they forme their femynines, as *suspect* maketh *suspecte; droict droicte; hault haulte; aduenant aduenante; benoist benoiste; court courte*, and so of all suche lyke, except they be suche as I have made mentyon of where I shewed that the right frenche tonge hath none adjectyves whose masculyns ende in *d*, for all suche frenche adjectyves as be formed of latyn adjectyves endynge in *dus* or in *dis*, though their masculyns ende in *t*, after the olde maner of orthography, their feminynes ende in *de* by chaungyng of *t* into *de*, as *froyt froyde*, and all other that ende in *t*, havyng a vowell commyng next before *t*, by addyng of another *t* and *e* forme their feminynes, as *plat platte; ingrat ingratte; net nette; mignot mignotte*.

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *U* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves endyng in *u* by addyng to of *e* forme theyr feminynes, as *herbu herbue; barbu barbue; crespu crespue; menu menue;* but in these adjectyves I fynde nat the orthography of the frenche tonge as yet certayne; for I fynde them written with *eu*, as *herbeu, barbeu, crespeu*. How be it I approve more the fyrste maner of writyng, and where as I fynde *cru* for rawe and *crue*, Johan le Mayre writeth it *crud* and *crude*, whiche orthography is more trewer, by cause it cometh of *crudis*. And so wolde I rather write *nud* and *nude*, by cause of *nudus*, than *nu* and *nue*. But as yet the authors do folowe the vulgar tong, for Johan le Mayre sayth : *puis apres Paris se mettoit a luicter tout nu auecques les plus fors sur lherbe uert.*

HOWE ADJECTYVES ENDYNG IN *X* FORME THEIR FEMYNINES.

All adjectyves whose masculyn gendre endeth in *x*, by chaungyng *x* into *s*, and addyng to of *e* forme their femynines, as *douloureux douloureuse; honteux honteuse; terreux terreuse.*

And note that, in what consonant soever the masculyne gender ende in, the femynine alwayes endeth in *e*, except these two comparatyves *meileur* and *greigneur*, whiche serve bothe for the masculyn Regula.

and feminyne, as shall here after appere. Except also *grant* whiche serveth for the most parte for the masculyn and femynin, for *grande* is but sildome used, as shall herafter appere.

Note also that these four adjectyves *bel, nouuel, uiel* and *mal* have also for their masculyn gendres *beau, nouueau, uieulx* and *mauluais*, of whiche the four first be used afore substantyves begynnyng with a vowell or with *h*, nat havyng his aspiration, as *vng bel anneau, ung bel homme, ung nouuel estatut, ung ueil homme, ung mal appetit;* but *mauluais* is more commenly used before all substantyves, and *malgre* betokeneth dispyte or magrye, *mauluais gre* yvel thanke, as *je le feray maulgre uoz dens; de uostre mescant faict je uous en scay mauluays gre.*

Also *frais* is out of rule, for after the frenche formation, it shulde be *frec*, and so I fynde hym written in Johan le Mayre, whiche is evydent aswell by the plurell nombre *frecz*, as by the femyn *freche*.

ANNOTACIONS UPON THE SECONDE ACCIDENT BELONGYNG TO ADJECTYVES, AND FIRST WHAT ADJECTYVES HAVE THEIR PLURELL NOMBRES ENDYNG IN *S*.

All adjectyves endyng in any vowell, the vowell being alone and no parte of a diphthong, by addyng to of *s* forme their plurell nombres, as *triste tristes; hardy hardis; joly jolis; ossu ossus; membru membrus*. By whiche rule appereth that generally the plurell nombre of all femynine adjectyves in the frenche tonge endeth in *s*, for (as I have afore declared) their synguler nombre endeth ever in *e*.

Also all adjectyves endynge in *eu* by addyng to *s* forme their plurell, as *meneu meneus*.

Also all adjectyves endyng in *n, r* or *t*, havyng *n* and *r* commyng before *t*, have their plurell nombres endynge in *s*, but with this difference: for they that ende in *n* or *r* by addynge to of *s* forme their plurell nombres, as *uillayn uillayns; plain plains; dur durs; obscur obscurs;* they that ende in *t* and have *n* or *r* commynge next before *t* by chaungynge *t* into *s* forme their plurell nombres, as *uaillant uaillans; expert expers.*

WHAT ADJECTYVES, IN THE FRENCHE TONGE, HAVE THEIR PLURELL NOMBRE ENDYNG IN *X*.

All adjectyves endynge in *au* by addynge to of *l* and *x* forme their plurell nombres, as *beau beaulx; nouueau nouueaulx.*

All adjectyves endynge in *al* by addynge to of *u* and *x* forme their plurell nombres, as *egal, egaulx; liberal, liberaulx.*

WHAT ADJECTYVES IN THE FRENCHE TONGE HAVE THEIR PLURELL NOMBRES ENDYNG IN *Z*.

All adjectyves endyng in any other letter, that is to say, *c, f, g, t,* nat havyng *n* nor *r* commyng before hym, *el, il, ol* or *ul* by addyng of *z* forme their plurell nombres, as *sec secz; blanc blancz; hastyf hastifz; uif uifz; long longz; brehaing brehaingz; discret discretz; petit petitz; ingrat ingratz; cruel cruelz; isnel isnelz; subtyl subtylz; gentil gentilz; mol molz; fol folz; nul nulz;* and so of all suche lyke.

ANNOTACIONS UPON THE THIRDE ACCIDENT.

Adjectyves agree nat onely with substantyves in gendre and nombre, but also with the pronownes primityves, as *je suis blanc* (understandyng a man); *je suis blanche* (understandyng a woman); *nous sommes blancz* (understandyng men); *nous sommes blanches* (understandyng women). And of the other pronownes lykewyse.

But nat ever adjectyves shall alter their termynacions after the gender and nombre of their substantyves. For all adjectyves endyng in *l* may be joyned in their masculyn termynacions in bothe nombres unto femynine substantyves, so they come before the sayd substantyves in order, as *vng especial amour, une cruel defence, une gentyl damoisselle, par especiaulx differences, par cruelz defences, pour gentilz damoisselles;* and suche lyke congruyte use they also with *tel* and *quel*, as *vne tel dame, de quel part, par telz gens, par quelz meurs.* But if suche adjectyves come after their femynine substantyves, it is more sure to use their femynine termynations, as *vng amour especialle, une*

Adjectives in *l* joyned to femynin substantyves.

defence bien cruelle, une damoysselle bien gentille, par differences especialles, par defences bien cruelles, une dame telle quelle, ses meurs sont telles. How be it I fynde in the prologue of Froissart *en memore perpetuel;* and in Johan le Mayre *les sept ars liberaulx.*

But as for *je uous ay icy attendu toute jour* and *je uous ayme sur toute riens* and suche lyke, where *toute* in his femynin gendre is joyned unto *jour* of the masculyn gendre, and in his femynin unto *rien,* that I fynde onely used bytwene these two wordes, and in the synguler nombre.

And all be it that I fynde this rule syldome broken of any authour that writeth in prose, yet suche as writeth in ryme use in this thyng their lyberte, as best furnyssheth to make the just syllables of their ryme. Leuesque dAngoullesme en *lepistre de Medee a Jason*

Et subjuguer par subtilles cautelles
Les fiers thoreaulx dangereulx et rebelles

where he hath nat onely used *subtilles* for *subtilz,* but also joyned *rebelles* with *thoreaulx,* whiche in prose were playne incongru and coulde nat be saved. And in lykewyse the same auctor in the pystell of Hermione:

Mais QUELLE injure ay je fait a noz dieux
Dont ilz soient contre nous odieux;
Ne QUEL plainte nest ores si contraire . . . . .

where he hath used *quelle* and *quel* thoughe bothe the substantyves be of the femynine gender.

Quelconques et *quelzconques* what feminynes.

But as for *quelconques* and *quelz conques* I fynde ever used with femynine substantyves and never *quelle conques* nor *quellesconques,* as apereth by Jehan le Mayre in the thirde chapiter of his first boke of illustracions : *sans faire fraude ou corruption quelconques.*

Grant what feminynes.

Also *grant* in his masculyne termynation in bothe his nombres may be joyned before substantyves of the femynine gender, as *vne grant pitie, en grans lamentacions;* but after suche substantyves they use alway *grande,* as *la risee fust grande : les matieres sont grandes : Titea la grande.*

Howe be it I fynde *ma mere grant;* and suche as write in ryme observe nat alwayes this rule ever, for Leuesque en *lepistre de Dido* saythe :

> *Primierement des vndes degette*
> *Je tay receu en ma grande cite.*

Also they use to joyne *vert* in his masculyne singular with *herbe*, though he be of the femynine gender: Jehan le Mayre, *Puis apres Paris se mettoit a luicter tout nu auecques les plus fors sur lherbe vert.* *Vert* with *herbe*.

Note also that *bon* in his singuler nombre is joyned with substantyves of the femynine gender, if they begyn with a vowel or with *h* nat havyng his aspiration, as *par bon amour, vne bonne habitacion*, but after their substantyves they use *bonne*, as *mon amour est bonne, cest habitacion est bonne.* *Bon* with feminynes begynning with a vowell or with *h*, nat havyng his aspiracion.

And note that the masculyn gender conceyveth the femynine in this tonge lyke as it dothe in the latyn, as appereth by Jehan le Maire in the thirde chapter of his first boke of Illustrations, *Quant donques le bon pere Noe, Sem, Cam et Japhet et leurs femmes, Titea la grande, Pandora, Noela et Noegla se virent estre tous seuletz au monde, ilz furent ententifz aux euures de mariage,* where *tous seuletz* and *ententifs* be of the masculyn gendre, nat withstandyng the names of women that come next in the sentence to them, and in lyke wyse, *Il paia en maniere de tribut cent thoreaux et cent vaches blancz.* Concepcion used in this tong.

But if there come any other substantyves beyng of dyvers gendres, rather by reason of their terminacion than by reason of their signifycation, before any adjectyves, they shall agre in gendre with their next substantyves and in nombre with the verbe, if there comes a verbe bytwene them, els in nomber also with the next substantyve, as apereth by Alayn Chartier in his exile : *Tu vois donques comme les regnes et les puissances establyes sans doctrine ou condutz par deraison sont non certaines et tirent le roy et le royalme a mort,* where *establies* and *certaines* be of the femynyn gendre by cause that *puissances*, whiche comyth next unto them, is of the feminyn gendre, though that *regnes* is of the masculyn gendre, by reason wherof they say

par deliberation generalle et consentement general, par consentement et deliberation generalle, par lenhortement et persuasion fraudulente, par la persuasion et enhortement fraudulent, joynyng always the adjectyve to his next substantyve bothe in gendre and nombre.

And note that, if many adjectyves belonge to one substantyfe they shall agre with hym in gendre and nombre, as *en vng furieux, mausade et infertyl desert deau troublee, puante et terreuse.*

One adjective plurel with many substantives singular.

Note also that I fynde moche used of suche as be writers aboute this tyme to joyne an adjectyve in his plurell nombre to II substantyves of the singuler nombre, as apereth in Johan Mechinot that made *les lunettes des princes,* in his supplication made to the duke of Bretayne: *a la fureur desquelz a tousjours jusques cy resistee par les bons support et aide quil vous a pleu luy faire.*

Note also that, if this rule be founde in any poynte broken in any auctour of estymation, it is rather by ignoraunce of the printers that knowe nat their owne tonge than defaulte in the auctours selfe, save that suche as writeth in ryme, in this behalfe also use their lyberte, as apereth by the bysshop in the pystell of Hypermestra:

Si que depuis, pour toy las qui tant vaulx,
Jay endare mains paines et trauaulx.

ANNOTACIONS UPON THE FOURTH ACCIDENT BELONGYNGE TO NOWNES ADJECTYVES.

Though I fynde *greigneur* and *moindre* used somtyme for the comparatyves of *grant* and *petit,* yet more suer it is for a lerner to use *plus grant* and *plus petit.* But as for *meylleur* is ever used indifferently, and as for *interieur, inferieur, major, minor* and suche lyke be rather latyn comparatyves than formed after the right frenche tonge.

And note that, if they wyll extende the qualyte of any thyng without makyng of comparyson to another thynge, they use one of these wordes *trop, tres, fort, autant, bien, tant, moult, si, dauantage,* and suche lyke, as *trop bon,* to good; *tres bon,* ryght good; *fort bon,* very good; *bien bon,* very good; *moult bon,* full good; and in lyke

wyse, if they wyll dyminysshe the qualyte of a thyng, they use *peu*, *guayres*, *goutte*, and suche lyke, as *peu bon*, small good, *guayres bon*, but a lytell good; and lyke as *plus* added to an adjectyve maketh comparation by augmentyng, so dothe *moyns* make comparation by dyminisshyng, as *moyns sage*, *moyns discret*, *moyns sobre que luy*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE FYFTHE ACCIDENT BELONGYNGE TO ADJECTYVES.

Declynation of adjectyves hath ever suche as I have afore, in the seconde boke, in this place declared; and therfore where Alayn Chartier sayeth in his exile : *et qui ceste voye vouldroyt fuir pour lesperance de meilleure prosperite*. And in his Quadrilogue : *en meilleures gardes a il de grans pertes*, the boke wolde be corrected; for in all other auctours and in him selfe in all other places I fynde *meilear* and *meileurs* onely used for bothe the gendres, as I have afore declared, but suche as write in ryme somtyme breake this rule, as Leuesque in the epistyll *de Medea a Jason :*

Meilleur and *meilleurs* with feminynes.

Car je ne scay aultre voye meilleare
Fors que me venge oa qae bien tost je meure.

And also of some auctours whiche be nat to be reproved I fynde *meilleure* used whan he is the last worde in a sentence, his substantive beyng of the feminyn gendre, as *vous debuez conoistre vostre cas et aduiser de deux voies la meilleure*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SYXTHE ACCIDENT.

Adjectyves endyng in *u* whiche be formed of substantyves in this tonge I fynde no mo but x : *barbu*, *corsu*, *cornu*, *herbu*, *fueillu*, *fourchu*, *membru*, *testu*, *cheueulu*, *ossu*, *vellu*, *becqu*, *poyllu*, whiche be formed of *barbe*, *corne*, *herbe*, *fueille*, *fourche*, *membre*, *teste*, *cheueul et poyl*, and of *velu* and *cheueulu* (I fynde no substantyve in use), and they signifye plenty or store of the substantyve that they be formed of, as *barbu*, plentuously or moche berded; *cornu*, plentuously or moche horned; *herbu*, plentuously or moche stored of herbes, and so of the resydue. And the trewe formacion for kepyng of trewe orthography is easy to

be observed, for, if the substantyve ende in *e*, the adjectyves chaunge *e* into *u* : if the substantive ende in a consonant, they double the consonant and adde to *u*. And as for *crochu*, *esperdu*, *pellu*, *poyntu*, *reuolu*, and suche lyke, be partyciples used somtyme lyke adjectyves, and *dru*, *agu*, *menu*, and suche lyke, be primytives and be fourmed of none other partes.

Also lyke as of substantyves in the latyn tonge be formed adjectyves endyng in *osus*, so of the lyke substantyves in frenche be fourmed adjectyves endyng in *eux*, lyke as the latyns say of *aqua*, *aquosus*, so say the the frenchmen of *eaue*, *eaueux*. But if any suche adjectyves in the frenche tonge ende in *ieux*, they be formed of the latyn adjectyve endyng in *iosus*, and nat of any frenche substantyve, as *odieux*, *malicieux*, *furieux*, *ingenieux*, and suche lyke, whiche come of *odiosus*, *maliciosus*, *furiosus*, *ingeniosus*; so that all suche as be formed of their frenche substantyves, if the substantyve ende in *e*, by addynge to of *u* and *x* forme their adjectyves, as *terre terreux*; *argille*, *argilleux*; *foire foireux*. If their substantyves ende in any other termynacion, by addyng to of *eux* they forme their adjectyves, as of *paour paoureux*; of *miel mieleux*; *vertu*, *vertueux*. But I fynde *cheualereux*, and nat *cheualiereux* formed of *cheualier*, and *uicieux* formed rather of *viciosus* than of *vice*. But many other adjectyves they have endynge in *eux*, whiche be otherwyse formed than I have here rehersed.

And note that the moste parte of suche adjectyves as ende in *eux*, in the frenche tonge, have their englysshe adjectyves endyng in *yshe* or in *y*, as *eaueux*, wateryshe or watry; *pierreux*, stony or stonysshe.

Also of every adjectyve partyciple in the frenche tonge endyng in *ant* may be formed an adjectyve by chaungynge of *ant* into *able*, as of *muant*, *muable*; *honorant*, *honorable*; *conuertissant*, *conuertissable*; *faisant*, *faisable*; *fermant*, *fermable*; and so of all other whose signifycacion may serve bothe actyvely and passively, as *muable*, apte or mete or able to chaunge, or apte or mete or able to be chaunged : *honorable* apte or mete or able to honour, or apte or mete or able to be honoured. And so of all the resydue. But *amiable* is rather fourmed of *amabilis* than of

amant, lyke as *visible*, *flexible*, *comprehensible*, *soluble*, *duisible*, *vendible* be formed of latyn adjectyves and nat of any partyciples.

Note also that in this thyng the frenche tonge is moche more parfyte that our tonge is, for where as they may forme of every partyciple in their tonge an adjectyve endyng in *ble*, in our tonge we have none suche, but must nedes use circumlocution by these wordes: apte, mete or able, and our infynityve mode; save that we have admitted as well adjectyves of the frenche tonge endyng in *able* and *ible*, as *commendable*, *visible*, etc.

Also of every latyn adjectyve endynge in *icus* may be formed a frenche adjectyve in *icq*, after Johan le Mayres ortography, or in *ic*, after the more comen ortography, as of *magnificus*, *mirificus*, *bellicus*, *gallicus*, *tyrannicus*, *mathematicus*, *olimpicus*, *bucolicus*, *diabolicus*, *publicus*, *sophysticus*, be formed *magnificq*, *mirificq*, *bellicq*, *gallicq*, *tirannicq*, *mathematicq*, *olimpicq*, *bucolicq*, *diabolicq*, *publicq*, *sophysticq*, whiche kynde of formation is moche used of the sayd Johan le Mayre.

Also of latyn adjectyves endyng in *iuus* be formed adjectyves in this tonge endynge in *if*, as of *vegetatiuus*, *sensytiuus*, *intellectiuus*, *motiuus*, *fugitiuus* be formed *vegetatif*, *sensitif*, *intelectif*, *motif*, *fugitif*.

Also of certayne feminyn termynacions of adjectives I fynde formed other adjectyves whiche be demynutyves in signyfication by addyng to of *t*, as of *grande* is formed *grandet*, of *molle*, *mollet*; of *grosse*, *grosset*; of *belle*, *bellet*; of *vermielle*, *vermillet*; but as for *loygnet* is formed of *loyng* the adverbe.

Also lyke as of nombres in the latyn tonge be formed adjectyves endyng in *iuus*, betokynge ordre with nombre, so in lykewyse of the nombres in the frenche tonge be formed adjectyves of lyke signyficacion endynge in *esme*, as of *deux*, *deusiesme*. But of these I shall have better occasyon to speake of in the later ende of the pronowne in this boke.

I fynde also certayne other formacions of frenche adjectyves out of latyn adjectyves, as of *cristallinus*, *cristallyn*; *juuenilis*, *juuenil*; *difi-*

cilis, dificil; docilis, docile; amabilis, amable; affabilis, affable; pastoralis, pastoral; amiabilis, amiable; bestialis, bestial; and by lyke formacyon of *seigneur, seigneurial;* and certayne endyng in *ien*, as *Junonien, Venerien, Herculien;* whiche, by cause I fynde nat many mo than I here reherse, I suppose to be sufficient onely to warne the lerner of. And howe of latyn adjectyves endynge in *dus*, and in *dis*, be formed adjectyves endynge in *t*, I have afore touched in the seconde chapiter where I spake of adjectyves endyng in *d*.

ANNOTACYONS UPON THE SEVENTH ACCIDENT.

If an adjectyve be joyned with a substantyve, as to put a difference or to avoyde confusyon by cause there is dyverse of suche sortes as the substantyve signyfieth, than the adjectyve shall ever in the frenche tonge followe the substantyve. As if I wolde speake of the sygne of horse or suche lyke, by cause some signe may be of a blacke horse and some of a whyte, in suche speakyng they use to say *le cheual blanc, le cheual noir;* and in lyke wyse if I wolde speake of breed, for by cause there is dyversyte, for thus they saye : *payn blanc, pain bis, pain tendre, pain rassis, pain bourgois, pain de chapistre.* And in al suche lyke where the adjectyve hath lyke strength and effecte.

Here endeth the rules of the nowne adjectyve.

THE TABLE OF ADJECTYVES.

Aage olde — m. *ancien*, f. *ancienne s*; m. *viel*, f. *vielle s*.
Aagedlyke — m. *senil z*, f. *senille s*.
Abasshed shamefaste — m. *nieux*, f. *nieuse s*; m. *confus*, f. *confuse s*.
Abhomynable lothsome — m. et f. *abhominable s*, m. et f. *detestable s*.
Abydyng, contynuyng in a place — m. *resident*, f. *residente s*.
Able or actyffe — m. *habyl z*, f. *habille s*.
Absent from a place — m. *absent s*, f. *absente s*.
Absolute without havyng respecte to other — m. *absolut z*, f. *absolute s*.
Acceptable — m. et f. *acceptable s*.
Accordable — m. et f. *accordable s*.
Accusatyve — m. *accusatif z*, f. *accusatifue s*.
Actyffe redy or quicke in doynge — m. *actif z*, f. *actifue s*.
Adjectyve — m. *adjectif z*, f. *adjectifue s*.
Adventurouse hardy to put ones selfe in daunger — m. *aduentureux*, f. *aduentureuse s*.
Aeygre or sharpe — m. et f. *aigre s*.
Aerysshe of the nature of the ayer — m. *aerin s*, f. *aeryne s*.
Affectuouse full of affectyon or desyre — m. *affectif z*, f. *affectifue s*.
Affectionate parcial for kynred or favoure — m. *affectionne*, f. *affectionnee s*.
Agreable playsant or consentyng to a thynge m. et f. *agreable s*.
Amasefull — m. *effraieux*, f. *effraieuse s*.
Ambicious to moche desyrous of promocion — m. *ambicieux*, f. *ambicieuse s*.
Amyable lovely — m. et f. *amiable s*.
Angelyke of the nature of an angell — m. *angelin s*, f. *angeline s*.
Anguysshfull — m. *angoisseux*, f. *angoisseuse s*.
Amorous lovyng or belongyng to love — m. *amoreux*, f. *amoreuse s*.
Apertaynyng to an answere — m. *responsif z*, f. *responsifue s*.
Apte convenyent or mete — m. et f. *conuenable s*; m. *seant*, f. *seante s*; m. *duysant s*, f. *duysante s*; m. *decent s*, f. *decente s*; *oportun*, *oportune*.
Artyfyciouse full of great crafte and workemanshyp — m. *artificieux*, f. *artificieuse s*.
Attendable to ones counsaylles — m. *ententif z*, f. *ententifue s*.
Avaylable as a thing that avayleth or profyteth — m. et f. *vaylable s*.
Avaricyous — m. *auaricieux*, f. *auaricieuse s*.
Awburne as ones heare.
Awkwarde : men rynge aukewarde — *on sonne en bransle*.
Awkwarde frowarde — m. *peruers*, f. *peruerse*.
Awkwar leftehanded — m. et f. *gauche s*.
Awncyent — m. et f. *antique s*.
Awtentyque — m. et f. *autentique s*.

Bare power — m. et f. *poure s*.
Bare or naked — *denue*, *denuee*.
Baren as a woman or she beest is that beareth nat — m. *brehayng z*, f. *brehayngne s*.
Barren as the erthe is that bringeth forthe no fruyte — m. *infertil z*, f. *infertille s*.
Bablyng — m. *babillant*, f. *babillantes*.
Badde yvel — m. *mauluais*, f. *maulaaise s*.
Bare fote — *nu piedz*.
Batell grounde.
Baudy soyled with fylthe — m. *sally s*, f. *sallye s*.
Baudy in wordes or dedes concernyng the vyce of the body — m. *paillardif z*, f. *paillardifue s*.
Baulde want of heare — m. et f. *chaulue s*.
Beamysshe as the sonne is — m. *radieux*, f. *radieuse s*.
Beautyfull — m. *beau* or *bel beaulx*, f. *belle s*; m. et f. *venuste s*.
Bestyshe resemblyng to the nature of a beest — m. *brutal aulx*, f. *brutalle s*; m. *bestial aulx*, f. *bestialle s*; m. *sensuel z*, f. *sensuelle s*.
Beggerishe — m. *blistreux*, f. *blistreuse s*.
Begylefull disfaythfull — m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse s*.

Belongyng to a mannes byrthe — m. *natal*, f. *natalle s.*

Belongyng to a shyppe—m. *naual*, f. *naualle s.*

Belongyng to wytte or smellynge — m. *odoratif z*, f. *odoratifue s.*

Belongyng to Pluto — m. et f. *Platonique.*

Belongyng to buryall — m. *sepulcral*, f. *sepulcralle s.*

Belongyng to tyme — m. *temprif z*, f. *temprifue s.*

Belongyng to a worde—m. *verbal*, f. *verballe s.*

Belongyng to the springe tyde — m. *vernal*, f. *vernalle s.*

Belongyng to the wytte of man — m. *intellectif z*, f. *intellectifue s.*

Belongyng to Juno — m. *Junonien*, f. *Junonienne s.*

Belongyng to arbytrement — m. et f. *arbitraire s.*

Belongyng to a fayrie — m. et f. *faee s.*

Belongyng to generation — m. *genital*, f. *genitalle s.*

Belongyng to affynyte — m. *affinitif z*, f. *affinitifue s.*

Belongyng to mariage — m. *conjugal*, f. *conjugalle s.*

Bemooked — m. *breneux*, f. *breneuse s.*

Benyngne — m. *benign s*, f. *benigne s.*

Benombe of ones lymbes — m. *perclus*, f. *percluse s.*

Berded — m. *barbu s*, f. *barbue s.*

Beshytten — m. *breneux*, f. *breneuse s.*

Besye occupyed with the mynde to perceyve a thing — m. *ententif z*, f. *ententifue s.*

Beestysshe — m. *bestial*, f. *bestialle s.*

Better of value — m. *meilleur s*, f. *meillieure s.*

Beautyfull — m. et f. *venuste s.*

Besye occupyed with busynesse—m. *empesche*, f. *empeschee*; m. *embesoigne*, f. *embesoignee s.*

Besy malapert or medlyng in maters — m. *entremetteux*, f. *entremetteuse s.*

Bygge of strength — m. et f. *robuste s.*

Bygge of power or myght — m. *puissant s*, f. *puissante s.*

Bytter as gall or suche lyke — m. *amer s*, f. *amere s.*

Bytter as a crabbe or any fruyte or it be rype — m. et f. *acerbe s.*

Blacke — m. *noir*, f. *noire s.*

Blackysshe — m. et f. *noyrastre s.*

Blake wan of colour — m. et f. *blesme s.*

Blameable — m. et f. *coulpable s.*

Bleareeyed as one is where the reed skynne apereth outwarde — m. *raillieux*, f. *raillieuse s.*

Bleareeyed as one is that the corner of his eye is full of slyme — m. *chassieux*, f. *chassieuse s.*

Blysfull gladsome — m. *joyeux*, f. *joyeuse s.*

Blysfull happy — m. *bieneure*, f. *bieneuree s.*

Blessed — m. *benoist z*, f. *benoiste s.*

Blewe colour—m. *pers*, f. *perse s.*; m. *bleu x*, f. *bleue s.*

Blewisshe — m. *azurin s*, f. *azurine s.*

Blynd that can nat se — m. et f. *aueugle s.*

Blysfull, very happy, well fortuned—m. *bieneureux*, f. *bieneureuse s.*

Blody with spottes of blode — *enseigne.*

Blody by violence — *ensanglante s.*

Blodisshe — m. *sanguinolent s*, f. *sanguinolente s.*

Blo, blewe and grene coloured, as ones body is after a drie stroke — m. et f. *jaunastre s.*

Blont nat sharpe — m. *rabatu s*, *agasse.*

Blont in maners or rude — m. et f. *rude s.*

Boystous styffe or rude — m. et f. *royde s*; m. *lourt s*, f. *lourde s.*

Bold hardy — m. *audacieux*, f. *audacieuse s*; m. *hardy s*, f. *hardye s.*

Bonde thrall — m. *serf z*, f. *serue s.*

Bonysshe one that hath great bones—m. *ossu s*, f. *ossue s.*

Bordring to the seesyde — m. *maritain s*, f. *maritainne s.*

Bowyd — m. et f. *cambre s.*

Bounde in the belye — *serre au ventre.*

Bountuous lyberall in gyveng — m. *liberal aulx*, f. *liberalle s.*

Boxome obedyent — m. *obeissant s*, f. *obeissante s.*

Brablyng thwartyng or quarellyng — m. *noyseux*, f. *noyseuse s.*

Braggyng — m. et f. *brague s.*

Braynisshe hedy, folisshe, selfe wylled — m. *testu s*, f. *testue s*.

Braunched as a tree — m. *branchu s*, f. *branchue s*.

Brasyn belongyng to brasse.

Bredde or brought up in a place — m. *natif z*, f. *natifue s*.

Brefe shorte in tyme — m. *breif z*, f. *breifue s*; m. *succinct z*, f. *succincte s*.

Brefe in communycatyon — m. *succinct z*, f. *succincte s*.

Bright as the sonne or any thyng that shyneth — m. *cler s*, f. *clere s*.

Bright glytteryng as metalles do — m. *reluysant s*, f. *reluysante s*.

Brimfull — m. *plain*, f. *plaine*; m. et f. *comble*.

Brimmefierse — m. *fier s*, f. *fiere s*.

Brittle as a thyng that wyll soone breke in sondre — m. *rompant s*, f. *rompante s*.

Brittell unstedfast in condycions — m. et f. *fraille s*; m. et f. *fragile s*.

Brokyn — m. et f. *casse s*.

Brokyn as ones speche is — m. *abrupt z*, f. *abrupte s*.

Broken backed — m. et f. *arne s*.

Brodeheeded — m. et f. *embrabile s*.

Brode — m. et f. *large s*; m. et f. *ample s*.

Browne a colour — m. *bran s*, f. *brune s*.

Browne or duske colour — *soubz bran*.

Brute beestysshe — m. et f. *bruste s*.

Bruted named or famed — m. *fameux*, f. *fameuse s*.

Bulted — m. *sasse s*.

Burnyng — m. *ardant s*, f. *ardante s*.

Bursten — m. *rompu s*.

Busshe heered — *crespelleux*.

Caduke apte or enclyned to fall — m. *caduc z*, f. *caducque s*.

Calme or styll as the wether is — m. et f. *caulme s*, *carme*.

Capcious crafty in wordes to take one in a trap — m. *captieux*, f. *captieuse s*.

Care full of thought or pensyfnesse — m. *chagrineux*, f. *chagrineuse s*; *soigneux*, *soigneuse s*.

Cast in love — m. *inamoure*, f. *inamouree s*.

Casuell as a thyng chaunceth to hapyn — m. *casuel s*.

Celestyall — m. *celestiel z*, f. *celestielle s*.

Certayne — m. *certain s*, f. *certayne s*.

Chargefull — m. *chargeux*, f. *chargeuse s*.

Chaste good of lyvynge — m. et f. *chaste s*.

Chatteryng full of wordes — m. *caqueteux*, f. *caqueteuse s*.

Chauncynge — m. *aduenant s*, f. *aduenante s*.

Chaungeable — m. et f. *muable s*.

Chefe soverayne above other — m. *premier s*, f. *premiere s*; m. *primitif z*, f. *primitifue s*; m. *souerain s*, f. *soueruyne s*.

Cherefull mery countenaunsed — m. et f. *alaigre s*.

Cheife or first in doynge of an acte — m. *capital z*, f. *capitalle s*.

Chypped as ones face or handes is with the marche wynde — m. et f. *gerce s*.

Chyrle loude — m. *sery s*, f. *serye s*.

Chyveryng as one dothe for colde in an axes or otherwyse — m. *frilleux*, f. *frilleuse s*.

Chopped.

Churlyshe rude of condycions or maners — m. *villayn s*, f. *villayne s*.

Clammy as breed is nat through baken — m. *pasteux*, f. *pasteuse s*.

Clene nat foule — m. *net z*, f. *nette s*.

Clenly well besene — m. *gorgias*, f. *gorgiase s*.

Clere manyfest open to the knowledge — m. *cler s*, f. *clere s*.

Clere — m. et f. *arcise*.

Clere as the wether is whan it is fayre — m. *serain*, f. *serayne s*; m. *sery s*, f. *serye s*.

Clere bright — m. *cler s*, f. *clere s*; m. *claret z*, f. *clarette s*; m. et f. *esclaire s*.

Clere or evident — m. *euident s*, f. *euidente s*.

Clobysshe boystous onweldy — m. *lourt s*, f. *lourde s*.

Close shytte togyther or shytte fast — m. *clôs*, f. *close s*.

Close or darke as the wether is — m. et f. *sombre s*.

Clovyn — m. *fendu s*, f. *fendue s*; m. et f. *fourche s*.

Coy strange or nyse — m. *coy s*, f. *coye s*.
Cokbraynde lyght fole hardye — m. et f. *saffre s*.
Coynteuse — m. *cointeux*, f. *cointeuse s*.
Colde sober — m. et f. *arreste s*; m. *froit z*, f. *froide s*.
Coloured — m. *faintif z*, f. *faintifue s*.
Coloured lyke flame of fyre — m. *ardant s*, f. *ardante s*.
Combersome that combreth — m. *encombreux*, f. *encombreuse s*.
Comely in behavour — m. *gracieux*, f. *gracieuse s*.
Comely as a garment or atyer is to a person — m. *aduenant s*, f. *aduenante s*.
Commen — m. *commun s*, f. *commune s*.
Commen — m. et f. *publique s*.
Comely fayre — m. *specieux*, f. *specieuse s*; m. *comli s*, f. *comlie s*; m. *gentil z*, f. *gentille s*.
Commendable worthye to be commended — m. et f. *commendable s*.
Commyng out of the este — m. *oriental*, f. *orientalle s*.
Commynge — m. *aduienant s*, f. *aduienante s*.
Compenable — m. *social*, f. *socialle s*.
Comparable able or apte to be compared — m. et f. *comparable s*.
Compased — m. *reuolu s*, f. *reuolue s*.
Complyte parfyte — m. *complet z*, f. *complette s*.
Compendyouse shorte as man is in his speakyng or writyng — m. *compendieux*, f. *compendieuse s*.
Comprehensyble able to be comprehended — m. et f. *comprehensible s*, m. et f. *capable s*.
Confessed — m. *confesse*, f. *confessee s*.
Confused abasshed — m. *confus*, f. *confuse s*.
Consequent folowyng — m. *consecutif*, f. *consecutifue s*.
Constante stedfast in a purpose — m. *constant s*, f. *constante s*.
Constrayned — m. *constraint s*, f. *constrainte s*.
Constraynyng — m. *contraintif z*, f. *contraintifue s*.
Consumed — m. *consume*, f. *consumee s*.
Contagyouse infectyve — m. *contagieux*, f. *contagieuse s*.
Contemplatyfe — m. *contemplatif z*, f. *contemplatifue s*.
Content pleased — m. *content s*, f. *contente s*.
Contynent chaste of lyvyng — m. et f. *pudique s*.
Contynuall styll duryng or contynuyng — m. *continuel*, f. *continuelle*, m. et f. *perdurable s*.
Contraryouse to ones entent or purpose — m. *contrarieux*, f. *contrarieuse s*.
Contrary parte or fortune or suche lyke — m. *aduers*, f. *aduerse s*.
Contryte penytent — m. *contrit z*, f. *contrite s*.
Convenable — m. et f. *conuenable s*.
Convenyent — m. *oportun*, f. *oportune s*; m. *asseant s*, f. *asseante s*; m. *decent s*, f. *decente s*; m. *duysant s*, f. *duysante s*; m. *aduenant s*, f. *aduenante s*.
Convicte of a trespas — m. *atteint*, f. *atteinte s*.
Copyouse full of wordes — m. *verbeux*, f. *verbeuse s*.
Copyouse plentuouse — m. *copieux*, f. *copieuse s*.
Corallyke of the nature of corall — m. *coralin s*, f. *coraline s*.
Corrumpable apte or mete to be corrupted — m. et f. *corrumpable s*.
Corruptyble that may be corrupted — m. et f. *corruptible s*.
Corcyfe — m. *corpsu s*, f. *corpsue s*.
Corsyfe to full of fatnesse — m. *corpulent*, f. *corpulente*; m. *corsu s*, f. *corsue s*.
Costyfe as a person is that is no laxe nor soluble — m. *coustengeux*, f. *coustengeuse s*.
Costyouse — m. *sumptueux*, f. *sumptueuse s*.
Covetouse — m. *auaricieux*, f. *auaricieuse s*; m. *couoiteux*, f. *couoiteuse s*.
Coverte close — m. *couert s*, f. *couerte s*.
Courrante — m. et f. *decourrable s*.
Cowarde — m. *recreant s*, f. *recreante s*.
Colde — m. *froyt z*, f. *froyde s*.
Coragyouse full of corage — m. *couraigieux*, f. *couraigieuse s*.
Counterfayte mysshapen — m. *contrefaict z*, f. *contrefaicte s*.

Course as clothe is — m. *gros*, f. *grosse s.*
Courtesse gentle — m. *courtoys*, f. *courtoyse s;* m. *benign s*, f. *benigne s.*
Crabbed frowarde in condycions — m. *peruers*, f. *peruerse s.*
Crafty disceytfull — m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse s.*
Crafty craftely wrought — m. *artificieux*, f. *artificieuse s;* m. *fyn s*, f. *fyne s.*
Cramosyn colour — m. *cramosyn s*, f. *cramosyne s.*
Crewell nat pytiable — m. *cruel z*, f. *cruelle s;* m. *felonneux*, f. *felonneuse s.*
Crymynall — m. *criminel z*, f. *criminelle s.*
Crymsyn colour — m. *cramosyn s*, f. *cramoysyne s.*
Cryspe as ones heare is that curleth — m. et f. *crespe s*, m. *crespeleux*, f. *crespeleuse s.*
Cryspe as an herbe is that is britle — m. *rompant s*, f. *rompante s.*
Crysten nat heathen — m. *cristien s*, f. *cristiene s.*
Croked nat strayght — m. *tortu s*, f. *tortue s.*
Croke backed as a man or beest is — m. *courbe*, f. *courbee s.*
Crokeshuldred — m. *bossu s*, f. *bossue s.*
Crompled togyther — m. et f. *rouille s.*
Cruell without pytie — m. *crueux*, f. *crueuse s;* m. *cruel z*, f. *cruelle s.*
Curyall belongyng to the court — m. *curial x*, f. *curialle s.*
Curyouse exquisyte in doynge of a thyng — m. *curieux*, f. *curieuse s.*
Curled — m. et f. *crespe s;* m. *crespele*, f. *crespelee.*
Cursed yvell — m. et f. *anatheme s;* m. *mauldict z*, f. *mauldicte s;* m. *maluais*, f. *maluaise s.*
Curtesse of speche — m. et f. *affable s.*
Curtesse in maners — m. *courtoys*, f. *courtoyse s.*
Customable used — m. et f. *coustomable s.*

Daylye — m. *quotidien s*, f. *quotidienne s;* m. *journel z*, f. *journelle s.*
Daper proper — m. *mignon s*, f. *mignonne s;* m. *godin s*, f. *godine s.*
Darke without lyght — m. *obscur s*, f. *obscure s.*
Darkesome — m. *tenebreux*, f. *tenebreuse s.*
Daungerouse — m. *dangereux*, f. *dangereuse s.*
Daungerouse wherof daunger maye ensewe — m. *dangereux*, f. *dangereuse s.*
Debonayre — m. f. *debonaire s.*
Deceytfulle — m. *deceueux*, f. *deceueuse s.*
Deeeyvable — m. *deceuant s*, f. *deceuante s;* m. et f. *deceuable s.*
Decessed — m. *decesse s*, f. *decessee s.*
Deed nat alyve — m. *mort s*, f. *morte s.*
Deedly as a sorowe or sycknesse — m. *mortel z*, f. *mortelle s.*
Deedly, as an enemy or other thynge that procureth ones dethe — m. *capital x*, f. *capitalle s.*
Deefe as one that can nat here — m. *sourd z*, f. *sourde s.*
Defaulty in blame for a matter — m. *fauteux*, f. *fauteuse s.*
Defectyve nat sounde and hole — m. *faulteux*, f. *faulteuse s.*
Defensyble — m. et f. *defensable s.*
Defyled as a thynge that is soyled — m. *polu s*, f. *polue s.*
Dekayeng as buyldyng or suche lyke — m. *ruyneux*, f. *ruineuse s.*
Deynty mouthed — m. *friant s*, f. *friande s.*
Delectable — m. et f. *delectable s.*
Delycate as meate and drinke is — m. *delicat z*, f. *delicatte s.*
Delyciouse daynty mouthed or delycate — m. *delicieux*, f. *delicieuse s.*
Delytefull that moche delyteth — m. *deliteux*, f. *deliteuse s.*
Delyver of ones lymmes as they that prove mastryes — m. et f. *souple s.*
Delyver redy quicke to do any thyng — m. et f. *agile s;* m. et f. *deliuré s.*
Demonstrable — m. et f. *demonstrable s.*
Demonstratyfe — m. *demonstratif z*, f. *demonstratifue s.*
Demure or sobre of countenance — m. *rassis*, f. *rassise s;* m. et f. *simple s.*
Depe as the see or any other thyng is — m. *parfont s*, f. *parfonde s.*

Dere liefe as one that is beloved — m. *chier s*, f. *chiere s*.
Desdaynouse full of disdayne — m. *desdaigneux*, f. *desdaigneuse s*.
Deryvatyfe — m. *deriuatif z*, f. *deriuatiue s*.
Deserte forsaken or lefte inhabit — m. *desert s*, f. *deserte s*.
Desyrable — m. et f. *desirable s*.
Desyrouse of honour or promocyon — m. *ambicieux*, f. *ambicieuse s*.
Desyrouse full of desyre to do a thyng — m. *desireux*, f. *desireuse s*.
Desyrouse as one that is sore taken in love or suche lyke passyon — m. *ardant s*, f. *ardante s*.
Desyrouse of vengeance — m. *vindicatif s*, f. *vindicatifue s*.
Destynable apoynted to be ones destenye — m. et f. *destinable s*.
Destytut forsaken — m. *destitue*, f. *destituée s*.
Determynable — m. et f. *determinable s*.
Determyned — m. *resolu*, f. *resolue s*.
Detestable that one abhorreth from — m. et f. *detestable s*.
Detractyng belongyng to detractyon — m. et f. *detractoire s*.
Devoyde without or delyvered of a thyng — m. et f. *vuyde s*.
Devoute holy disposed to praye — m. *deuot z*, f. *deuotte s*.
Dyvellysshe condycioned or in resemblance lyke the dyvell — m. et f. *diabolique s*.
Diesmall as a diesmall day.
Dyffuse harde to be understande — m. et f. *diffuse s*.
Dygne worthy — m. et f. *digne s*.
Dylygent — m. *attentif z*, f. *attentifue s*; m. *diligent s*, f. *diligente s*; m. *soigneux*, f. *soigneuse s*.
Dyrty with myers — m. *boueux*, f. *boueuse s*.
Disapoyntyng — m. *frustratif z*, f. *frustratifue s*.
Dyseased sycke — m. et f. *malade*.
Disceassed — m. *feu s*, f. *feue s*.
— Kyng Henry late disceased — *le feu roy Henry*.
Disceytfull begylefull — m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse s*; m. *frauduleux*, f. *frauduleuse s*; m. *deceptif z*, f. *deceptifue s*.
Discrete in judgement or in actes — m. *discret z*, f. *discrete s*.
Disceyvable or disceytfull — m. et f. *deceuable s*.
Dysdaynouse settyng folkes at naught — m. *desdaigneux*, f. *desdaigneuse s*; m. *fier s*, f. *fiere s*.
Dishonest — m. et f. *deshoneste s*.
Dispytefull — m. *contumelieux*, f. *contumelieuse s*; m. et f. *despitaire s*; m. *despiteux*, f. *despiteuse s*.
Displeasant, nat lykyng or contentyng — m. *maulplaisant s*, f. *maulplaisante s*; m. *fachieux*, f. *fachieuse s*.
Displeasant for synne — m. *contrit z*, f. *contrite s*.
Disposed inclyned to a thyng — m. *incline*, f. *inclinee s*; m. *dispose*, f. *disposee s*.
Disposed or inclyned to batayle — m. *batailleureux*, f. *bataillereuse s*.
Disposed to have the stone — m. *graueleux*, f. *graueleuse s*.
Dissolute incontynent of lyvynge — m. *dissolu z*, f. *dissolue s*.
Dyvyne — m. *diuin s*, f. *diuine s*.
Dyvers sondrye — m. *diuers*, f. *diuerse s*.
Dogged stubburne — m. *cruel z*, f. *cruelle s*.
Dogged awayted — m. *poursuiui*, f. *poursuiuie*.
Doggysshe of the condycions or of the nature of a dogge — m. *chienin s*, *chienine s*.
Doughty hardy — m. *valereux*, f. *valereuse s*.
Dombe that can nat speke — m. *muet z*, f. *muette s*.
Dommagyable hurtfull — m. et f. *domagyable s*.
Domagyous hurtfull harmfull — m. *domageux*, f. *domageuse s*.
Dolefull sorowfull — m. et f. *triste s*.
Dosye in the heed — m. *betourne*, f. *betournee s*.
Doskysshe of colour — m. *soubz brun*.
Doulcet swete — m. *doulcereux*, f. *doulcereuse s*.
Double inçonstant — m. *variant s*, f. *variante s*.
Double nat syngle — m. et f. *double s*.
Doubtous — m. *douteux*, f. *douteuse s*.
Dowtfull that douteth more than nedeth — m. *scrupuleux*, f. *scrupuleuse s*.

Dowtfull uncertayne —. m *ambigueux*, f. *ambigueuse s.*

Dragonysshe of the nature of a dragon — m. et f. *draconique s.*

Dredfull full of feare — m. *cremeu s*, f. *cremeue s*; m. *paoureux*, f. *paoureuse s.*

Dredfull that is to be dradde or feared — m. et f. *redoubtable s.*

Dresty full of drestes — m. *lieux*, f. *lieuse s.*

Drye nat wete — m. *sec z*, f. *seche s.*

Drivelyng as a yonge chylde — m. *baueux*, f. *baueuse s.*

Dronken — m. et f. *yure s.*

Drowsy heavy for slepe or onlusty — m. *pesant s*, f. *pesante s.*

Dull of wytte — m. *lourt s*, f. *lourde s.*

Dull at the spurre as a horse is — m. *restif z*, f. *restifue s.*

Dull of edge — m. et f. *agasse s.*

Dunde gray as a horse is.

Durable — m. et f. *durable s.*

Dustye berayed with duste — m. *poulueneux*, f. *poulueneuse s.*

Dwellyng taryeng in a place — m. *resident s*, f. *residente s.*

Easy lyght to be done — m. *easy s*, f. *easie s*; m. *facil z*, f. *facille s.*

Ebrayke — m. et f. *hebraicque s.*

Egall evyn — m. *egal aux*, f. *egalle s.*

Egar fiers or mody as a wyld beest is — m. *fel z*, f. *felle s.*

Eldyst or first begotten — m. et f. *aisne s.*

Elegant fayre spoken — m. *elegant s*, f. *elegante s.*

Elementall of the nature of the element — m. et f. *elementaire s.*

Eloquent in spekyng — m. *eloquent s*, f. *eloquente s*; m. *facund*, f. *facunde s.*

Emperyall — m. *imperial x*, f. *imperialle s.*

Empty as a vessell — m. et f. *vuyde s.*

Encreased — m. *acru s*, f. *acrue s.*

Ententyfe busy to do a thynge or to take hede to a thyng — m. *ententif z*, f. *ententifue s.*

Envyouse full of envye — m. *enuieux*, f. *enuieuse s.*

Equall evyn of power — m. *egal x*, f. *egalle s.*

Erthye of the nature of the erthe — m. *terreux*, f. *terreuse s.*

Erthely belongyng to the erthe — m. *terrien s*, f. *terrienne s.*

Esy lyght — m. *ayse z*, f. *aysee s.*

Especyall chiefe — m. *especial aux*, f. *especialle s.*

Esterne belongyng to the eest parte — m. *oriental x*, f. *orientalle s.*

Eternall everlastynge — m. *eternel z*, f. *eternelle s*; m. *perpetuel z*, f. *perpetuelle s*; m. et f. *perdurable s.*

Evydent clere — m. *euident s*, f. *euidente s.*

Evyll coloured as floure or any other thyng that hath loste the beautye — m. et f. *fade s.*

Evyll coloured as one is for sicknesse — m. et f. *blesme s.*

Evyll nat good — m. *mal x*, f. *malle s.*

Evyll cursed of condycions — m. *maluays*, f. *maluaise s.*

Evyll named — m. et f. *infame s.*

Evyll to dalye with — m. *encombreux*, f. *encombreuse s.*

Evyn strayght — m. *droict z*, f. *droicte s.*

Evyn upright — m. et f. *juste s.*

Evyn smothe or equall nat hygher in one place than in another — m. *vny s*, f. *vnye s.*

Excedyng passyng mesure or excessife — m. *excessif z*, f. *excessifue s.*

Excedyng passyng all other — m. *superlatif z*, f. *superlatifue s.*

Excepte — m. et f. *excepte s.*

Excusable that may be excused — m. et f. *excusable s.*

Excellent passyng other — m. *excellent s*, f. *excellente s.*

Expresse playne evydent — m. *expres*, f. *expresse s.*

Expert well skylled — m. *expert z*, f. *experte s.*

Exquisyte curyous in doyng a thyng — m. *exquis*, f. *exquise s*; m. *curieux*, f. *curieuse s.*

Extreme furthest of — m. et f. *extreme s.*

Extreme in dealyng — m. *rigoureux*, f. *rigoureuse s*; m. *violent s*, *violente s.*

Faconde fayre spoken — m. *facund s*, f. *facunde s.*

Fayre beautyfull — m. *beau* or *bel*, f. *belle s.*

Fayre as a woman or man is of their vysage — m. *specieux*, f. *specieuse s.*

Fayre spoken — m. et f. *emparle s*; m. et f. *bien en langaige s.*

Fayne gladde to do a thyng — m. *joyeux*, f. *joyeuse s.*

Faynte nat trewe or stedfast — m. *fainctif z*, f. *fainctifue s.*

Faynte as one is for sicknesse that faynteth — m. *vain s*, f. *vaine s.*

Fayntcharted cowarde — m. et f. *lasche s.*

Faythfull trusty — m. *feal x*, f. *fealle s.*

Fallyng to decay — m. *ruineux*, f. *ruineuse s.*

False untrewe — m. *faulx*, f. *faulse s.*

False of promesse — m. *renoiant*, f. *renoiante s.*

Famylyer in speche and kepynge of companye — m. *familier s*, f. *familiere s.*

Famouse renomed as suche as have done great actes — m. *fameux*, f. *fameuse s.*

Farre hens or farre of — m. *loyngtains*, f. *loyngtayne s.*

Fast or suer — m. et f. *ferme s.*

Fatall belongyng to destynye — m. *fatal x*, f. *fatalle s.*

Fatte as a man or beest is — m. *gras*, f. *grasse s.*

Fautye as fruite is that is not sownde — m. *faulteux*, f. *faulteuse s.*

Favorable — m. et f. *fauorable s.*

Faulty gylty of an offence — m. et f. *coulpable s*; m. *defecteux*, f. *defecteuse.*

Feble nat stronge — m. et f. *fyeble s*; m. et f. *debile s*; m. et f. *feble.*

Faythfull trusty — m. *feal aulx*, f. *fealle s.*

Ferme stedfast — m. et f. *ferme s.*

Fearfull as one that is lyghtly disposed to be a frayde — m. *craintif z*, f. *craintifue s*; m. et f. *doutable s*; m. *effraieux*, f. *effraieuse s*; m. *paoureux*, f. *paoureuse.*

Fearfull a thyng that dothe make one afrayed — m. et f. *terrible s*; m. et f. *redoutable s*; m. et f. *espouentable s.*

Festysshe belongyng to a feest — m. *festiual x*, f. *festiualle s.*

Feate or proper of makyng — m. *godin s*, f. *godyne s*; m. *godinet z*, f. *godinette s*; m. *coint z*, f. *cointe s*; m. *mignon s*, f. *mignonne s*; m. et f. *fade s*; m. *faicty s*, f. *faictye s.*

Feldysshe belongynge to the felde — m. et f. *champestre s.*

Fell or fierse as a person is for modynesse — m. *fel z*, f. *felle s*; m. *despit z*, f. *despite s.*

Fell or felonysshe — m. *felonneux*, f. *felonneuse s.*

Fervent hotte in a cause — m. *feruent s*, f. *feruente s.*

Fervent full of heate — m. *chalereux*, f. *chalereuse s.*

Fewe in nombre — *pou* or *peu.*

Fewest — *le moyns*, indeclinable.

Fyers fell — m. *rigoreux*, f. *rigoreuse s*; m. *fier s*, f. *fiere s*; m. *hastif z*, f. *hastifue s.*

Fylthysshe as mysse women of yll lyvyng — m. et f. *putairie.*

Fylthysshe as ones eyes be that have whyte slyme in them — m. *chassieux*, f. *chassieuse s.*

Fylthy full of fylthe or unclenlye — m. *villain s*, f. *villaine s.*

Fyne as any worke that is small and subtylly wrought — m. *soubtil z*, f. *soubtille s.*

Fyne as lynen clothe is — m. *fin s*, f. *fine s*; m. *delye*, f. *deliee s.*

Fyrst in order — m. *premier s*, f. *premiere s.*

Fyrst chefe — m. *primitif z*, f. *primitifue s.*

First chefe doer of an acte — m. *capital x*, f. *capitalle s.*

Fytte as a garment or other thynge — m. et f. *propice s*; m. *duict z*, f. *duycte s.*

Flatte as a thyng is that is brode — m. *plat z*, f. *platte s.*

Flatte nosed — m. *camus*, f. *camuse s.*

Fleyng awaye — m. *fugitif z*, f. *fugitifue s*; m. *fuytif z*, f. *fuytifve s.*

Flexyble able to be bowed — m. et f. *flexyble s.*

Flygge as byrdes be — m. *plumeu s*; f. *plumeue s.*

Flyeng — m. *volant*, f. *volante.*

Fluddysshe belongyng to the fludde — m. *fluuial x*, f. *fluuialle s.*

Foole hardy, as one that ventureth to farre — m. et f. *temeraire s.*

Foggy to full of waste flesshe.

Foolysshe nat wyse — m. *sot*, f. *sotte s*; m. *fol*, f. *folle s.*

Forcyng constraynynge — m. *constraintif z*, f. *constraintifue s.*

Forgetfull that forgetteth shortly — m. *obliuieux*, f. *obliuieuse s.*

Forgyvefull that forgyveth shortly — m. *pardonatif z*, f. *pardonatifue s.*

Forked as a brode arrowe heed — m. et f. *barbelé s.*

Forked or braunched — m. *branchu s*, f. *branchue s.*

Forked cloven — m. *fourchu s*, f. *fourchue s.*

Fortunate happy — m. *bienereux*, f. *bienereuse s*; m. *eureux*, f. *eureuse s.*

Fostered or brought up in a place — m. *natif z*, f. *natifue s.*

Fowle soyled with fylthe — m. *ort s*, f. *orde s.*

Fowle nat fayre of vysage — m. *lait z*, f. *layde s.*

Frayle nat assured of conservacyon — m. et f. *fraile s*, m. et f. *fragile s.*

Frangyble — m. et f. *frangible s.*

Fraternall belongyng to a brother — m. *fraternel z*, f. *fraternelle s.*

Free of gyft — m. *liberal x*, f. *liberalle s.*

Free not bownde — m. *franc z*, f. *franche s.*

Free that payeth naught — m. *quict z*, f. *quicte s.*

Frendefull — m. et f. *amiable s.*

Frenchely belongyng to the countrey of Fraunce — m. et f. *Gaule s*; m. *Gallican s*, f. *Gallicanne s.*

Frenticke, as one that is in a fransye — m. et f. *frenelicque s.*

Fresshe or lussyouse as meate that is nat well seasoned, or that hath an unplesante swetnesse in it. — m. et f. *fade s.*

Fresshe gorgyouse, gay or well besene — m. *gorgias*, f. *gorgiase s*; m. et f. *frisque s*; m. *gaillart s*, f. *gaillarde s.*

Freshe nat salte nor stale — m. *frays*, f. *freche s.*

Fresshe newly kylled or newly gathered — m. *recent s*, f. *recente s.*

Fresshe newe — *noueau.*

Fresshe as water is — m. *frays*, f. *frayse s.*

Freatyng as a salve dothe — m. *corrosif z*, f. *corrosifue s.*

Frosty resemblyng to the froste — m. *geleux*, f. *geleuse s.*

Frowarde — m. *peruers*, f. *peruerse s.*

Fruytfull — m. *fructueux*, f. *fructueuse s.*

Fugytyfe, nat taryenge in a place, but ofte removyng or flyenge awaye — m. *fugitif z*, f. *fugitifue s*; m. *fuitif z*, f. *fuitifue s.*

Fulfylled — m. *complet s*, f. *complette s.*

Full of lyes — m. *fabuleux*, f. *fabuleuse s.*

Full of strength — m. *substancieux*, f. *substancieuse s.*

Full or fylled up to the brymme or plentuouse of any thyng — m. *plain s*, f. *plaine s.*

Full, heaped full as busshelles be with corne or salte — *comble.*

Furyouse, madde or woode — m. *fureux*, f. *fureuse s*; m. *furieux*, f. *furieuse s.*

Gay fresshly besene — m. *gay s*, f. *gaye s*; *bien a poynt.*

Gay or gladsome of corage — m. *gay s*, f. *gaye s*; m. *gays*, f. *gayse s.*

Gay, joly — m. *joly s*, f. *jolye s.*

Galante or fresshe in apparayle — m. et f. *frisque s.*

Gastfull as a thynge that moveth one to drede — m. et f. *espouentable s.*

Gelouse mystrustynge — m. *jaloux*, f. *jalouse s.*

Generall — m. *general x*, f. *generalle s.*

Gentyll of condycions — m. *genereux*, f. *genereuse s*; m. *gentil z*, f. *gentille s*; m. et f. *debonaire s.*

Gentyll of byrthe — m. et f. *noble s.*

Gerysshe wylde or lyght heeded — m. et f. *farouche s.*

Gettyng by unlaufull meanes — m. *questueux*, f. *questueuse s.*

Gettynge — m. *acquisitif z*, f. *acquisitifue s.*

Gylty, fauty of an offence — m. et f. *coulpable s.*
Gylted as a vessel or any other thyng is — m. et f. *doré s.*
Gyven or enclyned to do any thynge — m. *duict z*, f. *duicte s*; m. *enclin s*, f. *encline s.*
Gyven to extorcyon — m. *rapineux*, f. *rapineuse s.*
Gladde merye — m. *joyeux*, f. *joyeuse s*; m. *bault*, f. *baulte s.* Ro.
Gladsome cherefull — m. et f. *alaigre s.*
Glasye of the nature of glasse — m. *voierreux*, f. *voierreuse s.*
Glytterynge as metal dothe agaynst the sonne — m. *relaysant s*, f. *reluysante s.*
Gloriouse or full of glory, as one is that standeth to moche in his owne conceyte — m. *glorieux*, f. *glorieuse s.*
Godly belongyng or resemblynge to god — m. et f. *deificque s*; m. *deuin s*, f. *deuine s.*
Gogle eyed — m. et f. *louche.*
Good of lyvyng and conversacion — m. *preud*, f. *preude s.*
Good as any thyng is good — m. *bon*, f. *bonne s.*
Good or gentyle to speke to — m. et f. *affable s.*
Goodly fresshe in apparayle — m. *gaillard s*, f. *gaillarde s*; m. *bel* or *beau*, f. *belle s*; m. *bellet z*, f. *bellette s.*
Goodynough that may be suffered — m. et f. *passable s.*
Gorgyouse or gaye — m. *gorrier s*, f. *gorriere s*; m. *gorgias*, f. *gorgiasse s.*
Gostely nat bodely — m. *spiritual x*, f. *spiritualle s*; m. *espirituel z*, f. *espirituelle s.*
Gowtye, dyseased with the gowte — m. *gouteux*, f. *gouteuse s.*
Gracyouse, full of grace — m. *gracieux*, f. *gracieuse s.*
Gracyouse in spekyng — m. *facont*, f. *facunde s.*
Graye or russet — m. *grys*, f. *gryse s.*
Graye or gryselde — m. et f. *grisellé.*
Gray coloured as ones eyes be — m. *vair s*, f. *vaire s.*
Gravely full of gravell — m. *graueleux*, f. *graueleuse s*; m. *areneux s*, f. *areneuse s.*
Gravelysshe belongyng to the nature of gravell m. *areneux*, f. *areneuse s.*
Greable apte or mete to be agreed — m. et f. *agreable s.*
Greate — m. *grant s*, f. *grande s.*
Greate in thicknesse or rowndnesse — m. *gros*, f. *grosse s.*
Great as a woman with chylde — f. *grosse s.*
Gredy covoytouse or to moche desyrous of a thyng — m. *importun s*, f. *importune s.*
Gredy moche desyrouse of meate — m. *famileux*, f. *famileuse s.*
Grekyshe, belongyng unto a greke — m. et f. *grecque s.*
Grene — m. *vert s*, f. *verte s.*
Grenysshe — m. et f. *verdastre s.*
Grevouse noysome — m. et f. *greuable s*; m. *greueux*, f. *greueuse s.*
Grevouse daungerous — m. *greuain s*, f. *greuaine s.*
Griefe — m. *grief z*, f. *griefue s.*
Grymme of countenance — m. *grimmeux*, f. *grimmeuse s.*
Grosse rude of coudycions or as clothe — m. et f. *rude s.*
Grosse, dull of wytte — *dur dengin.*
Grovelyng — *couche a dens.*
Grutchynge, murmuryng — m. *remort s*, f. *remorde s.*

Hatefull : full of hatred — m. *hayneux*, f. *hayneuse s*; m. *odieux*, f. *odieuse s.*
Haboundant — m. *planteureux*, f. *planteureuse s.*
Halfe — m. *demy s*, f. *demye s.*
Haltyng — m. *clochant s*, f. *clochante s.*
Happy — m. *bienereux*, f. *bienereuse s*; m. *eureux*, *eureuse s.*
Hardye to enterprise a daunger — m. *audacieux*, f. *audacieuse s*; m. *auentureux*, f. *auentureuse s*; m. *hardy s*, f. *hardye s*; m. *entreprenant s*, f. *entreprenante s.*
Harde, as a thyng that is nat softe — m. *diuers*, f. *diuerse s*; m. *dur s*, f. *dure s.*
Harde, as one that is a nygarde — m. et f. *chiche s.*
Harmefull — m. *dommagieux*, f. *dommagieuse s.*

Hastye, disposed to be angry — m. *bouillant s*, f. *bouillante s*; m. *colericq*, f. *colericque s*; m. *hastif z*, f. *hastifue s*; m. *ardant s*, f. *ardante s*.

Hawkenosed — m. *becqu s*, f. *becque s*.

Hawty as one is that is proude — m. *haultain s*, f. *haultaine s*.

Hebrayke, belongyng to the countrey, speche of Hebrewe — m. *hebraicq*, f. *hebraicque s*.

Heedysshe or heedstronge — m. *testu s*, f. *testue s*.

Heedstrong selfe wylled — m. et f. *effronté s*; m. *estourdi s*, f. *estourdie*.

Heldysshe, belongyng to nawte herdes — m. et f. *bucolique s*.

Hellysshe belongyng to hell — m. et f. *tartaricque s*; m. *infernal x*, f. *infernalle s*.

Helthfull, belongynge to preserve or contynewe ones helthe — m. *sayn s*, f. *sayne s*.

Heaped as thynges that be measured — m. et f. *comble s*.

Harde to understande — m. *difficil s*, f. *difficille s*.

Heary as one is that hath moche heare on his heed — m. *cheuelu s*, f. *cheuelue s*.

Heary as one is upon his handes or body — m. *vellu s*, f. *vellue s*; m. *poilu s*, f. *poilue s*.

Heary locked that hath syde lockes — m. *cheuelu s*, f. *cheuelue s*.

Herty — m. *cordial x*, f. *cordialle s*.

Hevenly — m. *celestiel z*, f. *celestielle s*; m. et f. *celestre s*; m. et f. *celique*; m. et f. *celeste s*.

Heavy for slepe — m. et f. *aggraué s*, *pesant a dormir*.

Heavy as golde is or any thyng that wayeth moche — m. *massif z*, f. *massifue s*.

Heavy of weyght — m. *pesant s*, f. *pesante s*; m. et f. *graue s*.

Heavy for sorowe — m. et f. *triste s*; m. *pensif z*, f. *pensifue s*.

He that hath but one hande — m. *manquet z*, f. *manquette s*; m. *manchet z*, f. *manchette s*.

He that hath the flyxe — m. *foyreux*, f. *foyreuse s*.

He that is bounde in the belly — *celluy qui est serre au ventre*.

Hydyouse terryble or fearfull — m. *hideux*, f. *hydeuse s*.

Hye or talle — m. *hault s*, f. *haulte s*; m. *bel*, as *bel homme*.

Hyemyneded — m. *orgueilleux*, f. *orgueilleuse s*; m. *fiers*, f. *fierse s*.

Hoften — m. *frequentatif z*, f. *frequentatifue s*.

Hyghe in dignyte or heyght — m. *eminent s*, f. *eminente s*.

Hyghe myghty — m. et f. *excelse s*; m. *hault s*, f. *haulte s*.

Hyghe or hye — m. *haultain s*, f. *haultaine s*; m. *sublim s*, f. *sublime s*.

Hylly or full of hylles — m. *montueux*, f. *montueuse s*; m. *montaigneux*, f. *montaigneuse s*.

Hole all — m. *total x*, f. *totalle s*.

Hole parfyte — m. *enterin s*, f. *enterine s*.

Holy full of devocion — m. *saint z*, f. *saincte s*.

Holy a feestfull daye — m. *festiual x*, f. *festiualle s*.

Holowe as a staffe is or a hyll or any thyng that is nat all sounde — m. *creux*, f. *creuse s*; m. et f. *concaue s*.

Homely saucye to perte — m. *malapert s*, *malaperte s*.

Homely famylier through a quaynted — m. *familier s*, *familiere s*; m. et f. *priue s*.

Honest of lyvyng — m. et f. *preud*.

Honest as any thynge is that is soundynge to vertue. — m. et f. *honeste s*.

Hongrye as one that hath an appetyte to meate m. *fameleux*, f. *fameleuse s*; m. *appeticeulx*, f. *appeticease s*; m. *familleux*, f. *familleuse s*.

Honorable — m. et f. *honorable s*.

Hoked backed as any toole is that is made crokynge — m. *crochu s*, f. *crochue s*.

Hole nat sicke — m. *sain s*, f. *sayne s*.

Hole nat broken — m. *entier s*, f. *entiere s*.

Holesome medcynable — m. *sayn s*, f. *sayne s*.

Hoory as meate that is kepte to longe — m. *fleury s*, f. *fleurye s*.

Hoory as a man or beestes heare is — m. *chaneu s*, f. *chaneue s*.

Hotte or heate — m. *chault s*, f. *chaulde s*.
Horny made or stored of hornes — m. *cornu s*, f. *cornue s*.
Horned — m. *cornu s*, f. *cornue s*.
Horryble — m. et f. *execrable s*; m. et f. *horrible s*.
Horselyke belongynge to an horse — m. *cheualin s*, f. *cheualyne s*.
Humayne courtoyse or belongyng to the nature of a man — m. *humayn s*, f. *humayne s*.
Humble meke — m. et f. *humble s*.
Hurtfull — m. et f. *dommaigiable s*.

Iagged — m. *chicqueteux* f., *chicqueteuse s*.
Idyll — m. *oyseux*, f. *oyseuse s*.
Ignorante of knowlege — m. *ignorant s*, f. *ignorante s*.
Ill favoured — m. *layt z*, f. *layde s*.
Impossyble — m. et f. *impossible s*.
Inclyned to batayle — m. *bataillereux*, f. *bataillereuse s*.
Inclyned to wrathe — m. et f. *irascible s*.
Inclyned to any thyng — m. *inclin s*, f. *incline s*; m. *duict z*, f. *duicte s*.
Inconstante nat stedfast of purpose — m. et f. *fresle s*; m. et f. *fraelle s*; m. *inconstant s*, f. *inconstante s*.
Indifferent upright — m. *indifferant*, f. *indifferante s*.
Inevytable nat able to be avoyded — m. et f. *ineuitable s*.
Infectyfe contagyouse — m. *infectif z*, f. *infectifue s*; m. *contagieux*, f. *contagieuse s*.
Infydell — m. *mescreant s*, f. *mescreante s*.
Infynyte without ende — m. *infyny s*, f. *infinye s*.
Infortunate unhappy — m. et f. *infortuné s*; m. et f. *malfortune s*.
Innocent — m. *innocent s*, f. *innocente s*.
Inoppynyon — m. *opinatif z*, f. *opinatifue s*.
Inordynate without ordre or measure — m. *onordonne*, f. *onordonnee s*.
Inprennable nat able to be taken — m. et f. *inprennable s*.
Insacyable nat able to be satysfyed — m. et f. *insatiable s*.
Insupportable nat able to be sustayned — m. et f. *insupportable s*.
Intellectyfe — m. *intellectif z*, f. *intellectifue s*.
Intencyonall belongyng to the intent — m. *intencionel z*, f. *intencionelle s*.
Intentyfe hedefull — m. *ententif z*, f. *ententifue s*.
Investygable nat able to be serched — m. et f. *inuestigable s*.
Invyolable nat able to be broken — m. et f. *inuiolable s*.
Invysible that cannat be sene — m. et f. *inuisible s*.
Inwarde — m. et f. *intrinsique s*.
Joyfull blysfull — m. *joyeux*, f. *joyeuse s*; m. *glorieux*, f. *glorieuse s*.
Joynynge — m. *adjacent s*, f. *adjacente s*.
Joly or lusty — m. et f. *frisque s*.
Joly or fresshe — m. *joly s*, f. *jolye s*.
Joyned togyther — m. *conjoint s*, f. *conjointe s*.
Joyned as a stole or any other thynge is by the joyners crafte — m. *joinct*, f. *joincte s*.
Jovyen of the nature of Jupiter — m. *Jouien s*, *Jouienne s*.
Irascyble inclyned or disposed to anger — m. et f. *irascible s*.
Irksome displaysant that maketh one wery — m. *fachieux*, f. *fachieuse s*; m. *fastidieux*, f. *fastidieuse s*; m. *ennuyeux*, f. *ennuycuse s*.
Irouse angerfull — m. *ireux*, f. *ireuse s*.
Irremediable nat able to be remedyed — m. et f. *irremediable s*.
Irreparable nat able to be recovered — m. et f. *irreparable s*.
Irrevocable nat able to be called agayne — m. et f. *irreuocable s*.
Itche or ytchefull — m. *grateux*, f. *grateuse s*.
Just suer — m. *certain s*, f. *certaine s*; m. et f. *juste s*.

Kankred as brasse or other metal — m. *vermolu s*, f. *vermolue s*.
Keene sharpe — m. et f. *aspre s*.
Kynde that remembreth a good torne — m. *grat s*, f. *gratte s*.

Kynde gentle — m. *debonair,* f. *debonaire s.*
Knottysshe knorisshe or full of knottes — m. *neueux,* f. *neueuse s.*
Kowysshe belongyng to neate or kene — m. *bouuin s,* f. *bouuine s.*

Lame of all ones lymmes — m. *perclus,* f. *perclusse s.*
Lame of one hande — m. *manchet z,* f. *manchette s.*
Large open — m. *patent s,* f. *patente s.*
Large in expence — m. et f. *prodigue s.*
Large wyde and brode — m. *spacieux,* f. *spacieuse s;* m. et f. *ample s.*
Large of space — m. et f. *large s.*
Lashe nat fast — m. et f. *lache s.*
Laste — m. *final x,* f. *finalle s.*
Laufull — m. et f. *licite s;* m. et f. *loysible s.*
Laureat aourned with laurel — m. *laureat z,* f. *laureate s.*
Laxe as one that hath the flyxe or squyrte — m. *foyreux,* f. *foyreuse s.*
Ledysshe — m. et f. *plummee s;* m. *plummeux,* f. *plummeuse s.*
Leane nat fatte — m. et f. *maigre s.*
Lefe dere — m. *cher s,* f. *chere s.*
Lefte as ones lefte hande or syde — m. et f. *sinestre s;* m. et f. *gauche s.*
Lefull — m. et f. *licite s;* m. et f. *loysible s.*
Lethe delyver of ones lymmes — m. et f. *souple s.*
Leavysshe full of leaves — m. *fueillu s,* f. *fueillue s.*
Leude of condycions—*maluays,* f. *maluayse s;* m. *villayn s,* f. *villayne s;* m. *maulgraneux,* f. *maulgraneuse s.*
Leuke warme or blodde warme — m. et f. *tiede s.*
Lyberall of gyvyng — m. *liberal x,* f. *liberalle s.*
Lycorouse or daynty mouthed — m. *friant s,* f. *friande s.*
Lyefe dere — m. *chier s,* f. *chiere s.*
Lyght or delyver—m. et f. *agile s;* m. *legier s,* f. *legiere s.*
Lyght herted or mery — m. et f. *alaigre s;* m. et f. *alegre s.*
Lyke or in maner of an angell — m. et f. *angelique s.*
Lykely evydent — m. *apparent s,* f. *apparente s;* m. *aparent s,* f. *aparente s.*
Lyke or lyke maner — m. et f. *pariforme s;* m. et f. *resemblable s.*
Lyke unto hell — m. *infernal x,* f. *infernalle s.*
Lykely that semeth to be trewe— m. et f. *vraysemblable s.*
Lykly of countenance — m. et f. *semblable s.*
Lympe hault — m. *boiteux,* f. *boiteuse s.*
Lyquyd moyst — m. et f. *moyste s.*
Lythe delyver — m. et f. *souple s.*
Lytell of quantite — m. *petit z,* f. *petite s.*
Lytell of quantyte in peces — m. *menu s,* f. *menue s.*
Lyvely full of lyfe — m. *vif z,* f. *vifue s;* m. *vital z,* f. *vitalle s.*
Lyver quycke — m. et f. *deliure s.*
Longe taryer.
Longyng to golde — m. *aurien s,* f. *aurienne s.*
Longe nat shorte — m. *long z,* f. *longue s.*
Longe lastyng — m. et f. *perdurable.*
Longe of tyme — m et f. *diuturne s.*
Longe as a tale is — m. et f. *prolixe s.*
Lone onely — m. *seul x,* f. *seulle s.*
Lordelyke belongyng to a lorde — m. *seigneurial x,* f. *seigneurialle s;* m. *seigneurieux,* f. *seigneurieuse s.*
Lothe fearfull — m. *esperdu s,* f. *esperdue s.*
Lothe sory to do a thyng — m. *marry,* f. *marrye s.*
Lothsome — m. et f. *abhominable s;* m. et f. *dishoneste s.*
Lovesycke enamowred — m. *enamourée s,* f. *enamouree s.*
Lowde as any voyce or sownde is—m. *hault s,* f. *haulte s;* m. *sonoreux,* f. *sonoreuse s.*
Lowe of place, of degre or of nature — m. *bas,* f. *basse s;* m. *basset s,* f. *bassette s.*
Lowe of complexyon — m. et f. *fieble s.*
Lowly — m. *obeissant s,* f. *obeyssante s;* m. et f. *humble s.*
Lowring as the wether is, whan it is disposed to rayne — m. *sombreux,* f. *sombreuse s.*
Lowsye — m. *pouilleux,* f. *pouilleuse s.*

Lucky fortunate — m. *eureux*, f. *eureuse s.*

Lusty or fresshe in apparayle — m. et f. *frisque s.*

Lusty delyver or quycke — m. et f. *delibere s*; m. *prompt s*, f. *prompte s*; m. et f. *habille s.*

Male of the male kynde — m. et f. *masle s.*

Maaned as an horse — m. *creinu s*, f. *creinue s.*

Madde — m. *furieux*, f. *furieuse s*; m. *fol s*, f. *folle s.*

Made of cristall — m. *cristallin s*, f. *cristalline s.*

Maydenlye — m. *virginal x*, f. *virginalle s.*

Maymed.

Makyng of insurrection — m. *seditieux*, f. *seditieuse s.*

Makyng noyse — m. *resonant s*, f. *resonante s.*

Malyciouse — m. *malicieux*, f. *malicieuse s.*

Malycieux full of malyce — m. *rancuneux*, f. *rancuneuse s.*

Malleable.

Man of the churche — m. et f. *ecclesiasticque s.*

Manfull or manly — m. *vaillant s*, f. *vaillante s.*

Manyfest — m. et f. *publicque s*; m. *expres*, f. *expresse s.*

Many — m. *maint s*, f. *mainte s.*

Mannysshe or manlyke — m. *viril z*, f. *virille s*; m. *humayn*, f. *humayne s.*

Marbylyke, of the coloure of marbyll — m. et f. *marbre s.*

Maryable.

Maryne, of the nature of the see — m. *marin s*, f. *marine s.*

Marvaylous — m. et f. *entendible s*; m. et f. *merueillable s.*

Massy heavy, wayghty — m. *massif z*, f. *massifue s.*

Masty fatte as swyne be — m. *grus*, f. *grasse s.*

Matche of lyke strength — m. et f. *semblable s*; m. et f. *sortable s.*

Medefull — m. et f. *meritable s.*

Medlynge — m. *entremetteux*, f. *entremetteuse s.*

Medcynable belongyng to physicke — m. et f. *medicinable s.*

Meke or gentyll — m. et f. *debonaire s*; m. et f. *humble s.*

Meke nat wylde — m. *doulx*, f. *doulce s.*

Meke pityfull — m. *clement s*, f. *clemente s.*

Meete fytte — m. et f. *jouste s.*

Meete convenyent — m. *duict z*, f. *duicte s.*

Melancolyouse full of melancolye — m. *melancholieux*, f. *melancholieuse s.*

Melodyouse — m. *armonieux*, f. *armonieuse s*; m. et f. *armonicque s*; m. *melodieux*, f. *melodieuse s.*

Melowe as fruyte is — m. *meur s*, f. *meure s.*

Mercyfull — m. et f. *piteable s*; m. *misericordieux*, f. *misericordieuse s.*

Mery lyght — m. *joyeux*, f. *joyeuse s*; m. et f. *alaigre s*; m. et f. *haitie s.*

Mervaylouse — m. et f. *admirable s*; m. et f. *merueillable s.*

Meschante myserable — m. *meschant s*, f. *meschante s.*

Mesurable — m. et f. *mesurable s.*

Metallysshe belongynge to metall — m. et f. *metallicque s.*

Mete — m. et f. *propice s.*

Mevyng stirryng — m. *motif z*, f. *motifue s.*

Meved or inclyned to do a thynge — m. *enclin s*, f. *enclyne s*; m. *meu s*, f. *meue s.*

Myerry or dirty, berayed with dyrte — m. *boueux*, f. *boueuse s.*

Mighty hygh — m. et f. *excelse s.*

Myghty of power — m. *puissant s*, f. *puissante s.*

Myghty of strength — m. *fort s*, f. *forte s.*

Mylde or softe — m. *doulcereux*, f. *doulcereuse s.*

Mylde of chere — m. et f. *debonayre s.*

Mylde styll of condycions — m. *coy s*, f. *coye s.*

Mylde of wether — m. et f. *paisible s.*

Mylky of the colour or nature of mylke — m. *lacteux*, f. *lacteuse s.*

Myndefull — m. *pencif z*, f. *pencifue s.*

Myraculouse mervaylouse — m. *miraculeux*, f. *miraculeuse s.*

Myrke or darke — m. *brun s*, f. *brune s*; m. *obscur s*, f. *obscure s.*

Mysbelevyng — m. *mescreant s*, f. *mescreante s.*

Mysshappen of ones lymmes — m. *contrefaict s*, *contrefaicte s.*

Myserable wretched or myserouse — m. et f. *miserable s.*

Mysfortunate — m. *maleureux*, f. *maleureuse s.*

Mysprowde — m. *arrogant s*, f. *arrogante s*; m. *oultrecuyde s*, f. *oultrecuydee s.*

Mysruled — m. *mal gouerne s*, f. *mal gouernee s.*

Moyst nat drie — m. et f. *moiste s.*

Molten awaye — m. *resolu s*, f. *resolue s.*

Mody angerfull — m. *ireux*, f. *ireuse s*; m. *attayneux*, f. *attayneuse s*; m. *fel z*, f. *felle s.*

Mundayne worldly — m. *mondain*, f. *mondayne.*

Morall — m. *moral x*, f. *moralle s.*

Mortall deedly — m. *mortel z*, f. *mortelle s.*

Mortell — *idem.*

Motherlyke belongyng to a mother — m. *maternel z*, f. *maternelle s.*

Mournyng — m. *pencif z*, f. *pencifue s*; m. et f. *morne s.*

Murmuryng, grutchynge as folkes that be nat contented — m. *murmuratif z*, f. *murmuratifue s.*

Murray colowre — m. et f. *brunette s.*

Musycall belongyng to musycke — m. *musical x*, f. *musicalle s.*

Mustye as a vessel is or wyne or any other vitayle — m. *moysy s*, f. *moysye s.*

Mutable — m. et f. *muable s.*

Mutuall one with another — m. *mutuel z*, f. *mutuelle s.*

Naked without clothes — m. *neu s*, f. *neue s*; m. *nu s*, f. *nue s*; m. *nud*, f. *nue.*

Narrowe or strayte — m. *estroict z*, f. *estroicte s.*

Narrowe as a passage — m. *agu s*, f. *ague s.*

Naturall colour.

Naturlyke — m. *naif z*, f. *naifue s*; m. *genial x*, f. *genialle s*; m. *naturel z*, f. *naturelle s.*

Navygable, a water able to be sayled or rowed in — m. et f. *nauigable s.*

Neglygent or recklesse — m. *malsoigneux*, f. *malsoigneuse*; m. *nonchalant s*, f. *nonchalante s*; m. *neglygent s*, f. *neglygente s.*

Nedefull — m. *besoigneux*, f. *besoigneuse s*; m. *expedient s*, f. *expediente s.*

Nedye in povertye — m. *diseteux*, f. *diseteuse s*; m. *suffreteux*, f. *suffreteuse s.*

Nymble quycke — m. et f. *deliure s.*

Nere or joynyng unto — m. *adjacent s*, f. *adjacente s*; m. *prochayn s*, f. *prochayne s.*

Newe fresshe — m. *nouueau s*, f. *nouuelle s*; m. *neuf z*, f. *neufue s*; m. *resent s*, f. *resente s.*

Newe fangled, nat constante and stedy of purpose — m. et f. *muable s.*

Nygarde — m. *auaricieux*, f. *auaricieuse s.*

Nymble delyver or quycke of ones lymmes — m. et f. *souple s.*

Nyghtysshe or nyghty belongynge to the nyght — m. et f. *nocturne s.*

Nyse proper or feate — m. *mignot s*, f. *mignotte s*; m. *coint s*, f. *cointe s*; m. et f. *gobe s.* Ro.

Nyse strange — m. et f. *nice s*; m. *nyes*, f. *nyese s.*

Noble — m. et f. *noble s*; m. et f. *insigne s.*

Noble or stately — m. et f. *auguste s.*

Noble of bloode or actes — m. et f. *noble s.*

Noyouse or noysome — m. et f. *greuable s*; m. et f. *nuysible s.*

Noysed named or bruted — m. *fameux*, f. *fameuse s.*

Noppy as clothe is that hath a grosse woffe — m. *gros*, f. *grosse s.*

Noppy as ale is — *vigoreux.*

Norisshyng — m. *nutritif z*, f. *nutritifue s.*

Nowe present — m. et f. *moderne s.*

Obedyent obeyeng — m. *obedient s*, f. *obediente s.*

Oblyvyouse forgetfull — m. *obliuieux*, f. *obliuieuse s.*

Odyouse hatefull — m. *odieux*, f. *odieuse s*; m. *hayneux*, f. *hayneuse s.*

Of the colowre of scarlet.

Of one mynde — m. et f. *vnanime s.*

Olde or aged — m. *ancien s*, f. *ancienne s*; m. et f. *antique s*; m. *vieul x*, f. *vieulle s.*

Onely — m. et f. *vnicque s.*

Oncovered — m. *decouert s*, f. *decouerte s.*

Oneeyed — m. et f. *borgne s.*

Onehanded — m. *manquet s*, f. *manquette s*; m. *manchet s*, f. *manchette s*.
Opyn manyfest — m. *expres*, f. *expresse s*.
Opyn nat shytte — m. *ouert s*, f. *ouerte s*.
Orguyllous prowde — m. *orgueilleux*, f. *orgueilleuse s*.
Overcome — m. *espris*, f. *esprise s*; m. *mat z*, f. *matte s*.
Olde — m. *viel z*, f. *vielle s*; m. *vieulx*, f. *vieuse s*; m. *ancien s*, f. *ancienne s*.
Owndy as heare is.
Owne — m. et f. *propre s*.
Outragyouse — m. *outragieux*, f. *outragieuse s*; m. *criminel z*, f. *criminelle s*.
Out of joynte — m. *denoué s*, f. *denouee s*.
Outtaken — m. et f. *excepté s*.

Paale of colowre — m. et f. *blesme s*; m. et f. *palle s*.
Pacyent — m. *pascient s*, f. *pasciente s*.
Paynefull that may endure payne — m. et f. *penible s*.
Paysible, full of peace or rest — m. et f. *paysible s*.
Palpable, apte or mete to be felte — m. et f. *palpable s*.
Pardurable — m. et f. *pardurable s*.
Parfyte — m. *perfect z*, f. *perfecte s*; m. *entier s*, f. *entiere s*.
Parochyall, belongyng to a parysshe — m. *parochial x*, f. *parochialle s*.
Parpetuell — m. *perpetuel z*, f. *perpetuelle s*.
Passynge mesure — m. *oultrageux*, f. *oultrageuse s*.
Passyng other of the same sorte — m. *superlatif z*, f. *superlatifue s*.
Passed as the tyme is — m. *preterit z*, f. *preterite s*.
Passyonate inclyned sone to be in a passyon.
Patrymonyall, belongyng to a mannes enherytaunce or patrymony — m. *patrimonial x*, f. *patrimonialle s*.
Peasyble — m. et f. *pesible s*; m. et f. *pacifique s*.
Peacefull — m. et f. *pacifique s*.
Pecunyall, belongynge to money — m. *pecunial aulx*, f. *pecunialle s*.
Paynefull — m. et f. *penible s*.
Pencyfe — m. *pencif z*, f. *pencifue s*.
Penetratyfe that perceth through thynges — m. *penetratif z*, f. *penetratifue s*.
Perelesse — m. *nonpareil z*, f. *nonpareille s*.
Peryllouse, full of peryll — m. *perilleux*, f. *perilleuse s*.
Perfecte — m. *parfect s*, f. *parfecte s*.
Perpetuall — m. *perpetuel z*, f. *perpetuelle s*.
Perspectyfe, beholdyng or regardyng with the eye — m. *perspectif z*, f. *perspectifue s*.
Perte saucy or homly — m. *malapert s*, f. *malaperte s*.
Pertaynyng to the churche — m. et f. *ecclesiasticque s*.
Phantastyke — m. *phantasticq z*, f. *phantastique s*.
Phylosophycall, belongyng to a phylosopher — m. *philosophal x*, f. *philosophalle s*.
Pyked as a shoe is or suche lyke — m. *cornu s*, f. *cornue s*.
Pylled as one that wanteth heare — m. *pellu s*, f. *pellue s*.
Pylled scaled — m. *tigneux*, f. *tigneuse s*.
Pytyfull, that hath pytie — m. et f. *pitiable s*; m. et f. *compassible s*; m. *clement s*, f. *clemente s*; m. *piteux*, f. *piteuse s*.
Pytuouse one that hath pytie.
Pytyfull or pytuouse as a chaunce that moveth folkes to pytie — m. et f. *piteable s*; m. et f. *miserable s*.
Pyththy, of great substance — m. *substancieux*, f. *substancieuse s*.
Pyththy stronge — m. *puissant s*, f. *puissante s*.
Pytted as a mannes chynne is — m. *fosselu s*, f. *fosselue s*.
Playne as a mater or waye or any other thyng is — m. *plain s*, f. *plaine s*.
Playntife, the partye that playneth before a judge — m. *plaintif z*, f. *plaintifue s*.
Platte — m. *plat z*, f. *platte s*.
Plentuouse — m. *copieux*, f. *copieuse s*; m. et f. *feconde s*; m. *affluent s*, f. *affluente s*; m. *planteureux*, f. *planteureuse s*.
Plenty of leaves — m. et f. *fueillure s*.
Plentyfull — m. *opulent s*, f. *opulente s*.

Pleasante propre — m. et f. *galliarde s.*
Pleasante — m. *playsant s*, f. *playsante s*; m. et f. *agreable s.*
Pleasante to beholde — m. *gracieux*, f. *gracieuse s.*
Pleased — m. *content s*, f. *contente s.*
Plyante — m. *ploiant s*, f. *ploiante s.*
Plonkette.
Plurell, as the plurell nombre — m. *plurier s*, f. *pluriere s.*
Poetycall — m. *poetical*, f. *poeticalle s.*
Poeticke in maners — m. et f. *poetique s.*
Poynted — m. *pomeu s*, f. *pomeue s*; m. *pointu s*, f. *pointue s.*
Pocky fretened — m. *fossetteux*, f. *fossetteuse s.*
Pompouse full of pompe or pride — m. *pompeux*, f. *pompeuse s.*
Pontyfycall, belongyng to a bysshop — m. *pontifical x*, f. *pontificalle s*; m. *episcopal x*, *episcopalle s.*
Poore nat ryche — m. et f. *poure s.*
Porte vaynglorye — m. *boubans*, f. *boubanse s.*
Portly — m. et f. *venuste s.*
Possyble — m. et f. *possible s.*
Possetyfe — m. *positif z*, f. *positifue s.*
Pratty or feate — m. *mignon s*, f. *mignonne s.*
Pratty lytle — m. *petit z*, f. *petite s.*
Precyouse — m. *precieux*, f. *precieuse s.*
Precyse scrupulously circumspecte — m. *precys*, f. *precyse s.*
Preestlyke, belongyng to a preest — m. *sacerdotal x*, f. *sacerdotalle s.*
Pregnante of wytte — m. *empraignant s*, f. *empraignante s.*
Preparatyfe — m. *preparatif z*, f. *preparatifue s.*
Present nat absent — m. *present s*, f. *presente s.*
Prest redy — m. *prest z*, f. *preste s.*
Prevy secreate — m. et f. *priue s.*
Pryvyleged — m. *exempt s*, f. *exempte s*; m. et f. *priuilegie s.*
Pryncypall — m. *principal x*, f. *principalle s.*
Private, belongyng to a persons owne selfe — m. *priuat s*, f. *priuatte s.*
Privy secrete — m. *secret z*, f. *secrete s.*
Prodygall — m. et f. *prodigue s.*
Profytable — m. et f. *prouffitable s.*
Prophetycall, belongyng to a prophet — m. et f. *prophetique s.*
Proper or feate — m. *coint s*, f. *cointe s*; m. *godin s*, f. *godine s*; m. *gentil z*, f. *gentille s*; m. *mignot s*, f. *mignotte s*; m. et f. *propre s.*
Proper or apte or that serveth to a purpose — m. *duict z*, f. *duicte s.*
Proper or synguler — m. *exquis*, f. *exquise s.*
Provokyng or movyng to a thynge — m. *incitatif z*, f. *incitatifue s.*
Proude — m. *ambicieux*, f. *ambicieuse s*; m. *orgueilleux*, f. *orgueilleuse s*; m. *presumptueux*, f. *presumptueuse s*; m. *fier s*, f. *fiere s.*
Proved or assayed — m. et f. *experimenté s.*
Prowde or stately — m. *fier s*, f. *fiere s.*
Profytable, wherby profyte cometh — m. et f. *prouffitable s.*
Prudent wyse — m. *prudent s*, f. *prudente s.*
Publycke, belongyng to a multytude — m. et f. *publicque s.*
Puyssante myghty — m. *puissant s*, f. *puissante s.*
Puke coloure.
Purcyfe, shorte wynded or stuffed aboute the stomacke — m. *pourcif z*, f. *pourcifue s.*
Pure or singuler — m. *absolu s*, f. *absolue s*; m. et f. *pure s.*
Purpylle — m. et f. *pourpre.*
Purposed or full set upon a purpose — m. *resolu s*, f. *resolue s.*
Purpuryng of the colour of purpyll — m. *purpurin s*, f. *purpurine s.*
Putatyfe, a thynge that is thought — m. *putatif z*, f. *putatifue s.*
Puttyng backe — m. et f. *repulsé s.*

Quaisy as meate or drinke is. — m. *dangereux*, f. *dangereuse s.*
Quarry, fatte bodyed or great — m. *corpulent s*, f. *corpulente s.*
Quenelyke belongynge to a quene — m. *reginal x*, f. *reginalle s.*
Quycke nat deed — m. *vif z*, f. *vifue s.*

Quycke to do a thyng hastely — m. *soudain s*, f. *soudaine s*; m. *saillant s*, f. *saillante s*.

Quycke or delyver of ones lymmes — m. *agil z*, f. *agile s*; m. et f. *deliberé s*; m. *apert s*, f. *aperte s*; m. et f. *deliure s*; m. *prompt s*, f. *prompte s*; m. et f. *habylle s*.

Quycke pregnant of wytte — m. *empraignant s*, f. *empraignante s*.

Quycke spyrited — m. et f. *esueillé s*.

Quytte or free — m. *exempt s*, f. *exempte s*; m. *quit z*, f. *quitte s*.

Ragged — m. et f. *dechiré s*.

Raynisshe, belongyng to rayne — m. *pluuial x*, f. *pluuialle s*.

Rammysshe, yll savoured as a man or beest that is to rancke.

Rampysshe as a beest is or a yonge wenche — m. *ramponneux*, f. *ramponneuse s*.

Ranke as a man or beest is that is to lusty.

Rancke as the grounde is — m. *abondant s*, f. *abondante s*; m. *gras*, f. *grasse s*.

Rasshe rude or boystous of condycions.

Ravenyng — m. *arpilleux*, f. *arpilleuse s*.

Ravysshyng — m. et f. *rauissable s*.

Rawe as meate is — m. *cru s*, f. *crue s*.

Rebell inclyned to rebell — m. *rebel z*, f. *rebelle s*; m. *mutineux*, f. *mutineuse s*.

Rebukefull — m. *laidengeux*, f. *laidengeuse s*; m. et f. *culpable s*.

Rechelesse or forgetfull — m. *nonchaillant s*, f. *nonchaillante s*.

Redde as ones lyppes of their chekes or as wyne is — m. *vermeil z*, f. *vermeille s*; m. et f. *rouge s*.

Reed of colowre — m. et f. *rouge s*.

Reed heared — m. *roux*, f. *rouse s*.

Redy or quycke — m. *apert s*, f. *aperte s*; m. et f. *deliure s*; m. *prest z*, f. *preste s*.

Redy to do any thyng — m. *prest z*, f. *preste s*.

Redolent swete savouryng — m. *redolent s*, f. *redolente s*.

Recre as an egge is — m. *mol z*, f. *molle s*.

Refarryng one to an other — m. *relatif z*, f. *relatifue s*.

Reasonable — m. et f. *raisonable s*.

Reckelesse — m. *nonchaillant s*, f. *nonchaillante s*; m. *mausoigneux*, f. *mausoigneuse s*.

Relygyouse, belongynge to relygion — m. *religieux*, f. *religieuse s*.

Replenysshed — m. *plain s*, f. *plaine s*.

Reprovable — m. et f. *reproué s*; m. et f. *reprouchable s*.

Reprovyng — m. et f. *reproche s*.

Rescowed socoured — m. *rescoux*, f. *rescouse s*.

Reserved excepte — m. *sauf z*, f. *saufue s*.

Resolved — *resolu s*, f. *resolue s*.

Restfull — m. et f. *tranquille s*; m. et f. *paisible s*; m. et f. *pacifique s*.

Restye as a horse is — m. *restif z*, f. *restifue s*.

Restye as bacon is.

Retchelesse — m. *mausoigneux*, f. *mausoigneuse s*; m. *chalant s*, f. *chalante s*; m. *nonchalant s*, f. *nonchalante s*.

Rethoricall, belongynge to rethoricke — m. et f. *rethoricque s*.

Ryche of substance — m. et f. *riche s*; m. *opulent s*, f. *opulente s*.

Rychely arayed — m. *gorrier s*, f. *gorriere s*.

Ryghtuouse or ryghtfull — m. *droicturier s*, f. *droicturiere s*.

Ryght bolte up — m. *estant s*, f. *estante s*.

Ryght juste — m. *droict z*, f. *droicte s*.

Rygorouse, full of rygoure — m. *rigoreux*, f. *rigoreuse s*.

Ryotouse — m. *rioteux*, f. *rioteuse s*.

Rype, redy in maters — m. *expert s*, f. *experte s*.

Rype as fruyte is — m. *meur s*, f. *meure s*.

Ryvyled as ones vysage is for age — m. et f. *ridé s*.

Rogged with heare — m. *poillu s*, f. *poillue s*.

Royall kynglyke belongyng to a kyng — m. *roial x*, f. *roialle s*.

Rocky full of rockes — m. *scopuleux*, f. *scopuleuse s*.

Roselyke, of the coloure of a rose — m. et f. *rosaicque s*.

Roten — m. *pourry s*, f. *pourrye s*.

Roughe as course clothe is — m. et f. *rude s*.

Roughe, boystous in dealyng — m. et f. *royde s*.

Rounde — m. *ront s*, f. *ronde s*.

Rude or wylde — m. et f. *agreste s*; m. et f.

barbare s; m. *roid z*, f. *roide s*; m. *gros*, f. *grosse s*.
Rugged as a beestes heare is — m. *pellu s*, f. *pellue s*.
Raynouse — m. *ruineux*, f. *ruineuse s*.
Rusty — m. *rouille s*, f. *rouillee s*.

Saagewyse — m. et f. *saige s*; m. et f. *sene s*.
Saleable — m. et f. *vendible s*.
Saddle heavy — m. et f. *triste s*.
Sadde discrete — m. *rassis*, f. *rassise s*.
Sadde full of gravyte — m. et f. *graue s*.
Sadde tawney coloured.
Safe out of daunger — m. *sauf z*, f. *saufue s*.
Safronnysshe of the coloure of safrone — m. *saffronneux*, f. *saffronneuse s*.
Sage wyse — m. et f. *saige s*.
Salowe yolowe coloured as ones skynne is for sycknesse — m. et f. *jaunastre s*.
Salted — m. et f. *salé s*.
Sandeblynde.
Sandy of the nature of sande — m. *sablonneux*, f. *sablonneuse s*.
Sanguyne of complexyon — m. *sanguin s*, f. *sanguine s*.
Savable — m. et f. *saluable s*.
Saucy to perte or homlye — m. *malapert s*, f. *malaperte s*.
Saved — m. *sauf z*, f. *saufue s*.
Scabbed — m. *roigneux*, f. *roigneuse s*.
Scaled as fysshe is — m. et f. *escalé s*.
Scalled, pylled — m. *teigneux*, f. *teigneuse s*.
Scally or scourfy — m. *roigneux*, f. *roigneuse s*.
Scarse, nygarde or nat suffycient — m. *eschars*, f. *escharce s*.
Scante or scarse — m. *escars*, f. *escarse s*.
Scrupulouse, nyce conscyensed — m. *scrupuleux*, f. *scrupuleuse s*.
Shadowysshe — m. *vmbrageux*, f. *vmbrageuse s*.
Shakynge — m. *tremulent s*, f. *tremulente s*.
Shamefast — m. *vergongneux*, f. *vergongneuse s*.
Shamefull, full of shame — m. *honteux*, f. *honteuse s*; m. *laidengeux*, f. *laidengeuse s*.
Shamelesse — *sans honte*.
Sharpe poynted — m. *pointu s*, f. *pointue s*: m. et f. *aspre s*.
Sharpe of cuttyng as a wepen — m. *agu s*, f. *ague s*.
Sharpe quycke — m. et f. *abille s*.
Sharpe egar — m. et f. *aigre s*.
Shyftyng chaungyng — m. *changeant s*, f. *changeante s*.
Shynynge as the sonne is — m. *refulgent s*, f. *refulgente s*; m. *rayant s*, f. *rayante s*: m. *reluysant s*, f. *reluysante s*.
Shynyng as any metall or the water by reason of the sonnebeames — m. *transparent s*, f. *transparente s*.
Shyppisshe belongyng to a shypman — m. et f. *nautique s*.
Shyre nat thycke — m. et f. *delie s*.
Shyrle as ones voyse is — m. *trenchant s*, f. *trenchante s*.
Shyttell nat constant — m. et f. *variable s*.
Shorte in lengthe — m. *court s*, f. *courte s*: m. *succint z*, f. *succinte s*; m. *brief z*, f. *briefue s*.
Shorte compendyouse — m. *compendieux*, f. *compendieuse s*.
Shorte in tyme — m. *brief z*, f. *briefue s*.
Shorte in communycacions — m. *succint z*, f. *succinte s*.
Shrewed nat good — m. *mauluais*, f. *mauluaise s*.
Sclaunderouse — m. *scandeleux*, f. *scandeleuse s*.
Scornfull — m. et f. *derisoire s*.
Scrupulouse doubtfull — m. *scrupuleux*, f. *scrupuleuse s*.
Secrette — m. *secret s*, f. *secrete s*.
Sicke nat in helthe — m. et f. *malade s*.
Seeysshe, belongyng to the see — m. *marin s*, f. *marine s*.
Sklendre nat thycke — *esclendre*.
Selfewylled — m. *testu s*, f. *testue s*; m. *peruers*, f. *peruerse s*.
Sely or fearfull — m. *paoureux*, f. *paoureuse s*.
Sely wretched — m. *meschant s*, f. *meschante s*.
Semely becommynge — m. *seant s*, f. *seante s*.
Syngle as a gowne — m. et f. *sangle s*.
Sensuall gyven to vyce — m. *epicurien s*, f. *epicurienne s*.
Sentencyouse — m. *sentencieux*, f. *sentencieuse s*.
Seare as a tre is — m. *sec z*, f. *seche s*.

Seryouse ernest — m. *serieux*, f. *serieuse s.*
Serpentyne of the nature of a serpent — m. *colubrin s*, f. *colubrinne s*; m. *serpentyn s*, f. *serpentyne s.*
Servysable — m. et f. *seruiable s.*
Suer juste — m. *certain s*, f. *certayne s.*
Syde longe — m. *long z*, f. *longue s.*
Sycke or dyseased — m. et f. *malade s*; m. *maladif z*, f. *maladifue s.*
Sycker — m. et f. *assure s*; m. *certain s*, f. *certaine s.*
Sylverysshe — m. *argentin s*, f. *argentyne s.*
Symple styll — m. et f. *simple s.*
Synfull — m. *mauluais*, f. *mauluaise s.*
Synguler or pure — m. *absolu s*, f. *absolue s*; m. *exquis*, f. *exquise s*; m. *singulier s*, f. *singuliere s.*
Synguler — m. *souuerain s*, f. *souueraine s*; m. *singulier s*, f. *singuliere s.*
Synowysshe, belongynge to ones synouse — m. et f. *arterique s.*
Syttyng or convenyent — m. *asseant s*, f. *asseante s*; m. *aduenant s*, f. *aduenante s.*
Skante nat plentuouse — m. *eschars*, f. *escharse s.*
Skant nat suffycient — m. *insuffisant s*, f. *insuffisante s.*
Skyttysshe as a horse is — m. et f. *farouche s.*
Slacke nat fast togyther — m. et f. *lasche s.*
Slacke or slowe — m. *tardif z*, f. *tardifue s.*
Sleight or smothe — m. *alis*, f. *alise s.*
Sleighty, crafty — m. et f. *rusé s.*
Slepy, heavy of slepe — m. *sommeilleux*, f. *sommeilleuse s.*
Slepysshe heavy of slepe — m. *sommeilleux*, *f. sommeilleuse s.*
Slye, crafty, subtyll — m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse s.*
Slye wylye — m. *fyn s*, f. *fyne s.*
Slyder — m. *glissant s*, f. *glissante s.*
Slykker as a paper that is sleked or suche lyke — m. *alys*, f. *alyse s.*
Slypper — m. *glissant s*, f. *glissante s.*
Sloggysshe — m. *paresseux*, f. *paresseuse s*; m. et f. *lasche s*; m. et f. *lache s.*
Slombrye slepysshe — m. *pesant s*, f. *pesante s.*
Slottysshe — m. *villain s*, f. *villaine s*; m. *ort s*, f. *orde s.*
Sloubberde with wepyng — m. et f. *esplouré s.*
Slowe or slothfull — m. et f. *lente s*; m. *tardif z*, f. *tardifue s*; m. *paresseux*, f. *paresseuse s*; m. *las*, f. *lasse s.*
Small as a massyfe thing is of quantite — m. *petit z*, f. *petite s.*
Small, as a worke that is curiously wrought — m. *soutif z*, f. *soutifue s*; m. *menu s*, f. *menue s.*
Small lyke a fyne threde or a heare — m. et f. *delye s.*
Small as a woman in the waste or a wande — m. et f. *gresle s.*
Smellyng that maye sone be smelled — m. *odoratif z*, f. *odoratifue s.*
Smarte swyfte — m. *soudayn s*, f. *soudayne s.*
Smarte or grevouse — m. *greuayn s*, f. *greuayne s.*
Smarte sharpe — m. et f. *aspre s.*
Smokysshe — m. *fumeux*, f. *fumeuse s.*
Smothe as the water is — m. *plat s*, f. *platte s.*
Smothe as a borde is that is well planed — m. *hony s*, f. *honye s.*
Smothe nat roughe — m. *souef z*, f. *souefue s.*
Snevylysshe, full of snevyll — m. *morueux*, f. *morueuse s.*
Sobre, styll of condycions and of fewe wordes — m. *layn s*, f. *layne s.*
Sobre nat hastye in condycions — m. et f. *aresté s.*
Sobre of meate and drinke — m. et f. *sobre s.*
Socoured — m. *rescoux*, f. *rescouse s.*
Sodayne — m. *repentin s*, f. *repentyne s*; m. *soudain s*, f. *soudaine s.*
Softe of wordes — m. *layn s*, f. *layne s.*
Softespyrited — m. et f. *modeste s.*
Softe or mylde — m. *doulx*, f. *doulce s.*
Softe or swete — m. *doulcereux*, f. *doulcereuse s*, m. *doulx*, f. *doulce s.*
Softe, gentyll of condycions — m. *doulx*, f. *doulce s.*
Softe nat harde — m. *mol z*, f. *molle s.*
Soyled — m. *ord z*, f. *orde s.*
Sole, alone or solytary — m. *seul x*, f. *seulle s.*

Solempne hygh — m. *solemnel z*, f. *solennelle s.*
Solempne of maners — m. *haultayn s*, f. *haultayne s.*
Solen nat cherefull — m. *pencif z*, f. *pencifue s.*
Solytarye — m. et f. *solitaire s*, *monastique s.*
Soluble, as one that is costyfe — m. et f. *solluble s.*
Sommerlyke, belongyng to the sommer season — m. *estiual x*, f. *estiualle s.*
Somwhat blacke — m. *noiret*, f. *noirette s.*
Sondry or dyvers — m. *diuers*, f. *diuerse s*; m. *alternatif z*, f. *alternatifue s.*
Sore extreme in dealyng — m. *violent s*, f. *violente s.*
Sory or heavy — m. *marry s*, f. *marrye s.*
Sooty, full of sowte as a chymnay is — m. *suyeux*, f. *suyeuse s.*
Sore grevouse — m. et f. *moleste s.*
Sore styffe, nat easy to be moved to pytie — m. et f. *impiteable s.*
Sorowfull — m. *douloureux*, f. *douloureuse s*; m. *doulant s*, f. *doulante s*; m. *contrit s*, f. *contrite s*; m. et f. *contriste s.*
Sorowfull or carefull — m. *chagrineux*, f. *chagrineuse s.*
Soverayne, chefe — m. *souerayn s*, f. *souerayne s*; m. *chief z*, f. *chiefue s.*
Sower as a crabbe is — m. et f. *acerbe s.*
Sothfast trewe — m. et f. *veritable s.*
Sothe trewe — m. et f. *veritable s.*
Subtyll — m. *soubtil z*, f. *soubtille s.*
Sodayne, hasty of condycions — m. *soudayn s*, f. *soudayne s.*
Sower, cursed or shrewde as a woman is that lowreth — m. *malgracieux*, f. *malgracieuse s.*
Sower as wyne or ale is — m. et f. *aygre s.*
Sower of smellyng — m. *sur s*, f. *surre s.*
Sower bytter in taste — m. *amer s*, f. *amere s.*
Sounde or hole — m. *entier s*, f. *entiere s.*
Sowndysshe or sowndynge — m. *sonoreux*, f. *sonoreuse s*; m. *resonant s*, f. *resonante s.*
Sownde or hole — m. *sain s*, f. *sayne s.*
Souple lythe — m. et f. *souple s.*
Specyall — m. *especial x*, f. *especialle s.*
Spedye hasty — m. *hatif z*, f. *hatifue s.*
Spechelesse, of fewe wordes — m. *musart s*, f. *musarde s.*
Spechelesse that can nat speke — m. *muet s*, f. *muette s.*
Spyrituall — m. *spiritual x*, f. *spiritualle s*; m. *espirituel z*, f. *espirituelle s.*
Spytefull — m. *despiteux*, f. *despiteuse s.*
Spred abrode — m. *patent s*, f. *patente s*; m. *diffus*, f. *diffuse s.*
Square — m. et f. *quarré s.*
Stabyll stedfast — m. et f. *estable s*; m. et f. *ferme s.*
Stale as breed or drinke is — m. *rassis*, f. *rassise s.*
Stale as meate is that begynneth to savoure — m. *viel x*, f. *vielle s.*
Stanche as a shyppe or bote is that dothe nat leeke — m. *estanche*, f. *estanchee.*
Starke stronge — m. *fort s*, f. *forte s.*
Starke styffe — m. et f. *roide s*; m. et f. *rude s.*
Stately prowde — m. *presumptueux*, f. *presumptueuse s.*
Stately, convenable to a hyghe estate — m. *haultain s*, f. *haultaine s*; m. et f. *auguste s.*
Stedfast in countenance — m. *rassys*, f. *rassyse s.*
Stedfast in condycions — m. et f. *ferme s.*
Stedfast, a thyng that is fastyned — m. et f. *fixe s.*
Stedye stedfast — m. et f. *ferme s.*
Styred or provoked — m. *incité s*, f. *incitee s.*
Stered or provoked to do a thynge — m. *esmeu s*, f. *esmeue s*; m. *prouocque s*, f. *prouocquée s.*
Steryng or provokyng to do a thyng — m. *incitatif z*, f. *incitatifue s.*
Sterne gastefull that moveth one to be afrayed — m. et f. *espouentable s.*
Styffe as a thyng is that wyll nat bowe — m. et f. *royde s.*
Styffe as ones herte is — m. *dur s*, f. *dure s.*
Styffe or stowte — m. et f. *robuste s.*
Styll without noyse — m. *coy s*, f. *coye s.*
Styll without spekynge of any wordes — m. et f. *taciturne s.*

Styll nat medlyng with maters — m. et f. *pacificque s.*

Styll as the wether is whan no wynde is blowyng a lande — m. *layn s*, f. *layne s.*

Styll as the wether is on the see whan no wynde bloweth — m. et f. *calme s.*

Stynkyng yvell savoured — m. *puant s*, f. *puante s.*

Styrred or moved to do a thynge — m. *encline s*, f. *enclinee s.*

Stoburne herted — m. *fel z*, f. *felle s.*

Stony, full of stones — m. *pierreux*, f. *pierreuse s.*

Stormysshe, stormy as the wether is — m. *tempesteux*, f. *tempesteuse s.*

Stoupyng bowyng — m. *encline s*, f. *enclinee s.*

Stoupyng leanynge forwarde as a man or woman dothe — m. *cambrant s*, f. *cambrante s.*

Stowre of conversacyon — m. *estourdy s*, f. *estourdye s.*

Stowte — m. *grant s*, f. *grande s.*

Stowte or bolde — m. *aduentureux*, f. *aduentureuse s.*

Strayght as ones nose is strayght — m. *tractif z*, f. *tractifue s.*

Strayght, ryght in condycions — m. et f. *juste s.*

Strayght, evyn nat croked — m. *droict z*, f. *droicte s.*

Strayte narowe nat wyde — m. *estroict z*, f. *estroicte s.*

Straynyng — m. *constraintif z*, f. *constraintifue s.*

Strange wylde — m. et f. *sauluaige s.*

Straunge — m. et f. *estrange s.*

Strenght full of strength — m. *vigoureux*, f. *vigoureuse s.*

Stryvyng, full of stryfe or debate — m. *contentieux*, f. *contentieuse s.*

Stronge as any thyng is tronge — m. *fort s*, f. *forte s.*

Stronge of complexyon — m. et f. *robuste s.*

Sturdye or stubburne — m. *estourdy s*, f. *estourdye s.*

Stoure, rude as course clothe is — m. *gros*, f. *grosse s.*

Subjecte inferyor — m. *subject z*, f. *subjecte s.*

Suer or fast — m. *asseuré s*, f. *asseurée s*; m. *seur s*, f. *seure s.*

Suer fyxed — m. *fixé s*, f. *fixée s.*

Substancyall of a great and massyfe substance — m. *substancieux*, f. *substancieuse s.*

Substancyall ryche of great substance — m. et f. *riche s.*

Subtyll — m. *subtil z*, f. *subtyle s.*

Suffycient — m. *soufisant s*, f. *soufisante s.*

Suffycient worthye — m. et f. *condigne s.*

Suffrable, apte or mete to be suffered — m. et f. *suffrable s.*

Sulpherus, of the nature of brimston — m. *sulphareux*, f. *sulphureuse s.*

Somptuouse — m. *sumptueux*, f. *sumptueuse s.*

Superflue, excessyve or over moche — m. et f. *superflue.*

Supernaturall — m. *supernaturel z*, *supernaturelle s.*

Sure certayne or fast — m. *seur s*, f. *seure s.*

Suspecte — m. *suspect z*, f. *suspecte s.*

Suspyciouse — m. *suspicieux* f. *suspicieuse s*; m. *suspeconneux*, f. *suspeconneuse s.*

Swaltysshe hotte — m. et f. *fade s.*

Swarte or swartysshe, burned blacke — m. et f. *noyrastre s.*

Swete in tast — m. *doulx*, f. *doulce s.*

Swete in smellyng — m. *sueuf z*, f. *sueuffe s*; m. *redolent s*, f. *redolente s.*

Swete savoured — m. *aromaticq*, f. *aromaticque s.*

Swyfte of pace — m. et f. *viste s*, *vistement* (adverbe).

Swyfte as a byrde that flyeth — m. *isnel z*, f. *isnelle s.*

Tame as a wylde beest is made tame — m. *priué s*, f. *priuée.*

Tame as a thyng that is brought up in a house — m. et f. *domesche s*; *domesticque.*

Taken as ones lymmes be by a palsye that he can nat styrre — m. *perclus*, f. *percluse s.*

Taken as chyldernes lymmes be by the fayries — m. et f. *faée s.*

Taken or overcome — m. *espris*, f. *esprise s.*

Takyng awaye — m. *ablatif z*, f. *ablatifue s*.

Talyssbe, full of lyes — m. *fabuleux*, f. *fabuleuse s*.

Talle or hye — m. *hault s*, f. *haulte s*; or *bel*, as *bel home s*.

Talowye — m. *grasseux*, f. *grasseuse s*.

Tarte sharpe in taste as vinagre is — m. et f. *aigre s*; m. *poignant s*, f. *poignante s*.

Tedyouse for length as a tale is — m. et f. *prolixe s*.

Tedyouse or irkesome — m. *facheux*, f. *facheuse s*; m. *fastidieux*, f. *fastidieuse s*; m. *ennuyeux*, f. *ennuyeuse s*.

Temperate as the wether is whan it is nouther to hote nor to colde—m. *attrempé*; m. *temperé s*, f. *temperée s*.

Tendre as a thyng is that is sone broken or hurte — m. et f. *tendre*.

Tender as a person that is delycate — m. *delicat z*, f. *delicatte s*.

Tendable, as one that dothe wayte well — m. *ententif z*, f. *ententifue s*.

Terryble or fearfull — m. et f. *terrible s*.

Testy angrye — m. *ireux*, f. *ireuse s*; m. *testu s*, f. *testue s*.

Thycke of flesshe — m. *corpulent s*, f. *corpulente s*.

Thycke nat slender — m. *espes*, f. *espesse s*; m. *massif z*, f. *massifue s*.

Thycke growen with grasse — m. *herbu s*, f. *herbue s*.

Thycke as wodde or grasse that groweth thycke — m. *dru s*, f. *drue s*.

Thyng at the ordre of another thyng — m. *subject z*, f. *subjecte s*.

Thyng renued agayne — m. *iteratif z*, f. *iteratifue s*.

Thynne, nat thycke of substaunce — m. et f. *clendre s*.

Thynne as lycoure is — m. *delyé s*, f. *delyée s*; m. et f. *tenue s*.

Thorny full of thornes — m. *espineux*, f. *espineuse s*.

Thoughtfull, full of thought or heavynesse — m. *soucieux*, f. *soucieuse s*; m. *pencif z*, f. *pencifue s*.

Thrall or bonde — m. *subject z*, f. *subjecte s*.

Thredebare — m. *denué s*, f. *denuée s*.

Throted — m. et f. *gorgé s*.

Thwartynge — m. *captieux*, f. *captieuse s*.

Tyckyll nat stedy — m. *inconstant s*, f. *inconstante s*.

Tyckely that can nat abyde tyckelynge — m. *catuilleux*, f. *catuilleuse s*.

Tymely — m. *temprif z*, f. *temprifue s*.

Toylouse, full of toyle and labour.

Toothye as one that hath great tethe or plenty of tethe — m. *denteux*, f. *denteuse s*.

Trayterouse — m. *traistereux*, f. *traistereuse s*; m. *prodicieux*, f. *prodicieuse s*.

Tremblyng — m. *tremulant s*, f. *tremulante s*; m. *tremblant s*, f. *tremblante s*.

Trewe or trusty — m. *loial x*, f. *loialle s*.

Trewe nat false — m. et f. *veritable s*.

Trewe of sayeng — m. et f. *veredicque s*.

Trusty or faythfull — m. *feaul x*, *feaulle s*; m. *feal s*, f. *fealle s*; m. et f. *fiable s*.

Tucked up as ones clothes is — m. *rebroucé s*, f. *rebroucée s*.

Turned aboute — m. *reuolu s*, f. *reuolue s*.

Twhartynge or contraryeng — m. *captieux*, f. *captieuse s*.

Vayne or voyde — m. *vayn s*, f. *vayne s*.

Valyante or worthy — m. *vaillant s*, f. *vaillante s*; m. *preux*, f. *preuse s*.

Varyable nat stedfast — m. et f. *variable s*.

Vegetatyve — m. *vegetatif z*, f. *vegetatifue s*.

Vehement excedyng — m. *vehement s*, f. *vehemente s*.

Venemouse, full of poyson — m. *venemeux*, f. *venemeuse s*; m. *venimeux*, f. *venimeuse s*.

Veneryen belongyng to Venus — m. *Venerien s*, f. *Venerienne s*.

Verball full of wordes — m. *verbal x*, f. *verballe s*.

Very good, *fort bon*; veryest foole, *le plus fol*; to the very herte, *ou fyn cueur*.

Verytable trewe — m. et f. *veritable s*.

Vertuouse — m. *vertueux*, f. *vertueuse s*.

Uglye — m. *hideux*, f. *hideuse s*.

Uglysome—m. et f. *horryble*; m. et f. *execrable s.*
Vyciouse of conversacyon — m. *vicieux*, f. *vicieuse s*; m. *dissolu s*, f. *dissolue s.*
Vyctorious — m. *victorieux*, f. *victorieuse s.*
Vygorouse — m. *vigoreux*, *vigoreuse s.*
Vyle fowle — m. *villayn s*, f. *villayne s*; m. *dissolutioné s*, f. *dissolutionée s.*
Vyolent — m. *violent s*, f. *violente s.*
Vyolette — m. et f. *violette s.*
Vyrgynall belongynge to a mayde — m. *virginal x*, f. *virginalle s.*
Vysyble — m. et f. *visible s.*

Unable — m. et f. *inhabile s*; m. *insuffisant s*, f. *insuffisante s.*
Unapte nat mete to a thyng — m. *mal conuenant s*, f. *mal conuenante s.*
Unavysed — m. *maluduisé s*, f. *maladuisée s.*
Uncertayne — m. *incertain s*, f. *incertayne s*; m. *infinitif s*, f. *infinitifue s.*
Unclene — m. *impur s*, f. *impure s.*
Uncomly — m. *maladuenant s*, f. *maladuenante s.*
Uncovered — m. *nu s*, f. *nue s*; m. *denué s*, f. *denuée.*
Uncouth onknowen — m. et f. *estrange s.*
Uncourtoyse — m. *ingrat s*, f. *ingratte s.*
Under the grounde — *soubzterraine.*
Unfaythfull of promesse — m. *desloyal x*, f. *desloyalle s.*
Unfamouse, yvell named — m. et f. *infame s.*
Unfortunate — m. et f. *malfortuné s.*
Ungentyll — m. *ingrat s*, f. *ingratte s*; m. *inhumain s*, f. *inhumayne s.*
Ungracyouse, unfortunate — m. *malereux*, f. *malereuse s.*
Unhansome — m. et f. *mausade s.*
Unhappy of maners — m. *mauluays*, f. *mauluaise s.*
Unhappy nat fortunate — m. *malereux*, f. *malereuse s*; m. *maluré s*, f. *malurée s.*
Unharnessed — m. *desharnesché*, f. *desharneschée s.*
Unholsome — m. *malsayn s*, f. *malsayne s.*
Unhonest — m. et f. *deshoneste s.*
Unkynde — m. *ingrat s*, f. *ingratte s.*
Unknowen — m. *incogneu s*, f. *incogneue s.*
Unmery — m. et f. *triste s.*
Unlaufull — m. et f. *illicite s.*
Unluckye — m. *meschant s*, f. *meschante s.*
Unamoured — m. et f. *enamouré s.*
Unmaryed — m. *non marié*, f. *non mariée.*
Unoccupyed, nat laboured — m. *oyseux*, f. *oyseuse s.*
Unparfyte — m. *imparfect z*, f. *imparfecte s.*
Unponysshed — m. *impugny s*, f. *impugnye s.*
Unprofytable — m. et f. *inutyle s.*
Unraysonable — m. et f. *irraysonnable s.*
Unstedfast of faythe — m. *desloyal x*, f. *desloyalle s.*
Unstedfast, nat sure — m. *inconstant s*, f. *inconstante s.*
Unswete — m. et f. *mal sauouré s.*
Unswolne — m. *desgourdy s*, f. *desgourdye s.*
Untaught rude — m. et f. *barbare s.*
Unthrifty — m. et f. *prodigue s*; m. *mausoigneux*, f. *mausoigneuse s.*
Untowarde — m. et f. *mausade s.*
Untrusty — m. *desloyal x*, f. *desloyalle s.*
Unweldye boystouse — m. *lourt s*, f. *lourde s.*
Unwyse — m. et f. *peu saige.*
Unworthy — m. *indigne*, f. *indignée s.*
Voyde of none effecte — m. et f. *vague s*; m. *vayn s*, f. *vayne s.*
Voyde empty — m. et f. *vuyde s.*
Uplandysshe — m. *rural x*, f. *rurulle s.*
Upright indifferent bytwene party and party, and nat affectionate — m. *indifferent s*, f. *indifferente s*; m. et f. *juste s.*
Upright strayght — m. *droict s*, f. *droicte s.*

Wayghty heavy — m. *massif z*, f. *massifue s*; m. *pesant s*, f. *pesante s.*
Wanne of coloure — m. et f. *palle s*; m. *yndeux*, f. *yndeuse s*; m. et f. *blesme s.*
Wanton of condycions — m. et f. *saffre s*; m. *mignot z*, f. *mignotte s*; m. *friant s*, f. *friande s.*
Ware of expenses.
Ware sobre — m. *rassys*, f. *rassise s.*
Warfull — m. *batailleux*, f. *batailleuse s.*
Werysshe as meate is that is nat well tastye — m. et f. *mal sauouré s.*

Warlyke — m. *belliqueux*, f. *belliqueuse s.*
Warme — m. *chault s*, f. *chaulde s.*
Watrysshe — m. *eaueux*, f. *eaueuse s*; m. et f. *aquatique s.*
Waveryng nat constante — m. et f. *volaige s.*
Wedded — m. *maryé s*, f. *mariée s.*
Weddyng, belongyng to maryage — m. *nuptial x*, f. *nuptialle s.*
Weyke feble — m. et f. *foyble s.*
Weyghtfull — m. *pondereux*, f. *pondereuse s*; m. *pesant s*, f. *pesante s.*
Well advysed — m. *aduerty s*, f. *aduertye s.*
Well apparayled or well decked — m. *gorrier s*, f. *gorriere s.*
Well becommyng — m. *bien aduenant s*, f. *bien aduenante s.*
Well besene — m. *gorgias*, f. *gorgiase s.*
Well boned — m. *ossu s*, f. *ossue s.*
Well fortuned — m. *bien euré s*, f. *bien eurée s.*
Well lykyng — m. et f. *bien a poynt.*
Well made — m. et f. *gailliarde s.*
Well manered — m. et f. *bien moriginé s.*
Well mynded — m. et f. *aduoye s.*
Well sene — m. *expert s*, f. *experte s.*
Well spoken — m. *bien enlangaigé*, f. *bien enlangaigée s*; m. *bien emparlé*, f. *bien emparlée*; m. *disert*, f. *diserte.*
Well stomaked — m. *bien encouraigé s*, f. *bien encouraigée s.*
Wery — m. *las*, f. *lasse s.*
Westwarde — m. *occidental x*, f. *occidentalle s.*
Westerne, belongynge to the westparte — m. *occidental x*, f. *occidentalle s.*
Wellwylled — m. *de bonne voulenté s.*
Wete — m. *moillé s*, f. *moillée s.*
Wete moyste — m. et f. *moyste s.*
Whytysshe — m. et f. *blanchastre s.*
Whyte — m. *blanc s*, f. *blanche s.*
Whyte heared — m. *chennu s*, f. *chennue s.*
Whole or sownde — m. *entier s*, f. *entiere s.*
Wycked — m. et f. *inique s.*
Wyddred as a floure or herbe is — m. et f. *fade s.*
Wyde — m. et f. *large s*; m. et f. *ample s*; m. *spacieux*, f. *spacieuse s.*
Wyght or stronge — m. *fort s*, f. *forte s.*
Wylde or sharpe prickyng as a nettyll is — m. et f. *griasche s.*
Wylde or rude — m. et f. *agreste s*; m. et f. *barbare s.*
Wylde as a beest is — m. et f. *sauuage s.*
Wylde gerysshe — m. et f. *farouche s.*
Wylde as a beest or fruyte — m. et f. *siluestre s.*
Wylye crafty — m. *affreux*, f. *affreuse s*; m. *fyn s*, f. *fyne s.*
Wylfull — m. *volentif z*, f. *volentifue s*; m. *voluntarieux*, f. *voluntarieuse s.*
Wylye — m. *cault s*, f. *caulte s*; m. *cautelleux*, f. *cautelleuse s.*
Wynnyng gaynyng — m. *questueux*, f. *questueuse s.*
Wyndye, full of wynde — m. *venteux*, f. *venteuse s.*
Wynterysshe, belongyng to the wynter — m. *yuernal x*, f. *yuernalle s.*
Wysshynge — m. *optatif z*, f. *optatifue s.*
Wyse — m. et f. *sage s*; m. *prudent s*, f. *prudente s.*
Wyse elygant — m. *disert s*, f. *diserte s.*
Wytye in faulte for a thyng — m. *faulteux*, f. *faulteuse s.*
Wytty, well wytted — m. *ingenieux*, f. *ingenieuse s.*
Wytlesse — m. et f. *insensé s.*
Without remedy — m. et f. *irremediable s.*
Wo sorowfull or carefull — m. *douloureux*, f. *douloureuse s.*
Womanly well manered — m. *feminal x*, f. *feminalle s.*
Womanysshe, lyke a woman — m. *feminin s*, *feminine s.*
Wonderouse — m. et f. *maruaillable s.*
Wonderfull — m. *miraculeux*, f. *miraculeuse s*; m. et f. *admirable s.*
Woode or madde — m. *fureux*, f. *fureuse s*; m. *furieux*, f. *furieuse s.*
Woode or ragynge for hunger — m. et f. *affamé s.*
Worldly — m. *temporel z*, f. *temporelle s*; m. *mondayn s*, f. *mondayne s.*
Worthy of dedes or actes — m. *preud*, f. *preu-*

de s; m. *preux*, f. *preuse s*; m. *vaillant s*, f. *vaillante s*.
Worthy, suffycient — m. et f. *condigne s*.
Worthy of disprayse — m. et f. *mesprisable s*.
Worthy, of great valewe — m. *precieux*, f. *precieuse s*.
Worthy to be honoured — m. et f. *venerable s*.
Worthy to be alleged — m. et f. *allegnable s*.
Worthy to be laughed to scorne — m. et f. *ridicule s*.
Worthy of credence — m. et f. *credable s*.
Worthy to be estemed — m. et f. *estimable s*.
Wovyn — m. *tysceu s*, f. *tysceue s*.
Wrenched out of joynt — m. *desjoynt s*, f. *desjoynte s*.
Wretched — m. *souffreteux*, f. *souffreteuse s*; m. et f. *miserable s*.
Wrinkeled as ones face is for age — m. et f. *ridé s*.
Wrinkeled as ones face is by makyng of a countenance — m. et f. *froncé s*.
Wrongfull — m. *injurieux*, f. *injurieuse s*; m. et f. *sinistre s*.

Ydeot a foole — m. *sot s*, f. *sotte s*.
Ydle — m. *oyseux*, f. *oyseuse s*.
Yelowe — m. et f. *jaune s*.
Yelowysshe — m. et f. *jaunastre s*.
Yll nat good — m. *mal x*, f. *malle s*.
Yll favoured — m. *laid z*, f. *laide s*; *let s*, f. *lette s*.
Yonger brother — m. *puys ne*.
Yonger syster — f. *puys nee*.
Yongest of all ones chyldren — *puys né de tous*.
Yonglyke, belongyng to yonge age — m. *juuenil z*, f. *juuenille s*.
Yverysshe, of the nature of yverye — m. *eburnyn s*, f. *eburnyne s*.

Here endeth the table of the adjectyves, and herafter foloweth the pronowne.





